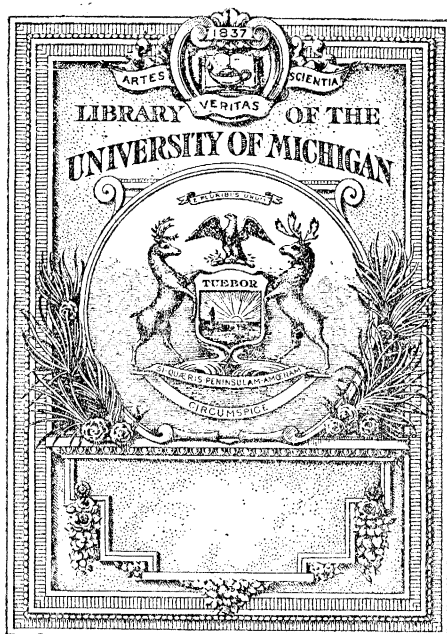




**B** 3 9015 00233 164 6  
University of Michigan - BUHR

E  
714.6  
.D51  
H14



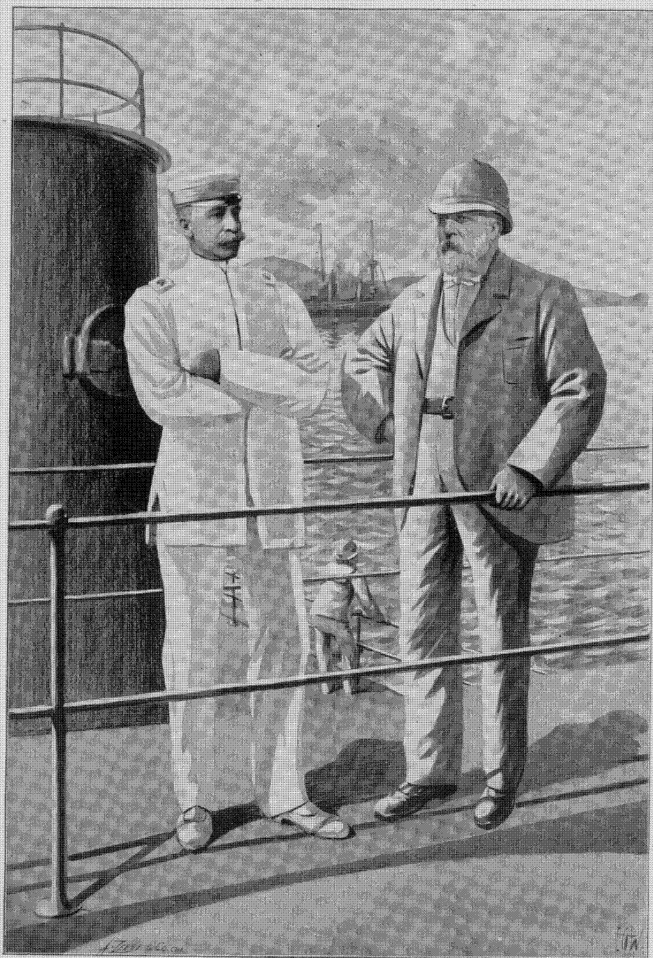












ADMIRAL DEWEY AND MURAT HALSTEAD ON THE BRIDGE OF THE "OLYMPIA." THE ADMIRAL TELLING THE AUTHOR ALL ABOUT THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY.

LIFE AND ACHIEVEMENTS OF  
**ADMIRAL DEWEY**

FROM MONTPELIER TO MANILA

*THE BRILLIANT CADET—THE HEROIC LIEUTENANT—THE CAPABLE CAPTAIN  
THE CONQUERING COMMODORE*

THE FAMOUS ADMIRAL

ONE OF THE STARS IN THE CLASS AT ANNAPOLIS, DISTINGUISHED IN TREMENDOUS BATTLES ON THE  
MISSISSIPPI AND THE ATLANTIC.

HERO OF MANILA

LOYAL TO DUTY, FAITHFUL TO THE FLAG, AND TRUE TO FRIENDS.

*The bravest are the tenderest,  
The loving are the daring.*

BY MURAT HALSTEAD

AUTHOR OF "THE STORY OF THE PHILIPPINES," "PICTORIAL HISTORY OF AMERICA'S NEW POSSESSIONS," "LIFE OF  
WILLIAM MCKINLEY," "FULL OFFICIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR WITH SPAIN," ETC., ETC.

---

Splendidly Illustrated with Many Superb Half-Tone Engravings Made from Photographs Taken by  
Special Photographer Especially for This Book.

---

OUR POSSESSIONS PUBLISHING CO.

COPYRIGHTED, 1899, BY  
H. L. BARBER,  
CHICAGO, U. S. A.

The engravings in this volume were made from original photographs and are specially protected by copyright. Notice is hereby given that any person or persons guilty of reproducing them or infringing upon the copyright in any way will be dealt with according to law.



## Inscribed

To the Plowmen and the Planters  
And Harvesters of Seed  
That the People May Have Bread—  
To the Diggers of Coal and Iron Ore,  
Blasted and Hammered into Steel—  
To the Working Men with Trained Heads,  
Stalwart Muscles and Skilled Hands,  
Who forged the Plates and Billets of  
The Most Precious of Metals  
Into Ships and Guns—  
To the People along the Great Rivers,  
And on the Mountains, and of the Valleys  
Of Our Continent,  
Who Saw Afar Off, that Bounded by Seas,  
We Must Be a Sea Power,  
And fashioned with their Enlightened and Sovereign Will  
Congresses and Cabinets to That Achievement—  
To the Riflemen of the far flashing Artillery  
Who found Their Marks with Science  
As Precise as That with which the  
Astronomers Aim Telescopes—  
To the Academies, Naval and Military,  
Where the Art of War is Taught  
And Young Men Prepared,  
When we Must Confront Aggressive Nations,  
That American Armies,  
The Bone and Sinew of the People,  
May Be So Guided That  
Their Generous Valor and Precious Blood  
Shall Not be Squandered and Shed in Vain,  
But Competently Commanded and Always Victorious  
In the High Service of the Country  
On the Land and Sea  
In her Appeals to Arms.



## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

---

It is not by phenomena that great lives are made up. No careers of high utility are the consequences of accident. The wrecks of manhood and womanhood that strew the ways are logical results. Cause and effect always can be traced. There are not corn, clover and wheat fields except where the seed is sown. Apples and peaches, hickory nuts and walnuts grow on their respective trees, grapes on vines; and the farmer who fails to plow does not reap. Nations are characteristic as fruits and grains and men. We run the same race that our fathers have run, though all the stars that were over their courses are not the same that are ours, and the climes and soils are remote and different. There are superstitions that Washington and Lincoln were created for the particular destinies they fulfilled. They were representative, typical of the causes and the peoples they served wisely, because they were the embodiments of the conditions, and there was harmony in their creation and calling. Grant, Sherman, Sheridan, Thomas, Logan, Lee, the Johnsons, Longstreet, were stamped with Americanism. The "luck" of Grant was not drawn from a lottery. There was mathematics, not chance, behind it. Decatur, Perry, Rogers, Dewey have in their history the ineffaceable testimony of the north temperate zone of America as plainly as iron and gold are in our ores and become tempered steel and ringing coin when the furnaces glow and the hammers smite. Mutations of material are mechanical. Education from the principles that are primary to the products that are refined is the formative process of evolution. It is fancy declared by the fantastic that Admiral Dewey was more directly a descendant of the gods or of Alexander the Great than other Americans, though his blood can be traced nine generations in New England, yet he has as fine a pedigree among the gods as Alexander, and was as heroic a figure on the bridge of the "Olympia" as Alexander on his horse at Granicus. He had been in training from December 26, 1837, to May 1, 1898, in the common schools and the academy that taught arithmetic and grammar for the uses of peace and those that taught the arts of war on land and sea. His feats as a swimmer in the river that ran behind his father's house under the elms, maples and white birch trees prepared him for the plunge from his burning ship, when the last duty on her was done, into the river for which she was named. His sister tells



the pretty story, too good not to be true, that when he was a small schoolboy some one gave him the life of Hannibal, and he imitated the great Carthaginian in his passage over the Alps into Italy by climbing a mountain covered with snow and ice, that rose behind Montpelier, and persevered, bearing no "banner with strange device" but his life of Hannibal, until he stood triumphant at the top, and no doubt he saw his Italy from that elevation. In command of a gun squad at Norwich, he was not satisfied to trail along after the one that had the right of way to the drill ground, but opened a road across the fields, through fences of stone and the rooted stumps of trees, and would have won the race if his strategy had not been discovered at the last moment it was possible for the squad first in order to head him off. He was trained by his father to be rigorously punctual, and is a preserver of time, rivaling in that virtue his elder brother, who takes his seat in the life insurance office, of which he is president, two minutes before nine o'clock on all the business days of the year, there being no record of variation of over a minute. "Is Mr. Dewey in?" said a visitor to the elevator boy in the Dewey Building a few weeks before these pages were plated for printing. The time was one minute and a half to nine A. M. "Yes," said the boy, "he has just arrived." "Was he ever known to be late?" a citizen of the Vermont capital inquired, and the boy answered naively, "Not since I have been here." "Boy's been here three years," said the citizen, who proceeded to relate: "The other day a member of the Board, when a meeting had been appointed at a sharp hour, got to the office three minutes ahead of time, and, finding Mr. Charles Dewey was not in, thought he would shock the old gentleman (his years are 73), and, hastening to the elevator, met the President of the Board waiting to get on. The Board always has had a Dewey for President, and probably always will have. The member, pulling out his watch, said, "You are late this morning. I was just going away." Mr. Dewey seemed appalled for a second, and then looked at his own absolutely-certain-to-a-second watch—was for an infinitesimal fraction of time puzzled, and then rebuked the humorist with a sad smile of compassion and wonder that a member of the Board could get his own condescension to be frivolous. Mr. Dewey was forty seconds later than usual, with a minute and a half to spare before the Board could be called to order." No such prank had ever before been played, and it is not likely to be repeated. Grand old Admiral Farragut was in the highest sense a teacher of George Dewey, who was with him in the thundering battle for the mouth of the Mississippi, the passage of the forts in the midst of burning ships and rafts and an awful cannonade whose white smoke mingled with the black vapor pouring from the contending steamers. It was the care of

the young lieutenant, that day 24 years 3 months and 28 days old, to guide the man-of-war "Mississippi" through the dark clouds against the mighty current and place her where she could do her work, the most responsible task on the ship, demanding the clearest faculties, for involving incessant action without consultation, the fate of all aboard depending upon his vigilance and his instinct for doing right. It is not often that more uncertainties surround an enterprise than those that accompanied the national fleet which emerged from the horrible confusion and uproar victorious. It was then, we may be sure, that Lieutenant Dewey foresaw that when he put a squadron into a fight the flagship should go first—one reason for it being that she could keep at least ahead of the smoke of her own broadsides, that clouded the navigation of others, as those of the "Hartford" did at Port Hudson. The place of the commander-in-chief was therefore in the lead, that he might guide aright, leaving his supporters the sound of his guns to announce the progress of the commander and the way to go. Dewey was with Farragut when New Orleans was under the guns of the conquerors of the river, as another great city was confronted when the battle of Manila Bay was closed by Dewey's signal, "Cease firing." Again, Dewey was with Farragut at Port Hudson, and his ship was lost, but not the lesson of war given there. Owing to the frequent shifting of ships and officers from fleet to fleet, Dewey was not at Mobile Bay when Farragut disregarded the torpedoes and fought a marvelous battle against a powerful enemy bravely and competently led, asserting the superiority of our navy in one of the most remarkable scenes and incidents of the splendor and terror of the Power of the Sea that defines the boundaries of nations. Dewey was in the discharge of duties elsewhere, but remembered two things at least of the object lesson there, that all men capable readers read. Farragut burst into the bay, disregarding all tales of perils. Dewey did the same at Manila. That the order was "go ahead" over the torpedoes, both at Mobile and Manila, all the world know. Tennyson's Balaklava lines have been ten thousand times applied to the progress of Farragut and Dewey—"Cannon to right of them, cannon to left of them, cannon in front of them volleyed and thundered," and "Oh, the wild charge they made! When shall their glory fade?" The application abides. On the night before the battle of Mobile Farragut sent for the Captains of his fleet, not to consult for a moment, but to tell them they would go into the Bay in the morning. As the Asiatic squadron of the United States nine days after the declaration of war on the opposite slope of the globe approached Manila, the Commodore commanding sent for the Captains, who had expected to wait for daylight, and told them they were going in at once. He had

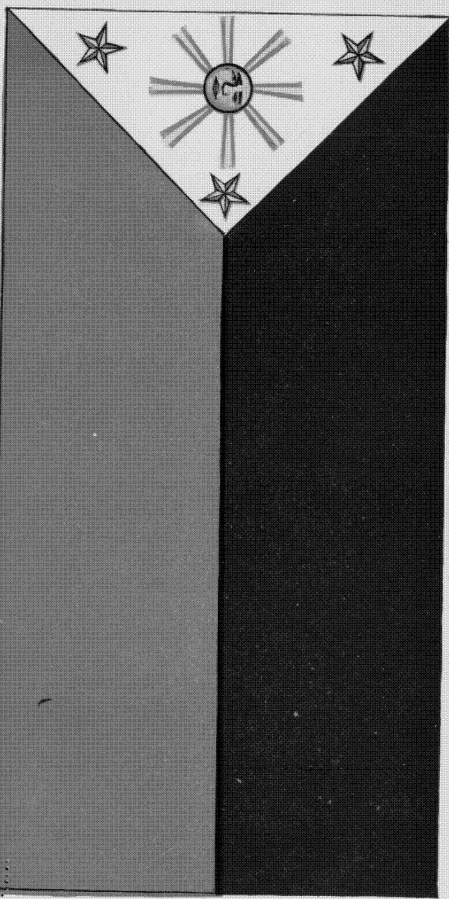
nothing more to say. He had made up his mind at Manila as Farragut at Mobile, and the master stroke in the nineties was like an echo of that of the sixties. The daring Dewey was with Porter on the "Colorado" when our fleet bombarded Fort Fisher and prepared the way for the assault that won, and causing the disturbance of the Court of Inquiry Why Fort Fisher Had Not Been Taken, by the salute of one hundred guns fired because Fort Fisher had been taken. The cannonading of the fort by the fleet was a majestic display, one of the grandest that have jarred the globe, and, though the Confederates fought on, the guns of the navy, hurling tons of iron in showers, with the marksmanship that makes our gunners matchless, though not alone conclusive, battered the fort and covered the landing. The army and navy were hand in hand, as they should be, and there was enough glory to go around. The passing of Forts Jackson and St. Phillip on the Mississippi and the subjugation of New Orleans prevented the Confederates from breaking the blockade, for if they had completed the ironclads under way they could have held the mouths of the river. If Fort Fisher had not been taken the dangers of European intervention between the United States and the Confederacy would have been seriously increased. The events that closed the ports of New Orleans and Wilmington against European supplies for the Confederates announced the doom of the Confederacy almost as positively as the march of Sherman to the sea and the raid of Wilson through the Gulf States were the preliminaries of Appomattox. George Dewey participated gallantly in both the eventful operations that so decisively turned the scale in favor of the unity of the country in which all our countrymen now rejoice, and he was schooled for the coming time when his own achievements would obliterate sections and expand the nation. In the war of Giants that reached this auspicious result through tempests of battle and rivers of the blood of the brave, we find George Dewey at the front in glorious perils and events that shaped destiny from New Orleans to Wilmington, and we mark his footsteps from Montpelier to Manila. The country fondly waits to welcome the conquering hero home.

THE AUTHOR.

Cincinnati, May 1, 1899.



44



The above is a miniature reproduction, in the original colors, of the battle flag of the Filipino insurgents under the leadership of Aguinaldo. The flag from which the reproduction has been made is 3 x 6 feet, and was personally presented to Mr. Halstead, the author, by Aguinaldo, in the summer of 1898, when Mr. Halstead called on Aguinaldo at the latter's headquarters near Manila.

# INTRODUCTION.

---

The older part of our country is named New England, New York, New Jersey, and marked by rivers, sounds, lakes, bays and seas, forests and mountains, bright valleys and rugged uplands, whose names are household words, and whose stories are familiar in our mouths and the firm basis of American history. There are points in the neighborhood of Saratoga from which one can see south and west, north and east, the Catskills, Adirondacks, White and Green Mountains, and the stately hills of Western Massachusetts. It was in the Green Mountain region, the heart of the settled American civilization of the Northeastern States, that we do not care to speak of as a section, since sectionalism is so far abolished that pride of locality no longer menaces the harmony of the whole country, that Admiral Dewey was born—Montpelier, Vermont, December 26, 1837, the time and place. The town is endowed with many charms. The Green Mountains guard it. The elms overshadow the streets and dominate the lawns. It is a city of homes with agreeable surroundings. Cleanliness is a characteristic, order a habit, industry and thrift virtues held in exalted estimation, respect for religion in the air, and abiding, vitality of good citizenship, patriotism, a broad creed and grand passion. The Dewey family is traced to Sandwich, England, and the Admiral is of the ninth generation of Americans. They made their first appearance in Massachusetts in 1733. The birthplace of the Admiral's grandfather, Simeon Dewey, was in Hanover, New Hampshire, and he removed to a farm in Berlin, Vermont, four miles from Montpelier. The Admiral's father, Julius Yemans Dewey, was born in 1801. He married Miss Mary Perrin, in 1825, and removed to Montpelier, where he was long the leading physician and earned by his distinctions in public spirited and successful enterprise the title of "first citizen." His children were four, Charles, Edward, George and Mary. He was three times married. The first wife was mother of all the children. The family home was across the street from the State House and the river Winooski ran behind the house, as if created for the youthful Admiral's enjoyment of the art of fishing. The Admiral's grandfather died at 93 and his father at 76 years of age.

The name of George Dewey, of the American Navy, had long been of honorable distinction, when the news of his victory in Manila Bay in speedy, literal

and complete execution of his order to destroy the fleet, that was the right arm of Spain in the Philippines, gave his name the first place on the roll of heroes of his generation. This event started currents of influence that flowed like ocean streams from zone to zone and from hemisphere to hemisphere around the world, with various influences upon his constituency that were suddenly of every clime and continent and the peopled islands of all the seas. There was a flood of the fables that haunt the footsteps of the famous, and there were fictions of idealization, some founded on facts, all constructed of exaggerations—that were not wholly manufactured from moonshine. It is a pleasure to some persons when there is a far shining reputation to endeavor to cloud or intensify it, the simple truth being inadequate to the requirements of the imagination. It is consoling to a class to tell how little known a hero was, until his phenomenal illumination flashed upon mankind and became a glare in which sober accuracies were invisible. There are those to whom it is sweet to go saying that a great man or woman who wins the eyes and ears of millions was indifferent before discovered and exploited. With these people accident is more sublime than opportunity, and chance conditions in excess of the calculated purposes of deliberation. The visions of romance are placed above and valued more highly by them than the demonstrations of mathematics or the logic of events that are the links that form the chains that connect the events and account for the rise and fall of empires. In the case of Admiral Dewey there are many who comfort themselves with the frequent assurances that the Admiral was a boy with an unparalleled talent for getting into scrapes, being whipped in school by the teacher, caught in robbing orchards, a frightful fellow to plunge into rivers where if he had been a common boy he must have been drowned! It is not satisfactory to the sensationalists of sentiment to say that George Dewey was less as a boy than a prodigy, and it is much more to the purpose, whatever the truth is, to tell that he was bad than good, for there are so many good boys wasted during the progressive development of the human race. Everything must be painted bigger and redder than nature, and the height of a hero is much more imposing if he has started low down. This has the enhancing effect of a dark background or sharp contrast in colors. The real hero does not need heroic treatment. The truth will tell enough truly told, faithfully set down, and neither baked nor burned under the fierce light that it is a proverb beats on thrones, and is the fire on the altars where the worship of heroes is the function.

I was fortunate to see and hear Admiral Dewey for the first time when he exchanged a few words with Mr. Williams, the American Consul at Manila, who corresponded before the war for some months with the State Department and the

Admiral, giving both a great deal of valuable information. He was a painstaking news-gatherer, extremely zealous in finding work to do and abounded with suggestions going beyond the fixed customs of the Department of State. He did all that was practicable to conciliate Aguinaldo, convinced of the possible usefulness of that personage and his compatriots, and longer than most others believing substantially in Tagalo sincerity, rebuked those who "sought to blacken the character of Aguinaldo," who, exceedingly keen for flattery, promising everything according to oriental diplomacy, and in the same fashion studiously deceptive, answered very well to Kipling's description of the burdensome dark people, "half devil and half child," that England has subordinated for their own good. Mr. Williams had a reception from thousands of Filipinos at Cavite. They shouted for him as their friend, and above all, an American, and therefore liberator, escorting him in crowds joyously demonstrative, when he embarked for Manila.

It happened that he was a fellow passenger with me on a ferry boat that passed near the "Olympia" when the Admiral sat under an awning reading, and was called by the Consul, the boat waiting, to hold a brief conversation, during which the master of the sea declined to go ashore in a tone that permitted no discussion. A call upon the Admiral is the most important duty a citizen can perform when making a study of the condition of that part of the world to which he has called so much attention, and finding a steam launch disengaged one bright but strongly breezy afternoon, I took it and set out for the flagship, not noticing at first that the break-water was like a snow drift, the great line of ponderous rocks, generally useful to fishermen, smothered in spray. When the landing on the celebrated cruiser that led the procession of victory May 1st, 1898, was made, the inquiry whether the Admiral could be seen was responded to with the remark that he might be asleep. The fact would be ascertained, and I walked about on the broad deck, with a luxurious sense of satisfaction, noting how solid it was. My launch had just been bounding like a red Indian at a snake dance, leaping, quivering, fluttering and trying to dive, as a game fish well hooked and resisting the strain on the line. The ship had the polish of a buckeye just taken from the pod. The wood had a fine glow. There was no veneer about it. The heart of the thin timber laid on thicker steel was revealed. There was certainly no superfluity of material that would burn. It was comforting to look from that standpoint upon the lively sea, for the pallor upon the waters was that of wrath. The notice in the statement that the Admiral might still be sleeping was significant that I might have some time to look upon the interesting surroundings.

The officer who had received me at the gangway gave no explanation of the

sleeping at that time of day, about half past three, but it was clear if the Admiral was resting he was not to be disturbed. I was aware some days later that calls upon him without appointments were often failures because he had been on watch so long all the nights, that he was sleepless except in the day time, and it was the absolute but unwritten law that he was not to be aroused unless there was business to transact that must receive his personal attention. A long, black, dull, weather-beaten, rusty iron ship was the nearest neighbor, just plenty of room between for both to ride free and easy with good anchorage. The next in order was the monitor "Monterey," the first of the pair wanted to make sure the supremacy in physical force of the American squadron. Her two big guns poked their long noses out of the steel house built for their protection, and were by coincidence pointed at Manila. They had been doing so for some time, even when the Spanish colors still floated over the old town. It was not a matter of common information, and yet no secret, that each of our warships had marked out for her the place she was to go and the exact range of her guns, great or small, in case it became necessary to bombard the city. The long streets could be raked from end to end with the six and eight inch bolts, and the rapid fire pieces were ready to destroy all opposition at close range. All was ready for the Admiral's signal. It was said, and truly, of Field Marshal Moltke that all he had to do in case war was declared to mobilize the German army corps and put them in motion to open the campaign, the outlines of which were already fixed, was to open a drawer of his desk, take out the instructions already perfected, date them, send them to their destination by military messengers and put the telegrams, also ready when the day and year were inserted, on the wires. Dewey's system, preparatory to immediate action, in all emergencies, was a work of scientific art of the general description of Moltke, but there were no telegrams to send. A signal from the flagship, and each captain knew where to go and what to do, no particular of instructions omitted, not an obscurity in any detail.

"The Admiral will see you. This way," and a fine face and sturdy but trim figure, a man in white, greeted me in a moment. First, beyond doubt, and on sight, the Admiral is a gentleman, a man of the world, of refinement, of sincerity, a piece of hardened and glittering steel, clean and keen, a believer in himself and others, his eyes sparkling, cheeks rounded, strong jaw and neck over massive shoulders and under a head the lines of which photography cannot spoil, whatever the angle at which the instrument is aimed when the string is pulled—a man of whom not one of the pictures have caught the full individual charm. The Admiral was kind enough to speak as though he had known me from his boyhood, and I had to confess being seven years his senior, and to explain that he perhaps did not understand

the facilities able editors possess to create celebrities of themselves, sometimes in earnest regard, more frequently in a professional way something like the "courtesy of the Senate," often in a spirit of levity that makes a mockery of dignity, august titles conferred upon insignificant provocation. It was a surprise that the Admiral should have known so much of my story, but I have done half a century of newspaper writing on the topics that bubbled on the surface, and the Admiral is a man who would intuitively as well as conscientiously absorb current history from the newspapers, the magazines and the air. It was sung of one of the fair, the fair that, according to Dryden, "none but the brave" deserve, "Rock and tree and flowing water—bee and bird and blossom taught her." The sun and the stars, the winds and waves have been whispering to Admiral Dewey, and their enchantment has been a part, the higher part, of his education. The wisdom of knowing himself, and carrying in his mind libraries and picture galleries, the moving figures of the innumerable throng that go on forever to the gates where the travelers disappear and do not return.

The Admiral, I am sure, will forgive me writing that the first flash of recollection of his resemblance to one I had seen long ago, was that of the leader in French Pantomime in this country, Gabriel Ravel, as he played "The White Knight." The Ravels were an attractive people in all American cities nearly fifty years ago. It may be the Admiral saw them in the days of his youth, and if he did, they are in the nature of a pleasant reminiscence. If they are not honored with a place in the pictures that shine from the storied walls of his memory, he missed in his busy boyhood a dramatic representation of good natured fancies worth seeing, though no speaking part was played. The White Knight of Gabriel Ravel did not have to be in the center of the stage in order to be the center of interest, for all eyes followed him and the group that surrounded him was always accessory. As the White Knight, Ravel was dressed from cap to toe in radiant, immaculate white. That was the point of likeness to Admiral Dewey that called up from the days of yore Ravel, the man in white, who talked French in gestures, that all spectators could translate into any language under the sun. The Admiral was a knight in white, the gold braid and buttons, with the insignia of his rank, the only touch to relieve or adorn the whiteness. We had many mutual friends and his freedom in conversation that took a wide range was a delight, for he never said a word about too much liberty of the press or uttered a caution even as to writing books. It did not occur to him to say, "Now this is for you alone!" That was the great compliment he paid me, and he said not a word that all the world might not hear without harming any creature; and yet there were touches of historical candor,

equal in frankness and picturesque in style as paragraphs of Thomas Carlyle. I must have interested him about the American people and himself, for the occupation of many years has given me training as an observer, and perhaps "a nose for news" that is acceptable to various audiences. I did not omit the grotesque touches necessary to give the magic lantern pictures the sharp outlines of vitality, for example, "Deweyville" scrawled over the doors of blacksmiths' shops; the "Dewey Did It, Didn't He?" chalked along board fences along country roads; the exclamation of one of the army heroes wearing two stars, "Well, by George, Dewey just lammed the bowels out of the Spaniards and burnt everything but the iron." Another, "Dewey didn't care any more about torpedoes than old Farragut did, did he?" Last, not least, the "four lithographs of Dewey required by each saloon," with the remark by the festive boys that "The pictures helped the liquors!" I did not spare the serious side, but was brief about it—the fact of the universal admiring affection in which the people truly and solemnly held him. The Admiral laughed heartily over the humor disseminated, and I thought perhaps no one had ventured to give him the benefit of the fun in it, and he enjoyed the novelty of the diversion. I hurried over the grave passages, having an apprehension that he might have had an abundance of that, but briefly said the popular enthusiasm was boundless. His comment was unconsciously almost in the words of Lord Nelson's last signal: "Every man in my fleet did his duty." He added that was all any man could do, and no one man should be separated from others and have the glory assigned personally to him. I referred to the mark on the "Olympia" where a Spanish shell broke a plate, and the Admiral said the spot had grown under the hands of the men who had mended it; that the actual hole in the hull was not as big as it was painted, and there was no absolute necessity to have the paint red. There was evidently a fatherly feeling that the boys might be indulged in a caper, magnifying a little thing like a mark received in honorable combat. It was with evident pleasure he invited attention to the excellent condition of his men, saying, they were in health and happy, and as he walked in their midst there was comradeship, without losing the grasp of command for the fraction of a second. The pride the men took in him was too eloquent for words, his satisfaction with them was not more certain than their love for him. There was a monkey on the main deck tied with a cord that gave the little beast as much freedom as was good for him. As the Admiral passed he undid the knot, that made a prisoner "the mascot of the 'Olympia,'" and the agile creature leaped with a chatter of greeting upon the shoulder that clearly had often served as a pedestal for the pet of the sailors. If the sailors on a man-o'-war cannot find anything else to lavish their affections and rations on they put



up with a pig, and often a monkey and a pig educate each other under the instruction of their friends, so that great talent appears in the accomplishments acquired. The second the mascot monkey saw me he knew I hated monkeys, and reciprocated the sentiment, his hair standing up with rage, while his nimble legs were at work to clear himself for action. The situation was not perfectly agreeable, for it would not do for me to fling the sacred varmint into the sea or enter into a fist and skull fight with it. I mentioned to the Admiral that the marvelous monkey knew of his own knowledge as soon as he saw me that I was a bad man who thought of a monkey as he did of a snake. The Admiral had already taken note of the circumstance, and his hand was firm on the string. The voice of the little wretch became a snarl, and his capers to get away and be at me were on the increase. I was afraid the beast would bite his master on my account and said so, but the Admiral's left arm was around the pesky critter, while his right hand was bestowing caresses, that were rather disregarded, for the restraint of the left arm was resented. The Admiral said: "He did nip Lamberton the other day." A sailor came up and took the angry insignificant in his hands, the Admiral himself swiftly fastened the cord with expert fingers, and the beloved mascot as his feet touched the deck attempted to the extent of the string to pay his respects to me, and put up a dolefully discontented face at his failure. The monkey ceased to interest me, and I asked about the mystery of fresh meat for the men of the fleet. The Admiral pointed to the Belgian flag and said there was a cold storage ship with meat from Australia, beef and mutton, and very good. They "made ice with fire" 30° below zero easily obtained, results excellent. Canoes came with vegetables. My thought had been from the first that I particularly wanted to get the Admiral on the bridge, where he stood in the storm of battle, and in his company look over the scenery, and yet I could not ask him to do me such a favor as to go there with me, for he might regard the idea as approximating to a suggestion of the spectacular and therefore for him distasteful. I was much interested in that solid steel house, the conning tower, and moved involuntarily as it were in that direction, saying to the Admiral as if the incident was commonplace, "You did not prefer this as a point of observation." He told me to go in, and did not follow for the tower is not spacious and the steel-clad entrance is curved with such a cunning twist that a shot or shell cannot get in from whatever point fired. The slip through which the conning is done is narrow, and the masses of protecting metal so thick that the range of outlook is sharply limited, even more so than the gaze upon the landscape of Boston from the narrow windows piercing the heavy walls just below the capstone of Bunker Hill Monument.

"Now come on the bridge," said the Admiral, "and you will see it is a much better place. The bay is before you." And so I stood on the bridge of the "Olympia," with Admiral Dewey, and looked around over the innumerable white caps, the masts and roofs and walls and steeples, towers and domes of widespread Manila, and the misty humps of blue beyond where the earthquakes repose when not at play, and on the other side was Cavite. Masts were there, trees and low towers too, and the walls of the arsenal, Dewey's ships all added to the roll of immortals the uncouth distortions of iron, the remains of the Spaniards, the line of surf, showing along the distant shore at Bacoar, where Aguinaldo had his headquarters and was plotting against his benefactors and scheming to take upon himself the personification of a tyranny as bitter and greedy as that of Spain, through a dictatorship about which only the conspirators for it were consulted. The horizon scanned, I had witnessed the splendid stage upon which had been played a great real drama, and the chief actor and doer of deeds was by my side, his vivid eye glancing over the familiar scene, he pointing with only a word or two that were sufficient as I asked where Montejó had anchored, and Dewey, in the language of the Spanish Admiral, had been "compelled to manœuvre." With uplifted look I took off my hat almost "unbeknownst to myself." This was with a certain awe, for, as in a vision, "mine eyes beheld the glory" that came of the victory. The flag of our country was bright as fire as it floated on the ships and the shore then and there, far and near, fairer and higher than ever, and I stepped down from the bridge that will have a place in the memory of nations upon the deck of the ship that added a new majesty to her ancient majestic name.

During her grand battle day the flagship suffered more damage from her own artillery than the enemy inflicted. The shock from the eight inch guns, when they were turned to fire on a line making an acute angle with the broadside, shattered the wooden fittings of the cabins of the Admiral and Captain. A good many splinters were removed and the ragged edges were largely displayed in the forward corners next the upper deck, whose vibrations were violent. The American fleet, it will be remembered, was kept in motion through the action at good speed, passing the Spanish line, turning and repeating the movement, each grand circle closer to the enemy, and the batteries fired steadily, the pieces turning on their pivots so that they pointed alternately front and rear as our ships forged swiftly ahead to strike the Spaniards that were steady marks, with the exception of the flagship that once attempted the aggressive, and concentrated upon herself the crushing fire of the whole American fleet.

In the course of a long conversation with Admiral Dewey he made no remarks

with a flavor of unkindness in them. If he has an enemy he was not within the range of observation. The Admiral referred warmly to "dear friends." Evidently he was almost appalled by the overwhelming partiality of his countrymen. Tributes with each mail that reaches him, pour upon his table, in letters and newspapers, books and magazines, rough sketches and elaborate cartoons, all in quantities surprising. He nevertheless preserves his even balance of judgment and accepts the unavoidable with a modest and dignified interpretation, composed and appreciative, and yet shrinks from rather than enjoys in anticipation the time when he must meet "we, the people of the United States." Many thought at Manila in the last days of August, four months after the naval battle, when the city had for a fortnight been under the American flag, that there was nothing to do but let events take their course, receive conquests and pacify peoples. This did not seem to be the view the Admiral took of affairs. In his judgment he had not performed completely his task. There were matters he should settle. While others shouted for Dewey his word of command for himself was still duty, and he was right. The name and the time are happily so identified with each other that they are equivalent in popular usage, and more and more are related as almost synonyms—Dewey and Duty, going together in the heads and the hearts of all who honor the true and the brave.

MURAT HALSTEAD.

# CONTENTS.

---

AUTHOR'S PREFACE .....	11-14
INTRODUCTION .....	15-23
OFFICIAL RECORD OF ADMIRAL DEWEY .....	37-38

## CHAPTER I.

### SCENERY OF THE SURROUNDINGS OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

A Birdseye View of the Field of His Fame—Beauty of the Southern Skies—Manila Bay an Interesting Scene in Times of Peace—Sailing Craft of All Nations Mingle with Canoes of the Natives—The “Olympia” the Center of Attraction, and the American Admiral the Most Interesting Person—Spanish Charts of the Harbor Were False—Some Laughable Experiences in Boarding a Ship in Manila Bay—A Day on the Deck of the “Olympia”—Our Sailors “Fear God and No One Else”—“Fire Again at an American Ship and I Will Destroy Manila” .....	39-51
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FAMILY TREE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

A Gigantic Work on Ancestry by One of the Deweys Remotely Related to the Admiral—Almost Unparalleled Research and Elaboration—Eleven Hundred Pages on Ten Thousand Deweys—A Story that the Admiral Is of Royal Descent—He Is of an Old American Family—His Grandfather a Farmer—His Father a Doctor—His People Do Not Care for Royal Legends or Their Coats of Arms That Promise Crowns to Victory; for They Are of Better Blood than Kings, and Take No Heed of the Myths of the Science and the Arts of Genealogy—They Are Just Good Old Stock.....	52-68
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

## CHAPTER III.

### THE BIRTHPLACE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The City of Montpelier on the River Winooski Once a War Path Between Canada and New England—The Dewey Cottage Straight in Front of the State House—Scenes and Incidents of the Admiral's Boyhood—His Father a Grand Old Man—Some Favorite Features of Montpelier Stories Noticed Unfavorably—George Dewey a High-Spirited and Adventurous Lad Who Fought Quickly and Forgave Freely.....	69-86
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE EDUCATION OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The Fame of the Admiral Not a Sudden Flame That Will Soon Fade, but the Legitimate Product of Scientific Attainment and Consistent Life—His Early Years at a Celebrated Military School Preparatory to His Appointment to the Annapolis Academy, Where Each Year His Rank as Cadet Improved Until He Was One of the Stars of His Class—His Service with Farragut and Porter on the Mississippi and the Atlantic Preparatory to the Supreme Trial and Triumph at Manila .....	87-97
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------

## CHAPTER V.

## THE NAVAL ACADEMY AT ANNAPOLIS.

Difficulties of Establishing It—Half a Century After West Point—George Bancroft the Academy's Father—The Story of Organization—The Full Official Record of George Dewey as a Cadet—The Beautiful Old City—The Attractive Relic Museum—Grounds, Buildings, Monuments, Incidents of Local History—Anecdotes of the Future Admiral—The Remarkable Care in Keeping Merit Rolls and All Statistics of Students—Contrast Between These Days and Those of Dewey .....98-130

## CHAPTER VI.

## DEWEY'S SERVICE ON THE MISSISSIPPI.

The Tremendous Scenes of the Opening of the Mississippi River by Farragut's Fleet—The Passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and the Helplessness of New Orleans—Lieutenant Dewey Commended by the Commander of the "Mississippi," the Only Man on the Ship Singled Out by Her Commander for Praise—The Difficult Duty He Performed—Farragut Ascends the River—The Fight at Port Hudson and the Loss of the "Mississippi"—Lieutenant Dewey the Hero of the Day, in Misfortune as Well as When Victorious—He Returns to the Burning and Abandoned Ship to Rescue Wounded Sailors .....133-146

## CHAPTER VII.

## ADMIRAL DEWEY ON THE EQUIPMENT OF THE NAVY.

The Head of the Bureau of Equipment of the Navy in the Work of Reconstruction of Our Ships—The New Questions Arising from the Increase of Coal Consumption by High-Power Ships—Satisfactory Explanation of a Deficiency—Plea for Fair Compensation of Subordinates—The Problem of Electric Lighting—Electric Lighting of Warships Essential—Signaling by Electricity—Foresight as to Adequate Communication Between Ships—The Compasses—The Naval Observatory—Importance of Accurate Time—National Almanac—The Eclipse Expedition—The Requirements of the Improvements of the Navy an Essential Work Expertly Urged.....147-163

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY.

The Miracle of the Battle Was the Accomplishment of a Destiny Long Foreshadowed—The Logic of the History of the Advancement of the Victorious and the Degradation of the Defeated Nation—Admiral Dewey Was the Embodiment of American Manhood and the Enlightenment of His Profession of Arms That Analyzed and Applied the Lessons of Warfare, and Had at Command the Resources of Science and the Accomplishment of the Arts of Warfare—He Took the Chances, Won the Victory and Deserved the Glory—The Testimony of His Captains.....164-176

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE ADMIRAL'S CHANCES AT THE BATTLE OF MANILA.

His Early and Late Reports, and the First Echoes of His Achievement—The Elimination of Romance from History—The Admiral's Praise of His Captains—Recollections of How "Under Similar Circumstances" He Had Supported Farragut and Porter—A Lesson in Dodging Cannon Shots—Exchange of Compliments with Farragut—The Battle of Manila Characteristic of the

American Commander—The Situation of the Squadron Sweeping Across the Sea of China—Dewey Alone in Responsibility—Hints as to Musings by the Way—Corregidor Contrasted with Gibraltar—Spanish Shells Screaming Seven Miles Down the Bay—The Substance of the Story of the Fight—Summary Report by the Admiral of the Squadron's Summer.....179-191

## CHAPTER X.

### DEWEY'S ADMINISTRATION AT MANILA.

Subdivisions of the Duties of the Admiral—How Staunch and True He Was Under Many Complications of Difficulty and Danger—He Kept a Long, Lonely Watch on Our New Possessions and the Safety of Our Commerce with Asia—The Tagalo Conspiracy and Insurrection a Rising of Semi-Barbarous Tyrants Against the Liberators of the Philippine People—We Are Maintaining with Our Own Rights the Liberties of the Filipinos, for the Sake of the United States and the Territory of the Archipelago—The Course of the Admiral Marked by Enlightened Consideration of Christian Civilization and Human Rights According to the Constitution and Laws—The Traditions and Ambitions of Americans.....192-205

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY OF ADMIRAL DEWEY'S POSITION IN THE PHILIPPINES.

The Process of Public Opinion in the United States—The Colonial Ambition of European Powers and How It Has Been Manifested in the Seas of Asia—The Inertia That Americans Had to Overcome—The Appearance of Germany in Assertion of Asian Interests—The Emperor and Prince Bismarck on That Subject—American Expansion—Our Territorial Colonies—Stephen Decatur, the Naval Hero, as an Opponent of the Louisiana Purchase—Daniel Webster as a Prophet and Expansionist—The Congress of Nations in Representative Ships of War on the Coast of Asia—Strained Relations with Germans at Manila—The Captain of the "Raleigh" Tells a Story of His Admiral—The Admiral's Own Story—A Better Understanding Established .....206-222

## CHAPTER XII.

### HOW GENERAL AGUINALDO WAS INTRODUCED TO ADMIRAL DEWEY.

How the "Supreme Leader" of the Filipinos Was Found Incog. at Singapore—His Exile Home was in Hongkong, and Dewey Was There with His Fleet—A British Man Named Bray Brought Aguinaldo and Consul-General Pratt Together and Then Pratt Began Frequent Ejaculations by Telegraph to Dewey and Extracted a "Come at Once," Meaning Aguinaldo, but There Was a Celebration at Singapore of the Gallantry of Dewey and Aguinaldo and Their Splendid Victory—Pratt Made a Speech and Sent It to Day, Who Transfixed Him with a Bolt of Ice—Consul Williams Sheds a Flood of Light—Pratt Enjoined Aguinaldo to Be Good.....223-234

## CHAPTER XIII.

### PERSONAL MATTERS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

The Falsification That Is Aguinaldoism—The Tagalo "This Government"—The Pleasant Relations of the President and the Admiral—Filipino Murder, Robbery and Lying in the Name of Liberty—Admiral Dewey and the Restrictions and Obligations of International Law—We Could Not, Without Abandoning

National Honor and Submitting to Humiliation by Barbarians, Have Recognized the Tagalo Usurpation, Fraud and Tyranny—Dewey Was Never Bullied nor Duped—He and the President Worked as One.....235-243

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE SINGAPORE AGUINALDO INTRIGUE.

Aguinaldo Was an Exile with a Certified Check—He Ran Away from Hongkong, Where Dewey Was, to Singapore, Where Dewey Was Not, to Arrange for a Call—A Telegram Extracted from Dewey, Who Was in No Hurry to See the Pretender Who Had Two Voices and Did Not Wait for Him—Aguinaldo Incessantly Sought to Force an Alliance with the United States to Aid Him in Establishing a Tyranny of His Own—The Little Half Devil and Half Child Did Not Deceive Dewey, Who Had Manila at His Mercy When the Malays Assumed to Be the Besiegers—A Heavy Frost Fell on Singapore from Our State Department—What Did Aguinaldo Do with Gonzalo's 37,000 Men?—He Sold Out to Go Away and Came Back to Play Fast and Loose with Both Americans and Spaniards.....244-259

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE ATTITUDE OF THE ADMIRAL TO THE FILIPINO CONSPIRACY.

The Outbreak of Aguinaldo's Insolence in a Letter to the President—Repeated Threats in His Correspondence to Take Part Against Us if He Was Not Recognized as the Government of His Country by Our Country—Admiral Dewey's Full Statement Cabled of His Dealings with the Dictator and His Favorable Opinion of the People of the Philippines—The Aguinaldo-Anderson Correspondence—The Chagrin of Aguinaldo that American Troops Dared Get on His Sacred Soil—Dewey Had Manila in His Hand—The Devil-Child's False Claim—The Faith and Honor Pledge of the American Army, that the Calf Cranks Would Break for a Semi-Savage Tyrant, Worse Than the Spaniards.....260-273

## CHAPTER XVI.

## THE ADMIRAL'S VICTORY IN NOT HASTENING HOME.

Dewey Ever Faithful—He Had Convictions that Trouble in the Philippines Was Not Over When the Peace Protocol Was Signed—He Was Aware it Would Be Agreeable to the President and Useful for Him to Go to Washington and Paris, but He Was Urgent to Stay Where He Was Until All Was Settled—The Reason Why Aguinaldo Removed His Headquarters to Malolos—It Was to Carry on an Ambitious Conspiracy to Assassinate Our Army—His Commissioners Abroad—When Others Held That There Was No More War in Sight, Dewey Wanted More Battleships—The Tagalo Scheme of Joining the Spaniards—A Tagalo Party Formed in the United States on the Presumption That This Was a Calf Country, and That Was a Base Slander—The Banquet Song When Dewey Left Washington City.....274-286

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE CHARACTER OF THE AMERICAN VICTORIES AT MANILA.

They Were Won Under the Leadership of Admiral Dewey—Contrast Between Americans and Tagalos—Aguinaldo's Conspiracy of Assassins—Danger in the Dark for Our Boys—The Game of the Tagalo Tyrant—The Agoncillo Mission—Our Boys Insulted and Nagged—Ordered Not to Fire First—They Were Subjected to Terrible Trials—Dewey's Fleet the Basis of Our Opera-

tions—His Presence—The Soldiers Otis and Hughes Put the City in Order and Were Ready for Anything—The Possible and Impossible in Our Position—Speeches in Washington Promoted Conspiracy in Manila—The Tagalos, Trying to Set Up a Despotism of Their Own, Deceived Themselves—Sea Power Shown in Fight on Land—The Insurgents Against Americans Are Not the People of the Philippines—How the Peace Commission Works for Good—The Flag of the Free.....287-300

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### ADMIRAL DEWEY'S PUBLIC POLICY.

How He Recommends and Requests—His Dignity in the Bureau Service of Navy Department—Those Who Come and Go—The Onlookers Whose Official Greatness Fleetly Passes—Why Dewey Did Not, in September Last, Go Round the World in Preference to Staying at Manila—The Information Given the President—How Dewey Caught the Filipinos in Treachery—The Great Question of the German Menace in the Philippines—A Good Word for the Climate—Forever Float the Flag on the Domes of Manila...301-309

## CHAPTER XIX.

### AN EXAMPLE FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF THE PHILIPPINES.

The Strong Hand of Admiral Dewey that Grasped the Philippines May Be the One to Save Them from Their Own Tyrants as Well as from the Spaniards—The Malay Race Difficult but Not Impossible—The Promising Precedent in the British Protectorate in the Malay States—The Founder of That System Prescribes Sea Power—Severe Administration and Prosperity—Admiral Dewey and Major-General Otis an Ideal Combination.....310-314

## CHAPTER XX.

### PERSONAL AS TO THE ADMIRAL.

His Personal Neatness—During the Battle of Manila He Did Not Pose—What He Did and Said Meant Plain Business—The Full Significance of Saying to Gridley He Might Fire When Ready—The Risks Run—The Distance from Home—Dewey in a Storm at Sea—His Marriage and the Loss of His Wife—His Honorable Son—Capt. Clark of the "Oregon," Also from Montpelier—How Spanish Prisoners Gazed After Him at Cavite—What Some of His Friends Say and Something He Says—Tributes from Ladies that are Praise Indeed—A Most Interesting Letter from Confederate Soldiers—Proceedings in Congress—The Admiral's Response to the Confederates....315-331

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE FIRST CELEBRATION OF DEWEY DAY.

Honors Bestowed upon Admiral Dewey on the Anniversary of His Victory in Manila Bay Unprecedented—Andrew Jackson and George Dewey—The Battles of New Orleans and Manila—No Politics but of All the People in Dewey's Glory—Tributes That Covered the Country—Dewey's Golden Silence—The Warship "Raleigh"—Impressive Celebrations in the Schools—The Whole Country Interested—Three Naval Heroes Thought of to Be Classed with Dewey—Decatur, Perry and Farragut—Dewey's Ill Health in 1883—Senator Proctor Promotes His Appointment as Commander of the Asiatic Squadron .....332-338



## CHAPTER XXII.

## HONORS AND ANECDOTES OF THE ADMIRAL.

His Initial Success Was Decisive of the War—It Demoralized the Enemy so That They Could Not Handle Their Resources—The Appreciation of the Victory by the President—How the Conquest of Manila Changed the Face of Affairs—Still We Have a Party of Pusillanimous Humiliation—The Admiral Honored in His Own State—Incidents That Illustrate His Temper—How Dewey Day Was Established in New York City—The Union League Club and Tammany in Enthusiastic Agreement—How the News Came to the Navy Department—How the People's Jubilee Sounded Over the Land—The Poetry That Burst Forth as from Artesian Wells—A Strange Story ..... 347-361

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## THE ANTI-AMERICAN PARTY ELEMENT.

How It Wars against the Glories of Our History, Antagonizes the Heroes of All Our Wars, and the Policies of Our Statesmen Who Have Prepared the Way for the Expansion of the People—How the Anti-Americans Dare Not Open as Yet Their Filipino Fire upon Admiral Dewey, the Conqueror of the Philippine Archipelago, Which Is an Empire—The Theories upon Which the Falsifiers of Our History Base Their Pernicious Activities—It is False that Dewey Was Allied with Aguinaldo—It is False that Aguinaldo Helped to Conquer Manila—Dewey Held a Mortgage on that City from May 1st, and Could Have Foreclosed It Any Day, and Did So Finally Without Filipino Help—Aguinaldo a Spanish Hireling and a False Pretender, a Conspirator in Behalf of a Tyranny of His Own—A Parallel Between George Washington and Emilio Aguinaldo—The Lesson of the Spanish War—What the Story of Santiago Told the World of Our Army—Admiral Sampson's Splendid Blockade Service, but Failure to Improve the Opportunity of His Life—The Glory of Dewey's Home-Coming..... 362-378

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## ALLIANCE WITH AGUINALDO IMPOSSIBLE FROM THE FIRST.

The History of Aguinaldo's and Agoncillo's Intercourse with the Americans Step by Step and the Intrigues Followed Showing the Failure of a Tagalo Scheme—The Actual Aims of Aguinaldo and Agoncillo—The Sale of the Tagalo Revolutionists to the Spaniards—How They Arrived with Their Money in Hongkong in September, 1897, and Had a New Republic Fitted Out in a Chinese Boarding-House in November—The Effort to Use a Small Bribe to Obtain Recognition of the New Republic by the United States—The Proposed Cession of Two Provinces and the Custom House of Manila—The Roundabout Way to Get Admiral Dewey, Who Was Avoided by the Small Conspiracy at Hongkong—One of the Matters in the Life of the Admiral Most Curiously Regarded, His Relations with the Aguinaldo Schemes—The Bottom Truth about That—The False Stories of the Victories of the Tagalos, and the Fakes about the Spanish and the Aguinaldo Superstition—This Is the Man Admiral Dewey Is Falsely Accused of Being in an Alliance With—It Was the Admiral Who Put His Foot on the Viper..... 379-392

## CHAPTER XXV.

## LETTERS FROM ADMIRAL DEWEY.

Giving Glimpses of His Life from the Time of His Illness at Malta in April, 1883, to His Departure to Take Command of the Asiatic Squadron—The Interest of These Rare Papers Extraordinary, at Once Personal and Historical—They Are Full of Characteristic Touches—The Commodore Tells of His Application for the Asiatic Station, and Expresses His Hopes and Desires—He Was Delighted with Depew's Green Mountain State Oration at Montpelier in 1896, and "Felt Proud" to Belong to Such a State—Depew's Speech, Given as Literature and History Dewey Rejoiced In.....393-408

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## DEWEY'S YEAR AT MANILA.

It Was of Enormous Value to the Country and of Incomparable Interest in His Life—The Glory of the Navy and the Glory of the Army—They Differ as One Star from Another in Glory—The Influential Association of the Admiral with Many Events—Important Points Verified by Reference to Dewey's Correspondence—How He Has Settled Many Questions—Relations of the President and the Admiral—The Growth of Aguinaldo's Malignancy—His Explanation of the Sale of Himself—The Tagalo Conspiracy at Singapore—The Celebration of the Victories of "Aguinaldo and Dewey", and Consul Pratt—The Unappeasable Conceits and Vanities of the Tagalo Chief—The Cold Blood of Secretary Day—The Good Sense of General Otis—The Testimony of Consul Andre—Commendation of Andre by Dewey.....409-432

## CHAPTER XXVII.

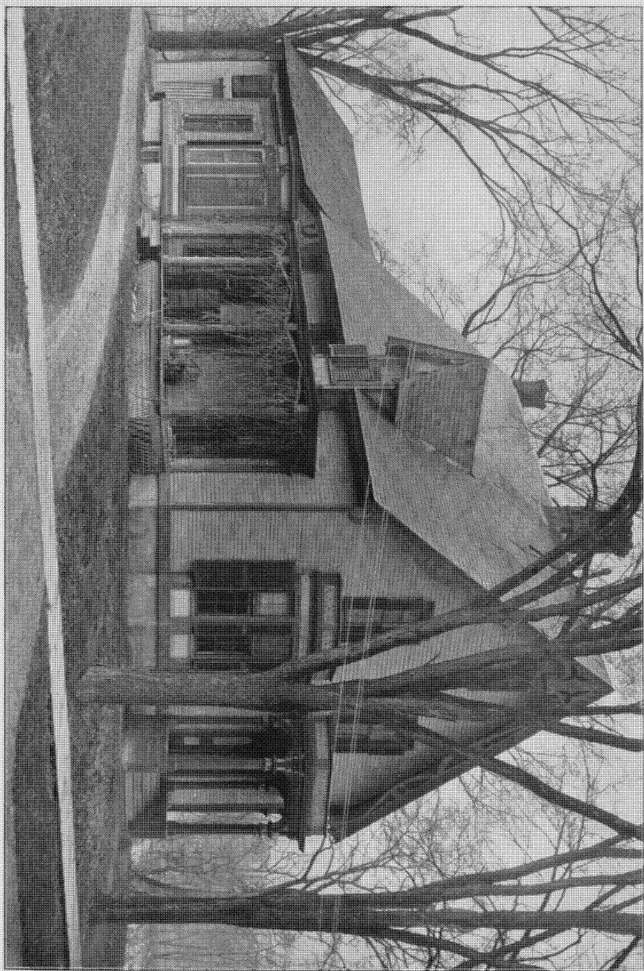
## ADMIRAL DEWEY'S COMRADES IN ARMS AT MANILA.

The Admiral's Pre-eminence—About Him a Glorious Group of American Generals, and Heroes without Commissions—Merritt and Otis—Greene and MacArthur—How Admirably in All Ranks the Country Was Served—A Startling Figure Rises from the Gloomy Jungles of the Philippines—It is Col. Fred Funston of Kansas—The Nation Is the Richer for Knowing for a Hero General Funston—The Attractive Men Who Sustained Dewey—The Absolute Union of the Nation at Last—The Followers of Jefferson to the Front—No More North and South—Let There Be No Atlantic and Pacific Sectionalism—Nationality of the Philippine Army and Possessions—General Funston as an American Type—The Warm Blood of America in Love with Dewey's Leadership .....433-442

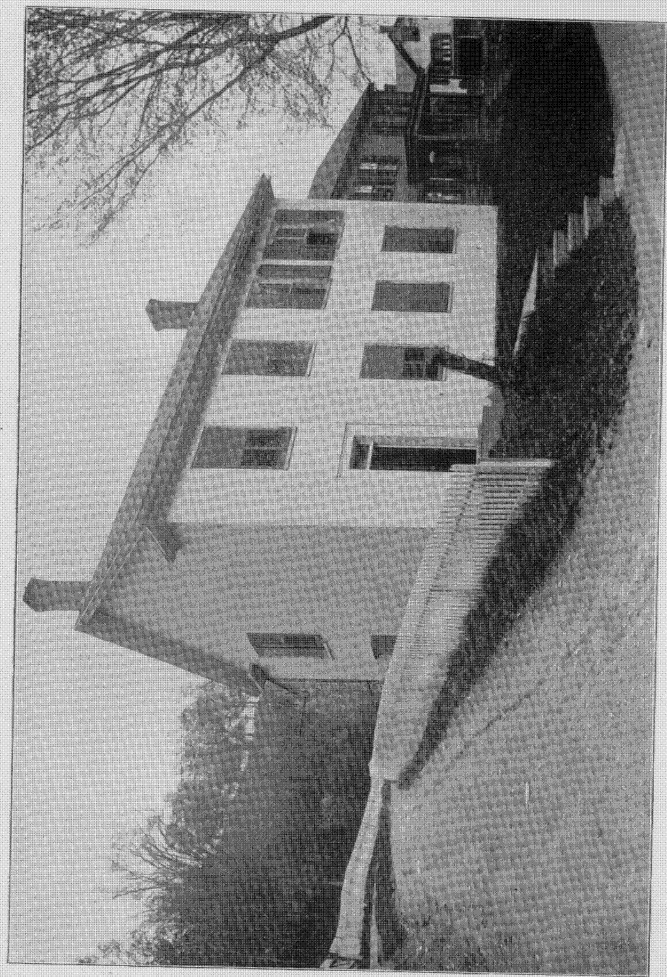
## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## THE HOME-COMING OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The True Story of His Appointment to the Asiatic Station—The Honorable Distinction of His Successor, a Grandson of the Famous Senator Crittenden of Kentucky—Admiral Dewey's Reputation in Manila—His Enthusiasm about the Philippines—He says, "Keep Them Forever"—"Never Part with Them"—How to Carry on the War—Story of Disagreements Untrue—The Policy of the Peace Commission—General Lawton's Report—Some Pessimists Reviewed—The Strong Position of General Otis—Peace Commission Has Done Good—The Congress of National Warships Watching Asia—Magnificent Scenes of the Admiral's Receptions.....443-452



THE HOUSE IN MONTEPELIER IN WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS BORN.



SCHOOL HOUSE IN WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS A PUPIL UNTIL HE WAS 13 YEARS OLD.

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

FRONTISPIECE—Admiral Dewey and Murat Halstead on the Bridge of the "Olympia."

1. The House in Montpelier in Which Admiral Dewey Was Born.....	31
2. School House in Which Admiral Dewey Was a Pupil until Twelve Years Old.....	32
3. Admiral Dewey on the Bridge of the "Olympia".....	41
4. Admiral Dewey under the "Olympia's" Big Guns.....	42
5. Admiral Dewey and Staff on the "Olympia".....	42
6. Dr. Julius Y. Dewey, Father of the Admiral.....	59
7. Admiral Dewey in 1867.....	59
8. Admiral Dewey as Lieutenant.....	59
9. Admiral Dewey as Commander of the "Juniata".....	59
10. Captain Simeon Dewey—Admiral Dewey's Grandfather.....	60
11. Mrs. Mary P. (Dewey) Greeley, the Admiral's Sister.....	60
12. Monument of the First Dewey Born on American Soil.....	60
13. Hon. Charles Dewey—Admiral's Oldest Brother.....	60
14. View of the City of Montpelier, Vt., Where Admiral Dewey Was Born..	77
15. View from Steps of State House, Montpelier.....	78
16. Vermont State House.....	95
17. State Street—Vermont State House Seen from Place Where Admiral Dewey Was Born.....	96
18. The Present Home of the Cadets at the Annapolis Naval Academy....	113
19. Spanish Flags, Captured by Dewey at Manila, Hanging from the Ceiling in the Lyceum of the Naval Academy at Annapolis.....	114
20. Gunnery Room of Naval Academy, Annapolis.....	131
21. Department of Seamanship at the Naval Academy.....	132
22. Photograph of the Record of Dewey's Standing at the Naval Academy	141
23. Photograph of the Record of Dewey's Class Standing at the Naval Academy .....	142
24. Photograph of the Record of Dewey's Class Standing at the Naval Academy .....	143
25. Photograph of the Record of Dewey's Class Standing at the Naval Academy .....	144
26. Admiral Dewey as Chief of the Bureau of Equipment, United States Navy .....	153
27. Looking Up State Street in Montpelier—Dewey House Shown at the Right .....	154

28.	Plan of the Battle of Manila Bay, Showing Movements of American Fleet and Positions of the Enemy.....	171
29.	View of the "Reina Christina".....	172
30.	Interior of the San Antonio Battery.....	172
31.	Admiral Dewey's Fleet That Won the May-Day Victory in Manila Bay	177
32.	The Crew of the "Olympia".....	178
33.	On the Firing Line Before Manila.....	178
34.	Admiral Montijo, Commander of the Fleet That Admiral Dewey Sunk.	187
35.	Admiral Dewey on the Bridge of the "Olympia" During the Manila Bay Battle .....	188
36.	Admiral Dewey on the Bridge of the "Olympia" During the Manila Bay Battle .....	188
37.	Private Office of the Insurgent Leader, Aguinaldo.....	193
38.	Assembly Room of the Filipino Insurgents' Congress.....	193
39.	Admiral Dewey on the "Olympia".....	194
40.	Pool in Dog River Where Admiral Dewey as a Boy Narrowly Escaped Drowning .....	211
41.	Pool in Dog River Where Admiral Dewey Preferred to Fish When a Boy	212
42.	"To George Dewey, With the Compliments of the President, Congress and the People of the United States".....	229
43.	Statue of the Indian Chief Tecumseh, Saluted by the Cadets as "God of the 2.5".....	230
44.	Entrance to the Annapolis Naval Academy.....	247
45.	Cannon of the "Vizcaya" on Left and of "Maria Teresa" on Right of Tripoli Monument at Annapolis.....	247
46.	Sick Quarters at Annapolis Academy.....	248
47.	The Band Stand at Annapolis Academy.....	248
48.	Old Academic Institute at Annapolis Where Are Kept the Spanish Flags that Dewey Captured.....	248
49.	Chapel at Annapolis Naval Academy.....	248
50.	Monument at Annapolis in Memory of the Heroes in the War with Tripoli .....	265
51.	General Fred. Funston of Kansas.....	265
52.	Residence of the Commandant at Annapolis.....	266
53.	Recitation Hall and Row of Buildings of Naval Academy, Annapolis...	266
54.	Winooski River Behind the House in Which Admiral Dewey Was Born.	283
55.	Where Admiral Dewey Hunted Rabbits Before Going to Annapolis....	284
56.	Statue of Ethan Allen on Vermont State House Portico.....	293
57.	Views of Naval Yard in Cavite, Philippines.....	294
58.	General E. S. Otis, Governor-General of the Philippines.....	295
59.	Where Admiral Dewey Hunted Rabbits While a Boy.....	296
60.	Mount Mansfield, a Typical Knob of the Green Mountains.....	305
61.	Vermont Winter Landscape, Camel's Hump in Distance.....	306

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

35

62. Signatures of American and Spanish Peace Commissioners to Treaty of Peace.....	323
63. Sword Ordered by Congress to be Given Admiral Dewey as a Token of the Nation's Gratitude.....	324
64. Last Joint Session at Paris of the American and Spanish Peace Commissioners .....	329
65. The Admiral's Wife and Son.....	330
66. Figure Head of the "Constitution".....	339
67. Farm of Admiral Dewey's Grandfather in West Berlin, Vt.....	340
68. Church Record of the Birth and Baptism of Admiral Dewey.....	341
69. Facsimile of Title Page of the Ship's Journal That Admiral Dewey Kept While a Midshipman.....	342
70. Facsimile of a Page of the Ship's Journal That Admiral Dewey Kept While a Midshipman .....	343
71. Map of the Grounds of the Naval Academy at Annapolis.....	344
72. Monument of Dr. J. Y. Dewey and Three Wives, Admiral's Father and Mother, in Green Mount Cemetery, Montpelier, Vt.....	345
73. Squad of Insurgent Filipinos.....	346
74. Aguinaldo and His Staff.....	346
75. Wreck of the "Isla de Cuba".....	346
76. Wreck of the "Castilla".....	346
77. Breastworks of the Thirteenth Minnesota in the Philippines.....	363
78. Wreck of "Don Juan d' Ulloa".....	363
79. Medal Voted by Congress to be Presented to Admiral Dewey and His Men .....	364
80. Steam Frigate "Wabash".....	381
81. Steam Sloop of War "Mississippi".....	382
82. Side-Wheel Double-Ender Gunboat "Agawam".....	399
83. Steam Sloop of War "Kearsarge".....	400
84. Steam Frigate "Colorado".....	417
85. Steam Sloop of War "Narragansett".....	418
86. Steam Frigate "Juniata".....	435
87. Major-General Thomas M. Anderson and Staff at Manila.....	436





# OFFICIAL RECORD OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

[From the Books of the Navy Department.]

---

Born December 26, 1837.

1854, September 23, appointed acting midshipman.

1855, June 11, promoted to midshipman.

1855, June 12, to "Wabash."

1860, May 22, to the "Pawnee."

1860, August 21, to the "Powhatan."

1861, January 18, ordered to examination.

1861, January 19, promoted to past-midshipman.

1861, February 23, promoted to master.

1861, April 19, promoted to lieutenant.

1861, April 26, ordered to "Mississippi."

1862, September 16, detached from "Brooklyn."

1862, November 5, to the "Agawam."

1865, February 23, detached from the "Colorado."

1865, March 3, promoted to lieutenant-commander.

1865, March 6, to "Kearsarge."

1866, December 31, to "Colorado."

1867, August 30, detached from "Colorado."

1867, September 7, to Naval Academy.

1870, September 28, to command "Narragansett."

1871, February 15, to command supply.

1871, July 27, to Navy Yard, Boston.

1871, December 27, to Torpedo Station, Newport.

1872, April 13, promoted to commander.

1873, January 23, to command "Narragansett."

1873, February 19, special duty, survey, "Aspinwall" and "Peru;" relieved Captain Meade.

1875, Lighthouse Inspector, Second District, Ohio.

1878, April 29, Secretary Lighthouse Board, to relieve Captain John Walker.

1882, September 27, detached from Lighthouse, and ready for sea.

1882, October 18, to command the "Juniata."

1883, February 17, return when able to report.

1884, July 7, to Navy Department.

1884, September 27, promoted to Captain.

1884, September 30, to command the "Dolphin."

- 1885, February 26, to command the "Pensacola."
- 1889, July 20, commissioned Chief Bureau of Equipment.
- 1893, May 15, member of Lighthouse Board.
- 1893, July 5, member of Examining Board.
- 1894, May 3, member of Retiring Board.
- 1894, June 2, Navy Examining Board.
- 1895, June 11, Navy Retiring Board.
- 1895, October 28, President Board of Inspection and Survey.
- 1895, December 5, inspect "Maine."
- 1895, December 17, to Tomkinsville, N. Y., to inspect "Texas."
- 1896, April 23, President Cramps Yards.
- 1896, June 17, commissioned Commander.
- 1896, June 20, Examining Board.
- 1896, August 6, President to inspect "Brooklyn."
- 1896, August 8, President trial of "Brooklyn."
- 1896, September 30, President inspect "Massachusetts."
- 1896, September 30, President Board, Hampton Roads.
- 1897, February 8, President Board trial torpedo.
- 1897, March 16, President Board New London.
- 1897, March 16, President Board trial "Wilmington" and "Helena."
- 1897, March 30, President Board inspect "Iowa."
- 1897, March 31, President Board trial "Iowa."
- 1897, April 19, President Board trial "Annapolis."
- 1897, April 26, President Board final trial "Brooklyn."
- 1897, May 7, President Board trial "Nashville."
- 1897, May 18, President Board trial "Newport," Vicksburg.
- 1897, May, President Board inspect "Detroit."
- 1897, June 5, President Board trial "Porter."
- 1897, June 16, President Board trial "Foote."
- 1897, July 10, President Board trial "Dupont."
- 1897, July 24, President Board inspect "Helena."
- 1897, August 27, President Board inspect "Rodgers."
- 1897, September 7, President Board inspect "Annapolis."
- 1897, September 9, President Board inspect "Wilmington."
- 1897, October 21, to Command Asiatic Station.
- 1898, January 3, assumed Command of Asiatic Station.
- 1898, May 10, vote of thanks of Congress.
- 1898, May 13, Rear-Admiral.
- 1899, March 2, promoted to Admiral.

## CHAPTER I.

### SCENERY OF THE SURROUNDINGS OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

A Birdseye View of the Field of His Fame—Beauty of the Southern Skies—Manila Bay an Interesting Scene in Time of Peace—Sailing Craft of All Nations Mingle with Canoes of the Natives—The “Olympia” the Center of Attraction, and the American Admiral the Most Interesting Person—Spanish Charts of the Harbor Were False—Some Laughable Experiences in Boarding a Ship in Manila Bay—A Day on the Deck of the “Olympia”—Our Sailors “Fear God and No One Else”—“Fire Again at an American Ship and I Will Destroy Manila.”

There was a broad and shining sweep of waters, land visible on all sides, shores low, green with tropical trees, with the exception of two spaces, one the larger bristling with masts, beyond which were domes and lines of buildings, not looming tall but distinct and broad, the other space across the waters deeply indenting the shore, distinguished by white walls. Above the masts and domes blue peaks of mountains were like a row of thunderous clouds, touched, and it would seem, magnified, in the atmosphere that was neither cleared nor chilled by the stirring breeze that came from the west freshly and so steady and strong that the waves were rising with angry swells, that rolled darkly and turned suddenly into hills crested with shifting snows.

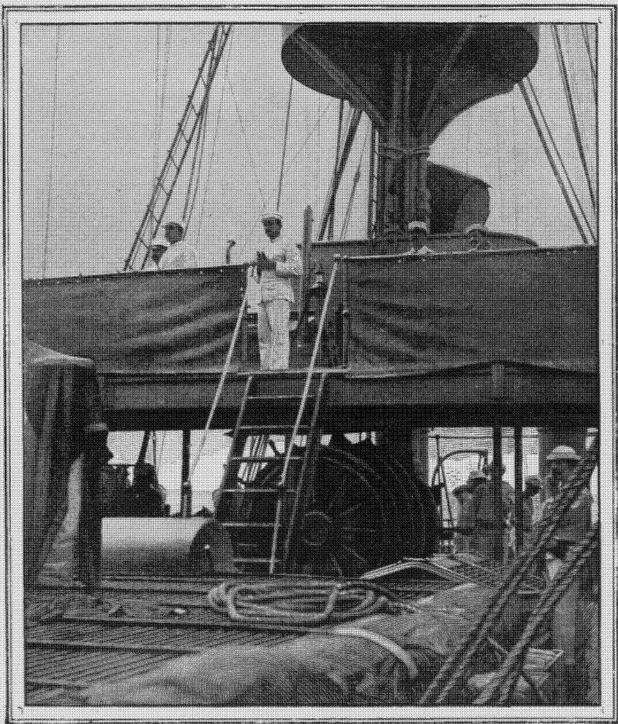
There were many ships, the greater number ships of war, and from each a thin thread of smoke, showing the fires were banked, that if rapidly falling glasses foretold one of the mighty tempests that come with gloomy wings and monstrous breastplates of fire, the iron boats could command their power to resist the force of the typhoons that rage across the superb sea of China and scourge the pleasant shores of the Isla de Luzon.

The scene is the Bay of Manila, long associated with the mysteries and tragedies of Spanish colonial dominion, and made famous on May-day morning. The season is midsummer. There is a scattered fleet of transports, each keeping a boiler at the steaming point, to preserve the principle of life, that the bulky machines may defend themselves, if there should arise the warfare of elements that troubles the southern seas, so that the trailing white clouds that respond to the ardor of the sun and the smiting breeze, are warily watched as portents, telling of the terrors that have been and that may be.

The transports, responding to the orders of the President of the United States to re-enforce Admiral Dewey, have steamed down the 20th parallel of North Latitude with the trade winds from the Golden Gate, through which splendid San Francisco looks upon the great hereafter of the Pacific Ocean for American commerce. The transports left the shores of America amid the acclamations of multitudes, the blaze of countless flags, the flag of the Stars and Stripes,—the strains of national music, the songs of women, the very goddesses of Liberty, whose singing had the rapture of glory in it and presaged triumphant immortality,—the mad roar of steam whistles piercing the heavens with exultant notes, the booming of salutes from the forts that thunder in succession as the expedition makes way to the sea, that heaves huge and white, beyond the rocks grim as iron, from which clouds of dazzling vapor are stricken through with lurid javelins. From ship to ship of the ships that go, ring the huzzas of crowded soldiers, and each frenzied cheer has its wilder echo; and then the great lonesome ocean, where the seabirds grow weary and the flying fish rise and fall like showers of silver, sprinkled over the long swells that grow darker and deeper, and softer and more silken, as the days of the voyage are numbered.

Two thousand miles from California there are fixed points looming westward and southward—the mountains that frame the picture of Honolulu, and are overhung with the gauze of filmy clouds, peer over each other's shoulders, and again there is a welcome by American ladies, the flag of their country in their hands, and over the roofs in the midst of palm trees, the royal date and the cocoanut palms, the flag is there! The trade winds go on forever in this clime, and as they sweep over the mountains there are showers upon the heights, while the sun shines right on and arches the valleys with rainbows. The soldier boys march through the American streets, where New England church spires rise from the midst of trees of the tropics, naturally as from the elms of Massachusetts and Connecticut, or in the midst of the Green Mountains. The regiments are escorted to the Gardens of this Paradise, where all sit down to banquets spread in blooming groves, and the already sun-browned boys feast their eyes and feel their hearts grow fond as fluttering white hands attend them, and heroes and hero-worshipers celebrate each other. There is mutual admiration and joy in the communion of admiration and hope and passionate pride in the country north and east, whose shadow the morning light flings over the Archipelagoes of the Pacific and upon the coast of Asia.

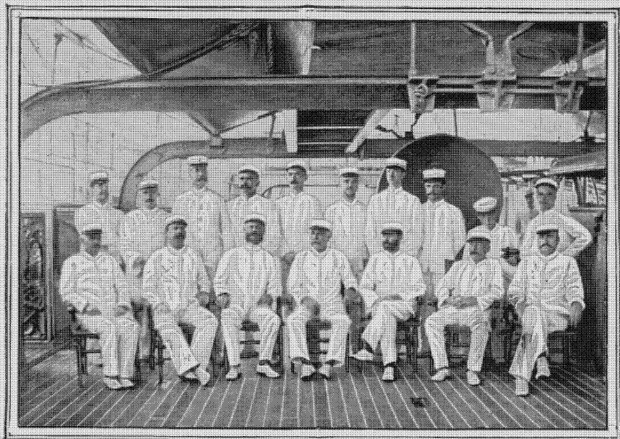
The last look upon Honolulu of those en route for the Philippines is through a blaze of banners, "Old Glory" flying high, the bands playing the glorious tune of



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Robertson.*  
ADMIRAL DEWEY ON THE BRIDGE OF THE "OLYMPIA."



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
ADMIRAL DEWEY UNDER THE "OLYMPIA'S" BIG GUNS.



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
ADMIRAL DEWEY AND STAFF ON THE "OLYMPIA."

the nation, and Pearl Harbor, one of our priceless possessions, is emblazoned with rainbows so broad and bright, so resplendent and overwhelming, one wonders whether they may not be the bewilderment of a dream of incredible loveliness. The transports go on, plowing the sunny waters, down to the latitude of the City of Mexico and Santiago de Cuba, and then westward straight on a run as long as from France to New York, passing at last a perfect cone, framed in surf and cloud cap, an extinct volcano, a Spanish rock, uninhabited, treeless, forbidding, awfully desolate—a suitable monument for splendors departed. Then another mass of rocks that turns out to be a group of islands, on which are tall, slender trees with plummy tops—the inevitable, indispensable palm. The days are all alike. The winds are with the ships, westward, ho! Their breath moves in harmony with the steamers. There is a sultry calm and each troop-ship carries a pillar of cloud, often perpendicular, and the ringing, spattering, torrential showers come up with cheerful regularity between midnight and day-break, disturbing the sleepers that cover the decks. There is such enjoyment as is possible in taking shower baths, one of the privileges at stated hours of a thousand men and not one woman on a ship.

There is magnificence in the skies whether we contemplate the southern constellations or the clouds. There are surpassing glories when the sun comes and goes. He emerges from the dim tumultuousness of the slowly heaving, enormous ocean with a rush, a chariot of burning gold, and departs when the day is done into an abyss of wonderful fires impetuously as he appeared. The bugle calls and the bells tell of the passing days and their duties. There is systematic exercise and drills, every deck a soldiers' school. No soldier forgets, after many glowing mornings and luminous evenings, the lights are seen on Luzon, and the Northern capes rounded, the prows of the steamers turn Southward, on the left hand a shore of gray rocks and deep green forests, on the right a sparkling sea, that here is the land and water Admiral George Dewey saw, during the April days on the way from Hong-kong to Manila, not to surprise the Spaniards there as is generally and erroneously supposed, but to find them in full force and outnumbering him in ships and men, with shore batteries on either hand.

They knew well he was coming, having been advised by telegraph of his start, his progress reported from Subig Bay and announced by the guns of Corregidor.

On my way to Manila and going to and from Cavite to the city, and from the transport "Peru" to other ships in the harbor, and the various landings, I had become familiar with the difficulties of getting on to a ship even when I got to her. The normal condition of Manila Bay in the afternoon was rough, conceded to be "rough" even by sailors, and that means a great deal for a sailor. Though able to spin yarns

that appeal to the source from which they come, the imagination, he does not allow a landsman, a mere amateur, with sharply limited experiences afloat, to exaggerate the state of salt water, no matter how extensive or confined the spread of it is. One wild night on the water, making my way to the good ship "Peru," which was anchored about six miles from the shore, there were a few of my countrymen who had found too many beverages on shore they were fonder of than coffee, milk or lemonade, and when the boat that bore several Caesars and their fortunes got alongside the towering iron walls of a transport, and half a dozen ascents by rope ladder had been made, a young man was discovered to be helplessly drunk, and the determination reached to put a rope around him and hoist him aboard like a hog. Two experts labored to prepare the appropriate nooses and knots, and at last he was harnessed and the word was given to haul away! All this while our boat was rushing, scraping and bumping up and down the iron broadside, about sixteen feet, the waves in a frenzy, foaming, hissing and slamming the ship. It was an excellent exhibition of the power of water to be eccentric, disagreeable and overbearing. The object of our solicitude was so limp that when a sharp pull suspended him in the air the rope slipped with a jerk that gave the fellow for a minute a "dainty waist," and he bumped the vessel so soundly as to be partially restored to his senses, as appeared in a groan and howl of distress. As he swung over the boat, after striking the ship the third time, he was deftly landed where he started, unroped and the order given to take him ashore, rather than to bang him to pulp or drown him.

There was a jolly way of taking rides from Manila in the life-boats of the steamers, strung in a row behind the ferry boats, having a care to use plenty of rope, and tackling them so that they could not collide. Each boat would contain three or four officers of the same vessel, who sat in the stern and were pulled at a festive rate through the boiling surges, to be cast loose so near their steamers as to be able to manage the rest themselves. The antics of three or four boats scooting in this style through the waves were surprising. It was apparent, to the unaccustomed spectators, that only by a special instantaneous succession of miracles were those trailing in the wild wake escaping watery graves, for surely each desperate lunge for the bottom was the last of life, but after a time the system of this method of transportation became clear, and as the plunging annex boats never went under or over, the sight became one of enjoyment exceeding that of witnessing a toboggan slide. This sport, the result of uniting the demand of the delivery of several lots of passengers to the different ships that were their homes, without stopping the ferry, might be revived and improved so as to secure us a



school of exciting athletics, but the first pupils would need nerve. It exceeds, in a careering voyage, the Honolulu surprise of poising a canoe, with ladies and gentlemen half a dozen, a quarter or third of a mile from the shore where a heavy surf is pounding, and riding in, rowing fiercely to keep on the crest of a wave making headlong for the beach with the speed of a race-horse, and turning an instant before it is too late to avoid a capsize on the sand. I have known Major-Generals, whose abodes were on transports in Manila Bay, to lose a day they wanted in the city on account of unseemly activity of the water and the occasional finesse of the ferries, as well as the scarcity or cost of steam launches competent for the rough and ready service required. Each warship has its launch, but they are held for use. General Merritt had the launch of his illustrious Spanish predecessor, and enjoyed excursions on the Pasig River, with the Spanish outfit complete. General Anderson, commanding at Cavite, required a launch, for he could not measure and parcel out his time according to ferry boats. The Belgian Consul, Mr. Andre, one of the best informed men in the Philippines, had a launch, so large and strong that the winds and the waves did not distract him from the movements his occupations made convenient. There is a clever sketch of a day on the deck of the "Olympia" that gives a correct idea of the conduct of business on a flagship.

It was a "jolly" of whom that was written; a "bloomin' cosmopolouse;" a marine half soldier and half sailor, but it applied just as forcefully, at least in Manila Bay last summer, to any sailor in the fleet, messenger boy or gold-braided, two-starred admiral. A day on the flagship "Olympia," spent "top-side," left one's head in a whirl, with the multiplicity of things going on. One watch-on-deck in those days was as much work as four middle watches in a fullgale sea. Work never began and it never ended, it just went on forever. The bugles blew, the watches shifted, the bo's'n's mate bawled down the berth deck and the bo's'n's whistle shrilled over fo'c's'le, and midwatch or afternoon there was no let up. There was a difference at times, but it was only in degree—a little, too, in kind—that was all.

In theory the navy is always ready for war; always on a war basis. That means that war produces practically no change in the routine of life on a war vessel. Practice is surprisingly close to theory, but there are two differences: one is that there is more work and the other is that there is less. There is more work of a general character, more attention to certain particulars, more responsibility and care for the officers and less drill for the men. In a general way the ships of the fleet stick very closely to the peace routine, but the flagship shows how wheels may go when the impulse is supplied.

Take a small section of the forenoon watch on the "Olympia" as she lay off

Cavite last July. On most warships the watch-on-deck is a dignified gentleman, who paces more or less majestically about with a long glass under his arm and looks extremely wise. You watch him awhile and think that if he only would tell just a little bit of what he knows how intensely interesting it would be. On the flagship he has the hunted look of a newly married man putting up his first stovepipe. It's no joke. It goes something like this:

A voice from the after bridge—Steam launch approaching the port gangway, sir!

Another voice from the after bridge—Steam launch approaching the starboard gangway, sir!

Officer of the deck (impartially)—What launch is it?

Both voices together—The Charlestimore's, sir.

There you have a starter. The officer hops to the starboard gangway and takes a squint at the launch. There is an officer in it who must be met at the head of the accommodation ladder. Then he jumps over to the port gangway. There is a man in that launch bringing a message from some ship. If he doesn't like the starboard side he can wait till the starboard business is finished. The officer sprints back across the deck and is checked half way by a voice from the after bridge singing out:

"Smoke in the Boca Grande, sir!"

"Can you make it out?" he shouts as he runs onto the gangway. He arrives just in time to salute an officer of one of the ships of the fleet come over with a message for the admiral. Then it's: "Messenger, tell the flag lieutenant that the—"

Voice from the after bridge—Steamer coming in, sir!

Another voice from the after bridge—Steam launch approaching the starboard gangway, sir!

"What launch is it?" Then step out in the starboard gangway and—"Steam launch there, shove off and stand by."

The admiral's orderly comes up and tells the watch-on-deck that the admiral wants to know if he can make out that steamer coming in. The boat at the port gangway has been waiting some time. The flag lieutenant has come up to meet the messenger to the admiral, and the watch-on-deck flops across to the port side to see what the boat wants, shouting as he goes:

"Trim the wind sails; wind on the port beam."

Somewhere in his gyrations about the ship he has a chance to observe the fact that the wind sails are not doing their duty in furnishing fresh air to the penned-up chaps below. As he gets to the port gangway to deal with that boat one of the

lookouts on the after bridge—there are three or four of them busy all the time—sings out about that steam launch:

“She is flying the German man-of-war flag, sir!”

Great Scott! here is the troublesome German. What does he want now? Back to the starboard gangway again. Every German officer flies a pennant on his launch, and there is no telling what his rank is, so just on a guess it's “Four boys to man the side” that the deck officer sings out as he rushes back to the starboard gangway. He punches the button as he goes along, and the marine orderly answers. The boys are coming to the gangway, and the bo's'n's mate is there with his whistle as the orderly comes up.

“Tell the flag lieutenant a German officer is coming aboard.”

Voice from the after bridge—Steam launch at the starboard gangway, sir!

Another voice from the after bridge—She's a Japanese man-of-war, sir!

What's a Japanese man-of-war? Oh, that fellow is the Boca Grande. The admiral is on the quarterdeck and the watch-on-deck must go himself to report. No orderly takes the message now. Hurry up this German, then, for the admiral may be interested. The flag lieutenant and the German reach the deck together. The officers salute, the bo's'n's mate blows a fantastic tune on his whistle and the young German, very stiff and straight, with his right hand at his cap, talks to the flag lieutenant. The watch-on-deck starts aft to report to the admiral, and a messenger pops up the companionway and says:

“It's five minutes of three bells, sir.”

“Bugler,” shouts the harassed officer, “sound officers' call,” and he climbs down from the superstructure to the quarterdeck with “Get your swords on, get your swords on,” ringing in his ears. He comes back for quarters in a hurry, to find the navigator waiting to relieve him. There is hardly time to get on his sword and hustle to his place. The call is finished before he finds his division. Then, just as soon as quarters are over, back he goes to the deck again, stopping on the way to get the sweepers at work and that canvas taken in that is hanging over the side. The German is ready to go. His boat must be called for him and the side piped, and the orderly pops up and says:

“Flag lieutenant wants general signal umptysteen.”

“Quartermaster, make general signal umptysteen.”

Voice from the Air Bridge—Ay, ay, sir.

Another voice from the after bridge—“Raleigh” makes sick report, sir.

“All right.”

Another voice—General signal made, sir.

Another voice—"Concord" answers, sir.

Then they all answer the signal, and they all make their sick reports, and the watch-on-deck hears all about it all and wishes he had never been born. The Japanese warship comes on and the captain sends word to the watch-on-deck to be prepared to return the salute. The watch-on-deck sings out:

"Saluting guns' crews to quarters."

The bo's'n's mate picks it up, the whistle plays a weird tune and the guns are manned. So it goes all day, and this "isn't a patch" on the work of the watch-on-deck. While each one of the things here recorded has been going on he has had his eye on twenty-four others and been doing a half dozen himself as well. He keeps the log and enters in it everything he sees, hears, or does while on watch. He's the general business manager of the whole show during his watch, and if you think to help him out by calling away your own boat he's offended because you have interfered with his work and disturbed his routine, making him lose the run of what's going on. With all that's going on aboard ship he gets time to have a watchful eye overside and to settle rows among the bumboat men that cluster about the ship, and keep the crews of the steam launches tending strictly to their business. Let some launch bring an officer alongside and fail to unship its colors while standing by, and see how long it will be before the watch-on-deck is standing in the gangway shouting:

"Steam launch there, unship those colors."

There is a way for doing every blessed thing in life aboard a United States man-of-war, and, to paraphrase an old navy saying, "likewise they do it." Our sailors make war as they keep the peace, in a straightforward, businesslike fashion. They fear God and no one else, and let anyone who doubts it stand in front of their guns. In time of war they keep the even tenor of their peaceful way, undisturbed and happy. In time of peace they prepare for war, officers and men, in the work of peace times, which is just exactly the same as war time work, except that service charges are put into the guns and fired out as well as blanks and sub-caliber.

Again, it is afternoon on Manila Bay. A ferry boat is moving at high speed from Cavite for the heavily walled front of the city of Manila, where the shipping officers are chiefly found and the consulates are located that they may be convenient for the formalities of commerce. It is nearly thirty miles by the shore line, largely over difficult roads, from Manila to Cavite, and from nine to twelve miles over the ferries, according to the routes preferred, or the ships to be visited en route. The ocean steamers that touch at Manila find their way to the spot desired for business or suitable depth of water, or the better accommodation of the

. . .

two, cast anchor and, as a rule, do not move except as the waters are agitated until they lift anchor and turn their propellers. Meantime they are beset by barges, steam launches, boats of ships and canoes of the natives. It is the rule to keep the boilers hot, and a look-out for squalls, for the bay is too big for a harbor, and the shores so low that the full force of the wind moves the waves. Coal and heavy merchandise are taken aboard from, and cargoes discharged upon the lighters.

There is a great deal of visiting done from ship to ship, the vessels coming from all parts of the world, from lands of snow to lands of sun, and going from lands of sun to lands of snow, as Buchanan Reed wrote in his poem, "Drifting," his lands of sun those of Italy. The captains bellow to each other through megaphones, making themselves heard astonishing distances, and are pulled about in their own boats when the bay is not on its bad behavior, but what they consider smooth water is a terror to landsmen. The natives' canoes are narrow and long, but bear heavy loads and are handled dexterously. They crowd around the gangways of the steamers with fruit, oranges, green as apples, but perfectly ripe and positively sweet, the bananas small but rich in nourishing quality and of delightful flavor, and in tempting array the delicacies from the immense and the exhaustless tropical orchards, all gardens of Eden. The men and women in the canoes are serious to sadness and persistent as merchants, rushing about secure as flies on a wall, though the waves give them giddy rises and falls. It is sometimes necessary to turn the ship hose upon them to check their zeal in bargaining. Americans just arrived are always eager and reckless customers and consumers of the despoilers of the fruity wilderness.

The boats from Cavite to Manila were drawn as by a magnet by the "Olympia," to pass near her and see the spots on her side, where Spaniards hit her, and, above all, to get a glimpse of the American Admiral, a shapely white figure on the quarter-deck. The "Olympia" is from the ship yard that produced the "Oregon," and has been an example of solidity for weary months in stormy waters. She is trim and buoyant as a duck and steady as a house in the shaky harbor. As there is plenty of room there is no crowding in the bay, 120 knots in circumference, where there is much more deep water than the Spaniards admit in their charts. The distinguished Pacific navigator, Captain Seabury, of the Steamer "China," found in the two months he spent at Manila not less than thirty-five feet of water where the Spaniards marked twenty, and his observations were constant and accurate. The American Admiral did not depend on the Spanish charts, but made battle in defiance of official falsification, as he did of the torpedoes, which he knew the Spaniards had been busy in planting. He took the bold precaution not to send

out a pilot ship to seek for mines in the water. There was a sense in which he could not "Remember the Maine," though his sailor boys kept that inscription flying over the wreck of a Spanish ship of war, assailed by the "horrible fire" Admiral Montijo said was poured upon his fleet by the Americans. The flagship led the way for the squadron.

Admiral Dewey's steam launch bears a funny but satisfactory personal resemblance to him. That was the strong conceit of the author when he saw the natty boat bounding over and cutting through the waves that were rollicking to give him a ride, for of course they know his boat, as Byron says, a horse knows the manner of man on his back. Dewey's boat is not an overgrown affair, it has an inclination to be stout, not enough to be bulky, but just rounded into symmetry, curved for fine form's sake. The boat is a little temple. The deck is an oval, but it is not to sit on to take the sun or air, it is just to keep the water out. The Admiral appears or disappears through a door of sail-cloth of the pattern of a bullseye. It is really decorative, though made for utility. The Admiral has no propensity to get wet with his clothes on. The funnel of his little round steamboat gives the effect of being perpendicular and preparing for the skies, though it is short and has a knob on it, or perhaps bulb would be the better word, and there is a trumpet mouth to it that is partially stifling, an inner typhoon that is ejecting a muttering vociferation. That funnel is the speaking tube of machinery that wants to be let go and driven at full speed. The boat has a graceful but deep roll in its walk, so to say. It is sailor-like in that, and bows and courtesies and glides all at once. The probability is if it turned over, it would go right on and be right-side-up in a moment or two. It is well painted, groomed, neat as a new pin, spotless as a gold button. In fact, it is characteristic of the Admiral, Dewey. All the points in which the boat is like the man do not seem to be assembled, but must be seen in order to verify the discovery of the striking similitude.

The Admiral has not made much use of his formidable and handsome boat, for he has seldom been ashore, and has made very few calls in proportion to the callers. The world talks of his one incomparable day's work, but he has devoted himself to duty without a vacation or thought of turning aside, or relaxing the eternal vigilance that is the price of safety. He was nearly two months alone in the presence of the wrecks of the Spanish fleet he had destroyed, under the batteries equipped with guns that, competently handled, would have made wrecks of his proud ships, as he did of the fleet he attacked. Those batteries had a large supply of ammunition. The Spanish army in Manila was more than 13,000 strong, with rifles by the ten thousand and cartridges by the million. The Filipinos who

flocked to the neighborhood of Manila were soon ascertained to be of irritable temper, uncertain purpose, insatiable vanity, and threatening in attitude and proclamation, never ceasing to put forward claims that if they had been other than savages in regard to the obligations of civilized nations, they would themselves have been sure were preposterous. The proceedings of the German Admiral Deidrichs, who had for a time a fleet of five heavy warships, gave cause for anxieties. The American Admiral felt he should remain on watch with his flagship, as he had put himself and ship in the battle—at the point of the greater danger, whatever there might be to face.

It became at last the confirmed habit of the Admiral to be wakeful after dark. He had trusty men, each ship staunch and commanded by officers true, capable and never flinching—but in the spirit he headed the line in the fight, the “Olympia” at the front, he sent the message: “Fire again at an American ship in this harbor and I will destroy Manila.” Then he waited until Anderson, Greene, McArthur and Merritt came. Mingled with intense aggressiveness was a clear diplomatic understanding that made apparent puzzles simple. There was a fine example in the joint note that he and General Merritt sent demanding the surrender of Manila within specified hours. The first draft read, “the city would be bombarded.” The Admiral suggested the change, which was made, that the bombardment would be of “the defenses of the city.” He opened fire on the fort that was the key of the fortifications of the city, the most important of the “defenses,” made that mark untenable, saving the lives of the soldiers that would have been sacrificed if the fire of the navy had not cleared the way.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE FAMILY TREE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

A Gigantic Work on Ancestry by One of the Deweys Remotely Related to the Admiral—Almost Unparalleled Research and Elaboration—Eleven Hundred Pages on Ten Thousand Deweys—A Story that the Admiral Is of Royal Descent—He Is of an Old American Family—His Grandfather a Farmer—His Father a Doctor—His People Do Not Care for Royal Legends or Their Coats of Arms That Promise Crowns to Victory, for They Are of Better Blood than Kings, and Take No Heed of the Myths of the Science and the Arts of Genealogy—They are Just Good Old Stock.

A member of the Dewey family—a connection,\* but not immediately intimate—had been for some years before the May-day battle at Manila that gave the name world-wide distinction engaged upon a history of the widespread and numerous family, and it has been finished and is before the public, an enormous volume of 1,117 pages, that deserves as high consideration for the patient thoroughness of investigation, of which there is ample evidence, as for the vast proportions of the monumental work. The labors of the compilers of this immense accumulation of personal intelligence have by no means been confined to the actual family of the Admiral, or to those known to him as near or far-off related, but they include the collateral branches. It is a most remarkable contribution to the histories of American families, and warrants the judgment that the Deweys have for a long time been a prolific and prosperous race, careful of records and blessed with happy memories. There is evidently nothing of moment lost in the diffusion inevitable from an accomplishment so extensive. As is reasonable, the place of precedence is yielded the Admiral, whose glory came while the book was unfinished. The brothers, sister, son, nephews and others near and dear to the Admiral have not refused contributions of facts respecting his life, and the influences surrounding him from the cradle to college, and the school-house where he was disciplined by a teacher to the wide waters where he destroyed a hostile fleet and held a great city in his iron hand, ready to destroy it in one great desolation if it had the presumption to provoke him by an aggressive manifestation. But there is in the family a cultivated intelligence that imparts discretion, delivers confidence

---

\*Louis Marinus Dewey, of Westfield, Mass., is the genealogist who prepared this work.



from embarrassment and draws lines of limitation upon the flow of narration. There are words of brotherly and sisterly affection, incidents of early life that have the charm of authenticity and will prove of the greatest value in the painting of historical pictures that shall enshrine the figure of the hero. The gigantic book of the Dewey family will be prized as a store of material of admirable adaptation for biography, but as it includes the material facts in the history of thousands it is, notwithstanding the exceptional excellence it possesses, inadequate as a portraiture of the one illustrious man whose story commands the interest of all men. Something is said in the Dewey book not only of the Deweys, but of the persons associated with them. The principle upon which the book is built is most comprehensive; the total number of persons of whom there is some account exceeds ten thousand.

Incorporated with the book of Dewey genealogy and family history are an unusual assortment of those misty border-land traditions, touching illustrious descent, that are exceedingly curious and yet must be separated from the ascertained facts. There is enough in the list of eleven thousand names in the Dewey book to show the vitality, longevity, productiveness and energetic character of the Deweys. If they had been a tribe they would have been a power. It is probable that more than ten thousand Deweys could if they would prove that they are not by any authenticated trace related to the Admiral, than of those who could produce proof or visible probability of relationship. It is not likely under the circumstances that there will be a struggle to be early with evidence that any citizen bearing the honorable name of Dewey is not of the blood of the most honored of the name. It is not to be expected that the Admiral will affirm or deny that ten thousand of the eleven thousand Deweys are of his kindred. The marginal thousand, we may confidently assume, include all of whom the Admiral has personal knowledge and toward whom his blood instinctively warms with magnetic sympathy. The great work on the Dewey family is in bulk rather monumental than historical, and it is well that its authors have thrown the material naturally accumulated into a biography of the members of the family—all they know. This is a matter of congratulation, and in no phase can be one of competition. We shall give first attention to that which is not prehistoric:

Admiral George Dewey is descended in a direct line from Thomas Dewey first, who is called in the great work of Dewey genealogy, "Thomas Dewey the settler," and we have this authority for saying that in early manhood he seems to have become a dissenter and emigrated to America from Sandwich, Kent, England, as one of the early settlers, under Governor Winthrop and Rev. John Warham.

There were twelve other vessels which arrived after the "Mary and John" up to as late as July 6, 1630. Some think Thomas came in the "Lyon," which arrived at Salem in February from Bristol, England; others that he came in the "Griffin," Captain John Haynes, which arrived September 4, 1633, but this could not be, as we have positive evidence he was here in August, 1633, as notice the following from the "Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England," page 153:

"At the Court, holden att Newe Towne, August 4, 1635.

"John Russell, merchant, disceased, att Dorchester, Aug. 26, 1633, and before his death, being of a disposing understanding, did make his last will, in the presence of Mr. John Warham, pastor of the church of Dorchester, Tho. Moore, John Moore, and Tho. Deway, in the words following, or to the same effect:

"Halfe of my estate I give to the church of Dorchester, and halfe to my brothers, Henry Russell and Thomas Hyatt, except my mans tyme, w<sup>ch</sup> I give to my man; and he desired that in the disposing of his goods to Dorchester, there should be espetiall respect hadd to olde Dorchester people, nameing Goodman Caping.

"This was testified upon the oaths of the said witnesses, taken in Court, Sept. 3, 1633.

"John Warham,  
Thomas Moore, I, his mark.  
Thos. Deawy, O, his mark.  
John Moore."

The oldest allotment of land upon the Dorchester Records was made of salt marsh, April 3, 1633, among twenty-one persons, divided into four classes according to their interest in the stock.

A £50 share entitled the holder to an immediate dividend of two hundred acres and a town house-lot, and fifty acres for each member of the family besides—non-stockholders to have fifty acres for the head of the family, and such quantity of land, according to their charge and quality, as the Governor and Council shall see fit.

In the Dorchester Records:

"July 5th, 1635. It is granted that Thomas Duee shall have 2 acres of mowing ground, neere the Fresh Marsh, which he hath formerly mowen, in satisfaction for an acre of ground, which he left in common at his house."

The name of Thomas Dewey does not appear among the first twenty-four freemen of Dorchester, but he was enrolled May 14, 1634, by taking, as follows:

"The Oath of a Freeman."

"I, Thomas Dewey, being by God's Providence an inhabitant and Freeman within the jurisdiction of this commonwealth, do fully acknowledge myself to be subject to the Government thereof; and therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful name of the ever-living God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound; and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome Lawes and orders made and established by the same, and further, that I will not plot or practice any evil against it, or consent to any that shall so do, but will truly discover and reveal the same to lawful authority now here established for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreover I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of this State in which Freemen are to deal I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body without respect to persons or favor of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ."

On his removal to Windsor, he sold his lands at Dorchester, as evidence the following:

"The 12th of August, 1635. These are to testify to all whom it may concern, that I Thomas Holcombe have sould and give full possession vnto Richard Joanes both of Dorchester 4 acres of ground with my houses and all things thereto p'tayning, and 8 acres of ground of my great lott on Roxbury bounds, and 6 acres of meadow ground on the side Napouset River and 3 acres on the other side the River:—

"I, Thomas Duee of Dorch; do likewise fully confirme vnto Richard Joanes of Dorch; and give him full possession of 4 acres of ground with my house and all thereto belonging, also 8 acres of ground of my great lott, also 10 acres of Medow on the side Napouset, and 4 acres of medow on the other, and 2 acres of medow in the Fresh Marsh.

T. D.

"The mark of Thos. Duee."

The name of Thomas Dewey occurs in the list of the names of the settlers of

Windsor in 1640, and he was granted land February 28, 1640, or it was recorded then in vol. 1, p. 80 of Windsor Records, viz.:

"Thomas Dewey hath Granted from the Plantation, a homelot, 7 acres, more or less; the breadth, by the meadow range, 23 rod, and from thence, up to the foot of the hill, it keeps the same breadth, but after by that it comes to the street, it is but 10 rod in breadth; the length from the street down to the meadow on the north side, 58 rod and a half; bounded north by Aaron Cook, south by a way that goes into the meadow.

"2. In the Great Meadow 4 acres and a quarter, the breadth, 14 rod and half, the length 47 rod; bounded east by Mical Try, south and west by a highway, north by Eltwood Pomeroy.

"3. Over the Great River (Connecticut) for a planting lot, in breadth 18 rod, in length, from the river bank back east 3 miles; bounded south by Benjamin Newberry, north by George Phelps.

"4. In the Northwest Field, 13 acres and a half, the breadth 18 rod, more or less, the length from the way betwixt it and the lots back to the west, 120 rod; bounded north by Stephen Terry, south by Nicolas Denslow.

"5. Also one parcel of land, 16 acres, more or less, bounded east by the homelots, 64 rod; north by Thomas Stoughton, 36 rod; west by the half lots, 44 rod; south by George Phelps, 57 rods."

To these lots he added more by purchase and exchange. We quote from the Dewey genealogy that Thomas Dewey died intestate, and the following is the inventory and settlement of his estate taken from the records of Connecticut.

MAY THE 19th, 1648.

An Inuentry of Thos. Dewys Estate.

Imp. R. S.		L.	S.	D.
	One howse and barne W <sup>th</sup> the home lott, in quantity about one acre & quarter, to the foot of the hill. .	40	0	0
Ite:	one p <sup>r</sup> cell of meadow adioyning thereunto, about 7 acres . . . . .	20	0	0
Ite:	another p <sup>r</sup> cell in the great meadow of 4 acres & one quarter . . . . .	13	0	0
Ite:	another p <sup>r</sup> cell in the great meadow 3 acres & one quarter . . . . .	10	0	0
Ite:	another p <sup>r</sup> cell in the great meadow about 5 acres, 8 rodde & halfe. . . . .	15	0	0
Ite:	two p <sup>r</sup> cells of vpland about 29 ac. & halfe. . . . .	20	0	0
Ite:	one yoake of oxen. . . . .	15	0	0
Ite:	two mares & a colt. . . . .	18	10	0

# THE FAMILY TREE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

57

Ite:	two coves and one young beast.....	12	0	0
Ite:	one soue & two piggs, 1 0 0; Ite: 2 stocks of bees, 2 10 0.....	3	10	0
Ite:	5 acres of corne vppon the grond.....	5	0	0
Ite:	7 other acres of corne vppon the grond.....	5	0	0
Ite:	in bedding, bedsteed and lynning.....	9	10	0
Ite:	his weareing cloathes, 5 10 0; Ite: pewter, 1 8 0 .....	6	18	0
Ite:	a chest, a boxe, a cubberd.....	0	11	0
Ite:	one fowleing peece, suord, powder & bullits.....	1	15	0
Ite:	Wedges, & betle rings, 0 4 0; Ite: axes, spads & other tools, 1 10 0.....	1	14	0
Ite:	pots kettells of brass & iron.....	7	0	0
Ite:	hempe & flax, 11; Ite: a saddle & pillion, 11 4s....	2	4	0
Ite:	meal, trow, tables, payles & small things.....	2	1	0
Ite:	a table board, 0 6 0; Ite: a syth, 0 5 0....	0	11	0
Ite:	part in a sawe & shott mold.....	0	6	0
Ite:	a cart, plowe, harowe, howes and other things.....	3	10	0

Som 213

The distribution of the estate was by the Courte the 17th October 1648, as appears by the Records of that Courte and provision made for the childrens portions at ye Courte the 6th of June 1650, fol. 9.

David Wilton.

Robert Winchel.

Syxe children, 4 boyes, 2 gerlls; one gerl Mary Clark 12 yeare old; one sone Thomas Dewye 8 yeare, Josiah Dewey 7 yeare old, Annah Dewey, 5 yeare old, Isreall Dewey 3 yeare old, Jydidiah Dewey 3 quarters of a yeare old.

In vol. 1, p. 168, Records of the Particular Court: The distribution of the estate of Thomas Dewey of Wyndsor, deceased, was by this Courte as followth:

To his Relict 60l.....	60	0	0
To his eldest sonne by name Thomas Dewy.....	30	0	0
And to the other five children 20l a peece.....	100	0	0
	190	0	0

The daughters portion of 20 l to bee paid her at the age of 18 yeares, and the severall sonns portions to bee pd. to them at the age of 21 yeares; the Relict giving in sufficient security to the children before her marriage againe for their severall portions.

Twelve of the direct descendants of Thomas Dewey graduated from M. E. Colleges before 1834. While it is claimed that, "From Jedaiah and his brother

Josiah all the Deweys of the land are descended, and chiefly from Jedaiah"—the Dewey family is allied to many prominent New England families—as for instance, the Elder Strong family, the Richard Howes family, the Ashleys, the Kellers, Richard Lyman's family, the Drake family of Connecticut, and the Bissell family of Massachusetts; also the Thomas Orton family of Farmington, Conn., and the Bancrofts. The Honorable Charles A. Dewey of Northampton, Mass., was one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and died before 1866. The Hon. Daniel Dewey, of Sheffield, Mass., father of Hon. Charles A. Dewey, was a distinguished lawyer, a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts, 1809-12, and a member of Congress in 1813. He was appointed one of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court by Governor Strong in 1814, and held the office until his death. Chief Justice Parker said of him: "He is the only man in elevated rank of fixed and unalterable political opinions, and was never remiss in enforcing those opinions, who has been at no time calumniated." He was connected with Williams College from its earliest days. Chester Dewey, born in Sheffield, was a professor in Williams College.

F. P. Dewey became a curator of Metallurgy in the U. S. Mineral Museum, Washington, D. C.

Many of his descendants became very learned men, and took up more space in making their signatures on paper. College graduates, professors, theologians, librarians are to be found in this list of learning of the name of Dewey, which anyone may be proud to bear to-day.

Simeon Dewey, the grandfather of the Admiral, lived in Hanover, New Hampshire, and signed a petition, among others, with reference to the location of Dartmouth College, and subscribed fifty acres of land for the college in 1770. He was chosen an agent to procure ammunition (under direction of a committee) and to engage men to come and make guns, at a special meeting January 30, 1775. He was also ensign in the Revolutionary Army in Captain Hendree's company of Hanover. (P. 377, Town & Coll. in the Revolution.)

The Admiral's great-grandfather was deacon of the church for many years.

The company to which Ensign Dewey belonged are credited with a march of 135 miles both ways. It was posted with its regiment at one time with the camp of the New Hampshire Militia, immediately opposite General Burgoyne's army, and when the boats with Burgoyne's baggage came up the river they had a skirmish in which they captured several of his boats.

We quote under head of "Branch of Josiah, Ninth Generation" from the Dewey family history by a member of the family that which we may call the official family



DR. JULIUS Y. DEWEY, FATHER OF THE  
ADMIRAL.



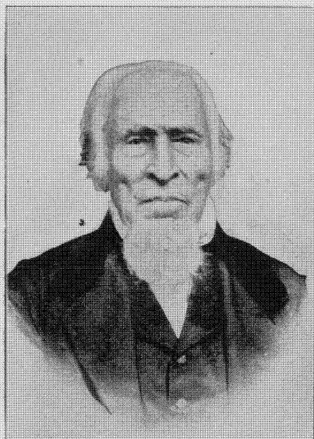
ADMIRAL DEWEY IN 1867.



ADMIRAL DEWEY AS LIEUTENANT.



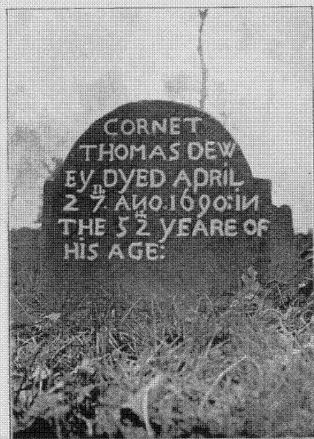
ADMIRAL DEWEY WHEN COMMANDER OF  
THE "JUNIATA."



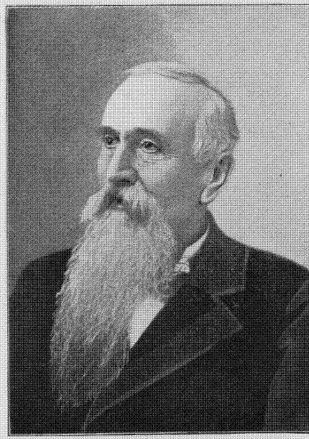
CAPT. SIMEON DEWEY, ADMIRAL'S  
GRANDFATHER.



MRS. MARY P. (DEWEY) GREELY—ADMIRAL'S  
SISTER.



This Monument, Erected in 1890 to the Memory of  
the First Dewey Born on American Soil, Is Stand-  
ing To-day in the Old Cemetery at Westfield, Mass.



HON. CHARLES DEWEY—ADMIRAL'S OLDEST  
BROTHER.



account of the father of Admiral Dewey, who figures as No. 1964, his ancestors, professional and business career, and his children.

"JULIUS YEMANS DEWEY, Dr., son of Simeon, b. Aug. 22, 1801, at Berlin, Vt.; d. May 29, 1877, ag. 75, at Montpelier; the last survivor of eight children; was graduated from the medical department of the University of Vermont in 1824; practiced with great success till 1850, when he was appointed general agent and medical examiner of the National Life Insurance Co. In January, '51, was appointed president and medical examiner and held the same till his death; was really the founder of the company; many years a warden, vestryman, and treasurer of Christ Church. Governor Crafts appointed him surgeon of the First regiment, State militia. 'He was a man of decided convictions which he never hesitated to avow and defend; courageous and aggressive in everything he undertook, he wrested from those who differed from him a respect for his fearlessness, and his uniform success won a high regard for his sagacity. In his religious views he was a strong Episcopalian. His family relations were exceptionally pleasant, and he was never happier than when surrounded by his household; he was one of the most public spirited of our citizens and his contributions towards railroads, churches, schools, and hotels were frequent and heavy, and his influence was always exerted towards building up Montpelier, a town which he loved. A transparently honest man himself, he had a profound hatred of all shams and all frauds, and was never backward in denouncing them. In the National Life Insurance Company Dr. Dewey has left a monument of which any man might well be proud—a monument, too, which exhibits in a marked degree his persistence and energy. Dr. Dewey's life work is done and well done.'—('Vermont Watchman,' of May 30, 1877.) His pedigree has just been traced back to Capt. George Denison; beginning with William Dewey (No. 1211), who d. at Albany, N. Y., instead of Lebanon, Conn.; m. July 2, 1713, Mrs. Mercy (Saxton) Bailey, widow of Isaac Bailey, and dau. of Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Denison) Saxton, b. 1686. Hannah Denison was dau. of Capt. George and Bridget (Thompson), b. May 20, 1643, at Roxbury, Mass. Capt. George Denison came to America with his parents, William and Margaret, in 1631, settled at Roxbury, Mass.; m. in 1640, Bridget Thompson, who bore him two children, and d. soon after the birth of Hannah in 1643. Capt. George went back to England, served under Cromwell in the Army of Parliament; was taken prisoner and exchanged; m. Ann Bosodel; returned to Roxbury, Mass.; located at New London, Conn., in . . . , and at Stonington in 1654; Dr. Dewey m. June 9, 1825, at Berlin, Vt., MARY PERRIN, dau. of Zachariah, one of the settlers of Berlin in 1789, from Gilead, Conn., and Mary (Talcott), b. January

30, 1799, at Berlin; d. Sept. 3, 1843, at Montpelier; and he m. 2d, Aug. 3, 1845, Mrs. SUSAN EDSON TARBOX, of Randolph, Vt., b. July 15, 1799; d. Sept. 11, 1854. (Her first husband, Lund Tarbox, had William Lund, b. June 21, 1824; d. June 21, 1849; Betsey, b. May 22, 1829; m. Charles Dewey.) He m. 3d, March 9, 1855, Mrs. SUSAN ELIZABETH (GRIGGS) LILLEY, of Worcester, Mass., b. July 14, 1816; d. Sept. 5, 1886, at Brattleboro, Vt. (Her first husband, Gibbs Lilley, had Susan G., who m. Edward Dewey.)

#### "NINTH GENERATION—BORN AT MONTPELIER, VT.

"Charles, b. March 27, 1826; m.

"Edward, b. March 27, 1829; m.

"George, b. December 26, 1837; m.

"Mary Perrin, the mother's maiden name, b. Oct. 26, 1839; living at Montpelier, Vt., April, 1899; was graduated at St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, N. J.; m. Jan. 10, 1861, George Preston Greeley, M. D., son of Ezekiel, b. April 9, 1833, at Nashua, N. H.; d. Dec. 26, 1892, ag. 59, at St. Augustine, Fla.; was surgeon of Fourth regt. N. H. Volunteers; after the Civil War had charge of hospitals at Elmira, N. Y., and Indianapolis, Ind.; lived at Nashua, N. H., in 1886; had practiced at Montpelier, Vt., and Boston, Mass."

A nephew of the Admiral received so many letters concerning his ancestors that he prepared a slip that answered the usual inquiries, which is solid for eight generations:

(1.) Thomas Dewey, landed at Boston, Mass., 1633, married Mar. 22, 1638, Mrs. Frances Clarke.

(2.) Josiah Dewey, bapt. Oct. 10, 1641, married Nov. 6, 1662, Hepsibah Lyman.

(3.) Josiah Dewey, Jr., born Dec. 24, 1666, married Jan. 15, 1690, Mehitable Miller.

(4.) William Dewey, born Jan., 1691, married July 2, 1713, Mercy Bailey.

(5.) Simeon Dewey, born May 1, 1718, married Mar. 29, 1739, Anna Phelps.

(6.) William Dewey 2d, born Jan. 11, 1745, married 1768, Rebecca Carrier.

(7.) Capt. Simeon Dewey, born Aug. 20, 1770, married Feb'y 27, 1794, Prudence Yemans.

(8.) Julius Yemans Dewey, born Aug. 22, 1801, married, 1st, June 9, 1825, Mary Perrin; 2d, Aug. 3, 1845, Susan Edson Tarbox; 3d, Mar. 9, 1855, Susan E. G. Lilley. No children except by first wife.

There is this interesting record of "the second generation" born in England:

RICHARD DEWEY, son of George, b. May 10, 1821, at Wicham, Cambridgeshire, England; d. —, 1893, at Alice, Cape Colony, Africa; enlisted in Coldstream Guards, June 9, 1842; then in 43d regt., light infantry, 1846, with his brother James; served in England, Ireland, and Cape Colony in Kaffir War, 1851-2, for which he received a medal; was sergeant, then for nine years was corporal in the frontier police; purchased his discharge, Oct. 1, 1853, and settled on a farm near Alice for eighteen years, then retired and lived in the town, and held office at one time; he stood 5 ft. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$  in., weighed 235 lbs., had blue eyes, dark hair, fair complexion; m. —, 1847, at Winchester, England, MARIA HAGAN, dau. of William (who d. June 29, 1886, at Norwich, England); she was b. at Norwich, 1820; d. —, 1856, at Alice; stood 5 ft. 5 in., had dark hair and eyes, fair complexion; he m. 2d, Sept. 21, 1858, at Alice, Mrs. SUSAN (HIRES) BROCKWELL, b. Feb. 25, 1812, at Glapthorne, Northampton, England; living in July, 1898, at Alice.

These examples indicate the extent of the inquiries made and the convincing specifications of the responses. Nothing more remarkable has appeared from the American press, and if all families of exuberant multiplication were served with equal zeal and toil, there would be supplied pages hitherto almost blank in the history of our country and the personal stories of the people, giving an unfailing resource for the identification of individualities.

The volume is dedicated in the spirit of fervid patriotism that prevails in it:

"To the American people, of whom George Dewey, of Vermont, is a most illustrious example, and to the many thousands of noble men and women in this haven for the oppressed of all the world in whose veins course the blood of Thomas Dewey, the Settler, this book is most respectfully dedicated by its authors."

Mr. C. H. Browning, of Ardmore, Pa., has made a study of the ancestors of George Dewey, and, after extensively assimilating the most exalted genealogical authorities, pronounces the Admiral a descendant of royalty—which will greatly surprise the Admiral himself—saying:

"Admiral Dewey's pedigree begins on the very border of mythology with Thor, the Saxon God, or cult-hero, who, according to the ancient Saxon chronicles and Snorra Edda of the Saxons, was the ancestor in the nineteenth or twentieth generation of another cult-hero, who is almost a myth, called variously Vothinn, Othinn, Odin, Bodo and Woden, the King of the West Saxons, A. D. 256-300, who, with his spouse, Frea, were the Mars and Venus of Saxon mythology. This King Woden, the God of war, is described as the great-great-grandfather of the

bugaboos of English history, Horsa and Hengst, brothers, freebooters and pirates, of whom the saxon annals tell us that Hengst was the King of Saxons, and died between A. D. 474 and 495, first King of Kent.

"Leaving this progenitor of the Saxon rulers of Britain, Admiral Dewey's royal lineage passes along the royal Saxon line on the continent, through King Hengst's son, Prince Hartwaker, to the historic King Dieteric, and his 'famous' wife (he had others), Dobrogera, a daughter of the unique character, Bellung, King of the Worder. Their grandson, Witekind the Great, was the last King of the Saxons, A. D. 769-807, and then dwindled into only their Dukes, and Duke of Westphalia, while his descendants for a few generations were only Counts of Wettin, until on the genealogical line we come to the great Robert—Robert-fortis—who, by his sword, became Count of Anjon and Orleans, Duke and Marquis of France, and won the hand of the fair Lady Alisa, sister-in-law to the King of the Franes, Lothary I.

"This hero of mediæval history, Robert-fortis, the great-grandson of the great Witekind, was the founder of the so-called Capuchin line of monarchs of France, for from him, through a line of Dukes of France and Burgundy, Counts of Paris, etc., who by their swords and intermarriages became firmly seated on French soil, was descended the celebrated Hugh Capet, Duke of France, who usurped the throne of France and supplanted Charles, Duke of Lorraine, the heir of Louis d'Outremere, or King Louis IV., the last Carlovingian, or descendant of the great Emperor Charlemagne, to occupy the 'French' throne.

"'Tis said 'blood will tell.' How true it is in Dewey's case. The blood of the finest warriors of history tells in him. He inherited the 'knack of knowing' when to do it and how to do it, and is the peer of any of his ancestors from Hengst to Hugh Capet, yet unconsciously he emulated the traits of many of them.

"Two other Kings of the Capuchin line—Robert the Pious and Henry the First—Dewey numbers among his illustrious ancestors, and Gibbon, in his history of the Roman Empire, tells us of the high lineage of one of his early ancestresses, Anne of Russia, wife of Henry I., of France. Gibbon states that she was the daughter of Jaroslaus, Grand Duke or Czar of Russia, A. D. 1015-1051, who was a descendant of Basil, the Macedonian, first Emperor of Constantinople, of his line, A. D. 867, and that Basil was descended, on his father's side, from the Aracides, the rivals of Rome, possessors of the scepter of the East for 400 years; through a younger branch of the Parthian monarchs, reigning in Armenia; and on his mother's side, from the European Constantine the Great, and Alexander the Great, the Macedonian.

"All these illustrious historic characters were Dewey's forbears, and so also were many others, he nor any one can ever be proud of. But genealogy, like politics, 'makes strange bedfellows.' He was born to these—good, bad and indifferent ancestors—they have been discovered for him, not manufactured, and of their attributes he has inherited the best, so it appears.

"Continuing Dewey's pedigree, we find that one of his ancestors—the one necessary to connect him with these historic characters—was the son of King Henry I. of France, Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, Marquis of Orleans and Count of Paris, and through his wife, Count of Vermandois and Valois, a noted man of his day.

"It is here that Dewey's pedigree leaves the Continent and begins to be a part of English history. Dewey's ancestress, Lady Isabel de Vermandois, was the daughter of the aforesaid Hugh Magnus, and was the first wife (he was her first husband) of Robert de Bellomont, or Beaumont, a Norman, Earl of Millent, who accompanied William of Normandy on his expedition to England, and for the part he took in the conquest was created in 1103 Earl of Leicester and granted many manors in England, dying in 1118. He had issue by Lady Isabel, Robert Bossu de Bellomont, 2d Earl of Leicester, who was justiciary of England, and dying in 1168, had issue by his wife, Lady Amelia or Amicia, a daughter of Ralph de Waer, or Waher, who in 1066 was the Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, but forfeited these earldoms in 1074; Robert-blanch-Mains, third Earl of Leicester and steward of England, whose daughter, Lady Margaret de Bellomont, was an ancestress of Admiral Dewey.

"This lady married Saher de Quincey, an English baron, created in 1207 by King John to win him over to his side, Earl of Winchester. This baron accepted and enjoyed the honors conferred on him by John, but never was friendly to him. On the contrary, he was, next to Fitz Walter, the leader of the insurrectionary barons, and did as much work as any of them to compel King John to grant the Magna Charta—the charter of liberty—and was one of the twenty-five sureties chosen to enforce its observance. It is through this baron that Dewey is eligible to membership in the Order of Runnymede.

"Turning now to the pages of the Scottish peerage books, we learn that this Earl of Winchester's granddaughter, Elizabeth de Quincey, was the wife of Alexander de Comyn, second Earl of Buchan, who was a descendant of Donalbane, King of Scots, which gives Dewey a 'strain' of the sturdiest sort. And, reverting again to the English peerage, we find that Gilbert, Baron d'Umfraville, married Lady Agnes, a daughter of the aforesaid Elizabeth, Countess of Buchan, and

was the progenitor of a line of Umfravilles to Lady Joan d'Umfraville, who married Sir William Lambert, Knt., Lord of Owlton Manor, in Durham. From the authentic pedigrees of the official Heralds of England we learn that a great-granddaughter of this marriage was the wife of Thomas Lyman, Gent, of Navistôke, in Essex, who died in 1509, and the mother of Henry Lyman, of High Ongar, in Essex, who was the ancestor of that Richard Lyman, of High Ongar Manor in 1580, who came to the Massachusetts Colony in 1631 and died in 1640 at Hartford, Conn., of which city he was one of the founders and earliest lot owners.

"His son, Richard Lyman's (of Windsor, Conn., died in 1662) daughter, Hepzibah, married November 6, 1662, Josiah Dewey (who was baptized October 10, 1641, and was the son of Thomas Dewey, the first of this surname to come to the New World—to Boston, Mass., in 1630) and they were the parents of Josiah, Jr., born December 24, 1666, who was the lineal ancestor of our gallant hero, Rear Admiral George Dewey."

The author and editor of the Dewey family history thus annotates this. More briefly stated, the pedigree, both curious and interesting, is as follows:

- (1) Charlemagne, Emperor, etc., had
- (2) Pepin, King of Italy, who had
- (3) Bernard, King of Italy, who had
- (4) Pepin, Count de Vermandois, 840, who had
- (5) Herbert I., Count de Vermandois, d. 902, who had
- (6) Herbert II., Count de Vermandois, d. 943, who had
- (7) Albert I., the Pious, Count de Vermandois, 943-987, who had by his wife Gerberga, a daughter of Louis IV., of France,
- (8) Herbert III., Count de Vermandois, who had
- (9) Otho, Count de Vermandois, 1021-1045, who had
- (10) Herbert IV., Count de Vermandois, 1045-1080, who had
- (11) Countess Adelar, heiress, 1080-1117, who married Hugh Magnus, son of Henry I., King of France, by Anne of Prussia, and had
- (12) Lady Isabel de Vermandois, who married Robert, first Baron de Bellomont, created Earl of Leicester and Mellent, and had
- (13) Robert, second Earl of Leicester, Lord Justice of England, who had
- (14) Robert, third Earl of Leicester, Steward of England, who had
- (15) Lady Margaret de Bellomont, who married Saire de Quincy, created Earl of Winchester, 1207, died 1219, leaving
- (16) Roger, second Earl of Winchester, Constable of Scotland, married Lady Helen, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, died 1264, leaving

(17) Lady Elizabeth de Quincy, who married Alexander, Baron Comyn, second Earl of Buchan, grandson of Richard, Baron Comyn, justiciary of Scotland, and his wife, Lady Hexilda, granddaughter of Donald Bane, King of Scots, who had

(18) Lady Agnes Comyn, who married Gilbert, Baron de Umfraville, and had

(19) Gilbert, Baron de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, by right of his first wife; married 1243, Matilda, Countess of Angus, and had

(20) Robert de Umfraville, second Earl of Angus, who had, by his second wife, Lady Alansee,

(21) Sir Thomas de Umfraville, of Harbottle, younger son, who married Lady Joane, daughter of Adam de Rodam, and had

(22) Sir Thomas de Umfraville, Lord of Riddesdale, and Kyme, who had by his wife, Lady Agnes,

(23) Lady Joane de Umfraville, who married Sir William Lambert, of Owlton, Durham, and had

(24) Robert Lambert, of Owlton (or Owton), father of

(25) Henry Lambert, of Ongar, Essex, father of

(26) Elizabeth Lambert, who married Thomas Lyman, of Navistoke, Essex, died 1509, leaving

(27) Henry Lyman, of Navistoke and High Ongar, who married Alicia, daughter of Simon Hyde, of Wethersfield, Essex, and had

(28) John Lyman, of High Ongar, who married Margaret, daughter of William Girard, of Beauchamp, Essex, died at Navistoke, 1589, leaving

(29) Henry Lyman, of High Ongar, whose son

(30) Richard Lyman, born 1580, at High Ongar removed to Roxbury, Mass., in 1631, died 1640, at Hartford, Conn., of which he was one of the original proprietors. He had issue by his first wife, Sarah.

(31) Robert Lyman, who married Hepzibah, daughter of Thomas Bascom, and had

(32) Richard Lyman, of Windsor, who married Hepzibah, daughter of Thomas Ford, and had

(33) Hepzibah Lyman, who married Josiah Dewey, b. 1641; d. after 1731, and had

(34) Josiah Dewey, Jr., b. 1666, who married Mehitable Miller, and had

(35) William Dewey, who married Mercy Bailey in 1716, and had

(36) Simeon Dewey, b. 1718, d. 1750, who married Anna Phelps, b. 1719, d. 1801, and had

(37) William Dewey, b. 1746, d. 1813, who married Rebecca Carrier, b. 1746; d. 1937, and had

(38) Simeon Dewey, b. 1770, d. 1863, who married Prudence Yemans, b. 1772, d. 1844, and had

(39) Julius Yemans Dewey, b. 1801, d. 1877, who married Mary Perrin, b. 1799, d. 1843, and had

(40) George Dewey, the present Admiral, b. 1837, who married Susie B. Goodwin.

The Dewey family, in touch with the Admiral, do not regard the story of royal descent as of even sentimental importance, and there is a rumor they would have preferred very much not to have this myth made prominent as if of moment in the family history; but the touch of the romantic will do no harm, for it merely frames a noble life with the legendary decorations of antiquity. It is quite enough for the Deweys of this day, generation and country, to know that the American ancestors of the Admiral of whose stability and respectability there has been no question whatever, landed in Massachusetts eleven generations ago, and those who in early times left their native state moved to the states of the White and Green mountains; that the grandfather of the Admiral was a solid farmer at Berlin, Vermont, near Montpelier, and the Admiral's father the foremost physician in that city, and founder of the leading life insurance company in that state, still flourishing, presided over by the Admiral's senior brother, eleven years older than himself. The traditions, fancies and facts of records and of dreams, with the aid of the imagination of the genealogists, one of whose requirements is confidence and grasshopper agility to spring over gaps in records, and light upon shadows in the faith that they are rocks, inform us of forefathers for the Admiral, prehistoric and fabulous, as well as magnificent and illustrious. It is more to the purpose that the Deweys, far as traced, were more than myths, strong men, of better blood than kings, for they were honest men, who, patient in good works and brave in deeds, believed in the rights of all men.



### CHAPTER III.

#### THE BIRTHPLACE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The City of Montpelier on the River Winooski Once a War Path Between Canada and New England—The Dewey Cottage Straight in Front of the State House—Scenes and Incidents of the Admiral's Boyhood—His Father a Grand Old Man—Some Favorite Features of Montpelier Stories Noticed Unfavorably—George Dewey a High-Spirited and Adventurous Lad Who Fought Quickly and Forgave Freely.

The Winooski river of Vermont was once the Onion river, and the name has been changed only from the white frontiersmen's translation of the aborigines' word for wild onion, back into the more musical dialect of the savage mountaineers. The Wild Onion river it was and it is. Winooski goes more trippingly on the tongue than the onion equivalent. It is the river that broke through the mountains to pour their bright waters into Lake Champlain, providing a pass for an Indian war path, and ultimately railroad purposes. The channel through the rocks is not as profound a gap as the canyons of the Colorado, nor is the stratification exposed so rich in color, but it is wildly beautiful, and offers many superb and bold landscapes to photography for picturesque America. Near Montpelier the Winooski receives an important tributary not likely to be redeemed from the terse name of Hog River. Its beauty should, however, plead for it forever, and as it is the scene of Admiral Dewey's "first cruise," there may be ameliorating influences organized and put in executive activity. The Admiral, at a rather immature age for such a responsibility, had charge of a horse and wagon, and was to cross Hog Creek, as the positive people called it with stoical simplicity, at a familiar ford. No account had been taken, however, of the sudden storms that made dangerous torrents of mountain creeks, and the distinguished doctor's son, himself called "Doc" out of compliment to his father, was not alarmed at the fierce flood he found crossing his road, and plunged in, when horse and wagon were whirled away in a state of ruin, and the youthful navigator had a hard swim to save himself, and certainly would have been lost if he had not been an expert in caring for himself. It is related that Dr. Dewey visited the lad, who had been put to bed in a forlorn state, and was much displeased that the horse and wagon, though accounted for, were returned as missing, and his first words were menacing. George had his own opinion, and told his wrathful parent that he ought to be thankful his son was not drowned. The

doctor thought so himself, and the arm of authority was not stretched forth to punish the child. Hog Creek, among its varied attractions, was a fine stream for fishing, and the future Admiral knew and enjoyed his privileges in creek as well as the river. The railroad run to Montpelier begins at Essex Junction, made famous by ex-Minister to England Phelps, who wrote a poem, while waiting for a connection, that has had exhaustive circulation and is probably imperishable. It is of such a nature that the ministers of the gospel who have to linger at the junction for trains to come and trains to go repeat it but partially, with a mingling of glee and caution, the laymen present asserting in the fullness of expression by filling the blanks. And yet Essex has a good station, and a hotel where breakfasts are fragrant with coffee, bacon and eggs, and the waiter girls are neat. The valleys in the mountains on the way to the State capital are crowded into small spaces, but there is compensation for narrowness in prettiness. Vermont is a state where lands of snow are also often lands of sun, and the Green mountains are also white mountains, their tops standing forth with noble outlines, fair as if carved in the marble of Italy. When Admiral Dewey had entered Manila Bay and the morning light revealed the low shores and beyond the flat lands the mountains over which the sun was rising, he said they reminded him of his native state. There are several points of resemblance, though one of dissimilarity—that is, there are sinister lines in the drawings of the range east and south of Manila that tell their volcanic character, while in Vermont there are no ugly signs of the sort written on the horizon, the mountains proclaiming the everlasting peace of the geological formation of that part of the world. The Luzon mountains are not as a rule higher than those of Vermont. The mountain in the lake near Manila that has often been the center of fearful agitations and formidable eruptions, is less than nine hundred feet in altitude. The Luzon lumps have the same color as those of Vermont, green to the summit; and the forests of the Green Mountain state are matched in the green glories of the tropics. It is well to remember that the Vermont Admiral, leading the grim procession of battle-ships on the waters he was making historic, thought of the mountains of his birthplace, and on the auspicious morning of the day of his destiny, going forward with daring where duty called and glory waited, had a vision of the scenes of boyhood ten thousand miles away.

The cottage home of Dr. Dewey in the thirties was on State street, Montpelier, directly opposite the State House, which fronts south. The House of the State is not enormous but stately, well proportioned, and as the situation is elevated is imposing as well as handsome. The dome is about as usual in our State Houses, nearly all being smaller editions of the National Capitol, the costly structure at

Albany a notable but not wholly enviable exception. The Vermont dome has lines that seem to give it an airy spring. It looks a shade higher in proportion to the diameter than the form that is most familiar. The building is massive in style, and in front are six splendid granite pillars that have the effect of marble. On the left hand of the grand entrance looking out stands Meade's statue of Ethan Allen. On the right, from the same position of observation, the Vermont born citizens of other states have provided to erect a statue of Admiral Dewey. It is one of the cherished traditions that in his common school days Dr. Dewey's youngest son more than once performed the feat of running blindfolded down the steep State House steps and through the front gate, the peril being that if the running was not in a straight line, there would be a shocking collision with the iron posts at the entrance. It was of interest that in the case of Master George when he ran one of his break-neck races from the center of the State House front—starting at equal distances from the central pillars, three on either hand, that if he continued his headlong course across the street in a straight line he would pass through the front gate and into the front door of the house where he was born. The house exists unchanged, save in the addition of a dormer to admit light and air to the garret, or whatever may be the space immediately beneath the roof. Mr. Edward Dewey, a quiet business man and model citizen, the second son of "the old Doctor," lives in a new brick house standing on the site of the old one, a substantial frame, which was carried on rollers about one hundred yards west. It still makes a pleasant appearance on State street, but is no longer in the attitude of confronting the State House eye to eye, or as it were, face to face.

It has pleased the writers of the Montpelier gossip about Admiral Dewey to insist upon emphasizing that which was frolicsome until it is perverted into excesses of mischief, not considerably related to humor, yet owning a disposition to be ungovernable and destructive. There are few school houses of long standing that have not witnessed contentions between teachers and pupils, the primary object to decide whether the principal teacher or the biggest boy was the real and better boss. The Montpelier popular tale about the strife in the common central seat of learning the rudiments of matters and things, is that George Dewey was the leader of a revolt against the authority of Mr. Pangborn, the schoolmaster, well known subsequently as the editor of journals in Massachusetts and New Jersey, and that the result was the overwhelming defeat of young Dewey and his co-conspirators, who had challenged the combat. Of course this fine narrative closes with a commonplace moral such as obtains in fictions whose failings are covered with intentions so good as to be delightfully decorative if not over agitated. It is said that when

Pangborn flogged George Dewey into subjugation he escorted the boy into the presence of his father, who was grateful for the ceremony that had been performed, and was highly complimentary. It is only necessary to state for the elimination of the distortion, that the age of the school boy Dewey when Mr. Pangborn was the victorious teacher in Montpelier, was twelve years, a tender age at which to assume the leadership of the big boys and be beaten in a conflict written up in bull-fight style. There was a difference of opinion as to discipline between Master Dewey and schoolmaster Pangborn, and it did not interfere with their amiable relations at a later day, but the boy twelve years old was not guilty of piratical tactics, and the triumphant teacher did not assail the refractory lad as if he was a bold buccancer.

The story of how Dewey was licked for the only time has been told in the fashionably florid style,—that is to say, the Spanish colors in journalism,—and it cannot be spared from the history of the Admiral without licensing fiction. This is the current version of the battle that Dewey lost, at twelve years of age, when the “big boys” failed to rally on the fire line and support their game little leader.

“Early in the fifties, when Dewey was a boy, Major Z. K. Panghorn, for thirty years editor of the Evening Journal of Jersey City, being then fresh from college, undertook the management of a district school at Montpelier, Vt. The school had been in rebellion for a long time and the boy Dewey was the leader of the anti-teacher brigade. Several previous teachers had been “removed,” one had been stood upon his head in a snow bank, and it was generally said at Montpelier that nobody could govern that school.

“When Mr. Pangborn appeared at school the first day of the session he noticed Dewey up-a-tree throwing stones at small boys. He told him quietly that he must stop that. The reply was that the teacher could “go to” the place reserved for a certain class of departed mortals. School went very smoothly that day, but there were indications that showed the teacher that trouble was coming. So he provided himself with a nice rawhide whip, which he tucked away over the door, and then placed several sticks of good hickory on top of the pile in the old woodbox.

“Next day the fun began. Another boy, who was disorderly, was told to take his seat and seven of the big boys joined him on his bench. Then Dewey stepped up and coolly informed the teacher that they were “going to give him the best licking that he had ever had.”

“Go to your seat!” commanded the teacher. Dewey struck out, and the next instant the rawhide was playing catch-and-go all over him. The other “biggest

boy" entered the fight, and was promptly laid low with a blow from one of the hickory sticks. Dewey was, by this time, lying upon the floor, howling for "quits." The rebellion was over, and Mr. Pangborn had no further trouble with that school. He took Dewey home to his father and reported that he had brought in his son, "somewhat the worse for wear," but ready for school work.

"Thank you," replied Dr. Dewey. "I guess George will not give you any more trouble. He will be at school to-morrow."

The father of the other boy tried to get a warrant for the arrest of the schoolmaster, but there was not a magistrate in the county who would issue one. They said that if anybody had been found who could govern that school he was the man for the place.

Young Dewey remained at school. He became a good scholar, and, under his friend's tuition, fitted for the Annapolis Academy. Years after these events he was wont to visit Major Pangborn at his home in Boston, where the former teacher was editor of the old "Atlas and Bee." On one of these visits he said to him: "I shall never cease to be grateful to you. You made a man of me. But for that thrashing you gave me I should probably now be in the State prison." Dewey was at this time a young lieutenant in the navy and a chum of Major Pangborn's brother, who was also a young naval officer. The two spent much time at Major Pangborn's home, and he speaks of Dewey as "one of his boys," and is naturally very proud of him. It is not on record that Dewey has ever been beaten since, or that he has ever been known to fight in a bad cause.

There is an annotation of this thrilling tale that somewhat reduces the rich hue of the atmosphere so far as the schoolmaster goes, but sets things up a point or two for Dewey. The age of George Dewey when he led the mob and had a struggle for discipline was twelve years and a few days. He was rather a lively boy for those years if he did get licked. There is another schoolmaster's story of Dewey, of a higher type, for it involves the display of a faculty for strategy and naval tactics. It runs in this way trippingly on the tongue:

To have known Commodore Dewey is a claim to popularity that doesn't fail in these days. The man or the woman with Dewey's reminiscences to tell is always sure of a listener. An old lady from Vermont found this out the other day.

"Know George Dewey?" she said. "Well, I guess I did. My, but he was a mischievous boy! and a schemer. Well, I guess one of his teachers found that out. It was in the fall of the year and the apples were ripe on the trees. There was one orchard with a particularly fine tree in it, and the boys, they did hanker after that fruit. I don't know as I blame 'em for it, either.

"At any rate, George Dewey he put two of the other boys up to helping him and they just pretty near cleaned out all the apples there were on that tree. Mad! well, you never saw a man as mad as the owner of the orchard was, and he ran off to the school teacher to complain. The teacher thought he'd be real smart, so when the boys were all in their seats he told about the apple stealing and he said:

"Now, I want the guilty boy to understand that I know just who did this and that they will be severely punished if it happens again."

"But law! he couldn't fool George Dewey. George never blinked, but he made up his mind he'd show that teacher a thing or two. So he kind of started a rumor that there was going to be another raid on the orchard the next night, and what do you think he did? Well, he and those other boys got an empty hogshead and put it under the tree with the fine apples. The next night they hid in another tree and watched. Sure enough the teacher came stealing along, and, when he spied the hogshead, he crawled into it, so as to have a good place to wait for them. Just as soon as he had got in the boys sneaked up behind the hogshead and started it running down the hill, teacher and all, bumpity—bump—bump! My! by the time it had stopped and the teacher had managed to get out the boys were pretty near home and he hadn't any more idea than the dead who'd done it. You can just be sure that it wasn't the teacher that told that story.

"Oh, that George Dewey was a funny boy! I remember about his taking a neighbor's baby out in its little carriage. He wasn't nothing but a little shaver, but you couldn't get ahead of him even then. He got to running the baby buggy up and down the walk 'just rickety-split,' and the first thing he knew he ran it off the walk and spilled out the whole business. Well, he just grabbed up the baby and the cover and the pillows and was just dumping them into the buggy when the baby's mother came rushing out. The boy never blinked. You'd have thought he was the Lord Mayor of London.

"I haven't any more time to give to the baby now, Mrs. —, he said, just as pompous as you please. 'Will you please take her into the house?' And he stalked away as if he had never gone off a walk in his life. No, sir, the folks that knew George Dewey when he was a boy in Vermont weren't surprised at his victory. I guess they wouldn't be surprised at anything George Dewey did."

Dewey's father was of the Episcopalian persuasion and his family have not departed from his faith. His son George was born the day after Christmas in 1837, and was welcomed as a Christmas gift. He was the third son in succession, the eldest son, Charles, was the senior of George by eleven years. The fourth child was a daughter, Mary P., Mrs. M. P. Greeley, now residing at Montpelier, a widow and

childless, a prepossessing lady with the soft, low voice so approved in women by Shakespeare. She is the highest authority as to the youth of her illustrious brother, and her testimony of his loving kindness is given with a modest dignity that guards her sisterly reserve from insistent intrusion. The note of affection in what she says of the Admiral is predominant in her conversation, and proves her fondness greater than her pride, which appears only in her pleasure when she listens, as she must often, to his praise. She is a great reader, and her smile when asked whether George had as many fights in the streets and schools when he was a slender and black-eyed little fellow is singularly winning, as she says she knew him only as a good boy and dear brother, the one nearest her own age, and thinks, maybe from what she heard when a little girl that George did not shun war as particularly as he might, and though he was quick to take up a quarrel thrust upon him, he was never a quarreler, but always genial and generous, and there is a light in her eye and a tenderness in her tone as she sits by a table loaded with the latest books and magazines and the local papers, that adds a charm to her well chosen, few but gracious words. The Admiral wrote to her after the battle of Manila Bay:

"Just a line to thank you for your kind letter of April 6th, and also for your prayers for my safety. Perhaps they did help; who knows?"

When George Dewey was five years old his mother died. She is well remembered as a lady slender in figure with the dark sparkling eyes that are inherited by her illustrious son, with her brightness of mind and grace of manner. Remembrances and traditions of her are the more sought because owing to the fading of the old daguerreotypes no likeness of her exists. Dr. Dewey married twice after the death of the mother of his children.

A profound impression was made upon the city of Montpelier by Dr. Dewey, father of the Admiral. He was the best beloved family physician in the community for many years, of universal good report, a man of great attainments and gifted with good sense, often worth more than science and drugs. His was, in his old age, a remarkable case of a doctor succeeding in curing himself. His decline of strength was marked, and he failed to overcome a harassing trouble, with his hardy will and such medication as he cared to endure. A consultation of his professional friends was held. The conclusion was that he had heart disease, and a course of treatment was prescribed that had no favorable results. Meantime he had studied himself and become convinced that his difficulty was acute indigestion complicated with gout. The controversy between the patient and the consulting physicians was a conflict of jurisdiction, and the determination reached that a New York specialist in heart maladies was summoned. He made a strict examination of the old Doctor,

and decided in favor of the theory of the brethren, that the heart was irrecoverably out of condition and substantially there was nothing to do but the administration of palliatives with the view to the reduction of the sufferings of the Doctor during the few days allotted him. Only the patient ventured to dispute this policy, and he said nothing. There was a faithful old servant to whom he appealed, and they agreed to change the line of treatment. The Doctor prescribed for himself and the servant obeyed him, threw away the drugs of alleviation, and procured what the pre-emptory patient required, among other things a poultice for the foot in which the "gout" had been located by the diagnosis that the sufferer had substituted for that of the authorities. In three days there was developed beyond question a flagrant case of gout, the indigestion gave way to wholesome appetite, the heart resumed its labors without a tremor. The physician had healed himself, had five good years to be grateful for, and devoutly thanked Divine Providence and himself.

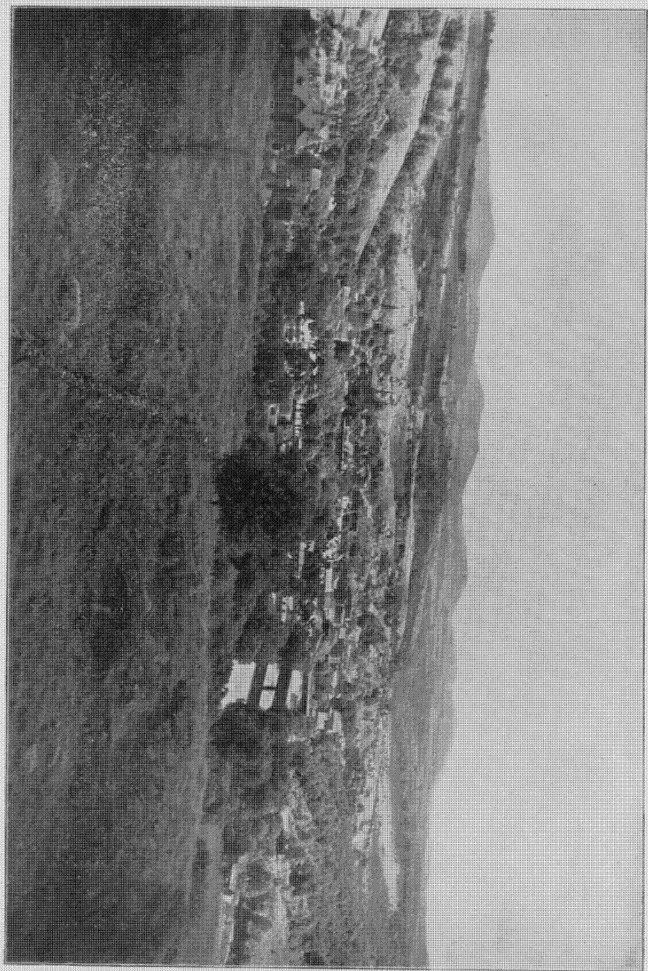
There is a good story of the way supplies were obtained for Dewey's squadron at Mirs Bay from Hongkong. This is the relation by way of Europe: "The way in which Dewey arranged getting supplies out of Hongkong was simple. The little merchant ship 'Zafiro,' which Dewey bought in Hongkong before he set out for the Philippines, acted as the carrier. It was commanded by Lieut. Walter McLean. Whenever the 'Zafiro' left Manila Bay with dispatches, the Admiral would say to McLean in his most emphatic manner: 'Now, sir, don't you bring a thing from Hongkong, sir, not a pound of anything, sir; not a single package.' Then the 'Zafiro' would go to Hongkong and anchor in Chinese waters. Coal, coffee, hard bread and all manner of supplies would mysteriously come on board, and not an officer ever saw them loaded. Anybody could go to the 'Zafiro' and put on anything he liked and no one would stop him." There is a shadow that falls upon this narrative when we reflect that Dewey left Mirs Bay as soon as he heard from Hongkong of the declaration of war which was conveyed to him by Consul Williams. Not until then was it out of order to furnish supplies.

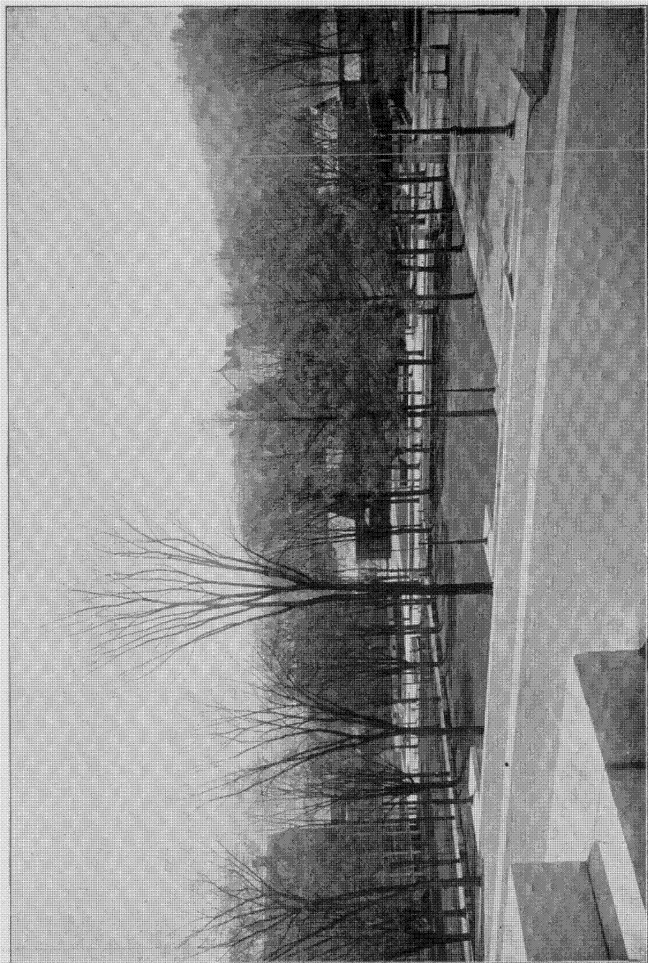
The story of the potatoes:

When the German incident was at its critical point, McLean, of the "McCulloch," found that he had on the "Zafiro" thirteen sacks of potatoes addressed to Admiral von Diederichs. He was in a quandary. He knew he couldn't send them to the Germans without Dewey's knowledge, and he didn't want to confiscate them. Finally McLean summoned up courage and sought the Admiral. He led up to the potatoes as diplomatically as he could.

The Admiral replied, beginning very quietly, in his softest, suavest, most dangerous tone. He said he had been thinking of the thousands of people whose lives







VIEW FROM STEPS OF STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER. PEAK OF BUILDING IN DISTANCE IS NEAR SPOT WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS BORN.

were in his hands, the women, children and non-combatants, of the terrible destruction to life and property if he should begin the bombardment. He was thinking of the tremendous responsibility; of the soldiers dependent upon him for support. Then his voice arose and his gestures became more emphatic:

"And I was thinking of the 2,000 splendid fellows under my care in this squadron, and while I am thinking about these things, sir, you come here and interrupt me with a nasty little question about potatoes." The Admiral left his chair and started toward McLean, shaking his finger at him and exclaiming: "I don't care what you do with those potatoes. By George!"—

But McLean had fled. Dewey stood for half-a minute silent—motionless. Then he turned to Capt. Lamberton and said with a chuckle:

"Well, I scared him!"

The next day McLean was called on board the flagship. The Admiral came toward him and said:

"Young man, what did you do with those potatoes?"

"I sent them to the German Admiral, sir," replied the lieutenant.

"Well, it's lucky for you you did!" was the comment.

The matter of salutes has been highly important in the intercourse of nations, and rigorous attention to the details of the ceremony is not peculiar to Dewey. An officer on the "Helena" is responsible for this story: It happened after the Manila fight to the American squadron.

While the squadron was in Chinese waters a French warship came sailing into the harbor. It fired a Commodore's salute of fourteen guns. There was no reply.

The Frenchman grew nervous, and after three hours sent a boat to the "Olympia" to make inquiries. The message went back to the French ship that Admiral Dewey had heard no salute fired for him. The four stars on the flag at the peak showed his rank. There had been a commodore's salute fired, but there was no commodore with the fleet.

Again the French launch appeared at the side of the "Olympia" with an apology. Would the Admiral be satisfied if three additional guns were fired?

The Admiral replied that patchwork salutes were not to his liking, and were a breach of etiquette. There was another delay, and then came the Rear-Admiral's salute of seventeen guns. Then the "Olympia" returned it in good form.

It is instructive, as we go from the field of his glory on the other side of the world, to the home in the Green Mountains where he was born, to give anecdotes of his tender childhood.

It is stated that when Admiral Dewey was a child, soon after he had lost his

mother, he was often the companion of his father, and heard stories and songs, one of which touched him more than any other. It was of a little boy whose father was a sailor, his mother dead. The father had fought for his country but never came home. The boy became a beggar, and his forlorn condition was thus described:

In a little blue garment, all ragged and torn,  
 With scarce any shoes to his feet;  
 His head all uncovered, a look quite forlorn,  
 And a cold, stony step for his seat,—

But

Thus plaintive he cried, when a traveler who passed  
 Stopped a moment to give him relief;  
 He stretched forth his hand, and a look on him cast  
 A look full of wonder and grief.

“What, my Willie,” he cried, “my poor little boy.  
 At last I’ve returned from the war.  
 Thy sorrows shall cease, nor shall grief more annoy  
 The poor little child of a tar.”

The boy George was devoted to hearing of the “child of a tar” whose sailor father found him: and now Mrs. Greeley says of her brother, the Admiral: “And now he is a quiet gentleman of finest feelings, thoughtful, kind and loyal. Not so effusive as many persons, but sincere. A friend to trust in time of trouble.”

#### LETTER FROM DEWEY.

New York Sun, May 8, 1898: Montpelier, Vt., July 7.—Mrs. Mary P. Greeley of this city, sister of Admiral Dewey, has received a letter from the hero of Manila, in which he says:

“The action of our State Legislature and Congress, I need not say, gives me great pleasure. I am very busy nowadays, but my health remains excellent, and I am able to stand any amount of work and responsibility. I am informed from Washington that General Merritt will come here with 15,000 men. I can take Manila with my present squadron, but cannot hold the city without troops.”

The rest of the letter is devoted to matters of personal interest. The Admiral refers in feeling terms to the invaliding of Captain Gridley of the “Olympia,” not at the time of writing (May 24) being aware of the Captain’s death. The Admiral incloses a poem descriptive of the battle in Manila Bay composed by Lieutenant Rees of the flagship.

The Admiral took high rank when in Washington as a horseback rider, and this is one of the many ways the testimony is given:

#### ADMIRAL DEWEY'S HORSEMANSHIP.

Washington, May 14.—Rear Admiral Dewey is just as much at home on the back of a spirited horse as he is on the bridge of the "Olympia," and he handles himself with all the grace of a well-seasoned cavalryman. It is seldom that naval officers take to horseback riding, and it has been said that men of the navy can neither make speeches nor ride horses. Admiral Dewey has never tried to make a speech, but he knows how to manage a horse as well as a fleet, and for years he was one of the best-known riders in Washington.

He never indulged in the rough cross-country races, but he was a member of the Hunt Club here, and often followed the hounds in the drag hunts. He rode a high-stepping, large horse, sat in an English saddle, and used short stirrups. He was the only naval officer of high rank remembered here as a good rider, except Admiral "Jimmie" Jouett, who rode well until his horse got the better of him a few years ago and injured his ankle. Since then the Admiral has not done much riding. Admiral Dewey rode nearly every afternoon he was in the city. He not only loved horses, but he was also devoted to sports. He belonged to the fishing and hunting clubs near here, and, like "Fighting Bob" Evans, appreciated a good prize fight equally well.

It was at Montpelier that the Admiral became an accomplished horseman, and there is a story of a horse that his Washington Club friends say is "one on the Admiral," showing that, though he knew how to ride, he was not up to all the tricks in a horse trade. This is it:

"Nancy Lee," a favorite of the Admiral, came from General Beall's stock farm in Prince George County, Maryland. Her dam was Eugene, a three-quarter breed mare, and sire, Dickens, the famous four-mile runner and the best long-distance horse that the state of Maryland ever produced. Thus "Nancy Lee" came by remarkable endurance and speed. Every morning regularly for several years during the Admiral's stay in Washington he would ride her out over the suburban roads, at a swift, steady trot, which, kept within a break, would cover miles of country in short time. There isn't a foot of country in the District of Columbia which Admiral Dewey and "Nancy Lee" don't know by heart. There came a time, however, when a most villainous blacksmith, who saw extra money in a bar shoe, accused "Nancy Lee" of having a quarter-crack. So the Admiral began to look around for another horse.

Now, it happened that a brilliant young sportsman belonging to the swell Chevy Chase Club, Richard by name, appeared on the scene. "By George, Commodore," he said, "I've got the very horse you are looking for. Just you wait a day."

There is a brush clump of whitewash houses some few miles above Georgetown called Tennallytown. Fifteen brand-new policemen had lately been stationed there with fifteen brand-new steeds. Richard had his eye on one of these belonging to Policeman Law, for which he had traded down at the horse bazaar. It had been guaranteed "good, sound and a worker," was a fine looking animal, with some extra good paces.

"Say, Law, I'll give you \$125 for that horse if I can sell him. Think I've got a purchaser."

"All right, take him. I got him down at the bazaar."

So Dick brought the steed up to the Chevy Chase stables, and had him groomed and polished up and blanketed. Then Dick sat down, and with the aid of a Chevy Chase cocktail and his phenomenal horse imagination, wrote out a pedigree. He had written pedigrees out before,—but that is neither here nor there. It suffices that the pedigree for Dewey would have staggered the Prince of Wales. If there is one thing Dick knows by heart it is turf history. All the star high jumpers in creation, the pacers, the runners, the trotters, with world-wide fame, became ancestors to that bazaar crab. There was an ancestor responsible for the crick of that animal's neck, every curve in his legs, every pace he possessed, his position in standing, the lift of his head, the strength of his shoulder and the length of limb, sires and grand-sires, dams and grand-dams and great-great-great-sires were responsible for. Now that was a horse which was worth having.

"He's a thoroughbred," said Dick; "you don't have to look at his pedigree to know that."

"That's a fact," said the Commodore, getting knowing on horse flesh all at once; "you can tell by the way he stands."

"Not only that," said Dick; "look at that head now, Commodore. You couldn't find a better animal in this country. He's never been out of my hands. I've trained him and broken him myself, and gentler habits and better paces would be hard to get. Then that horse's blood—by George—it pays to get blood."

Now, everybody knows that nothing pleases a man more than a first-rate thoroughbred with a blooded pedigree, and one you could lay your finger on, too, and the Commodore could certainly lay all of his fingers on that horse's pedigree. He looked at "Nancy" with her one only ancestor, and looked at the new horse

with a long and noble line of sires. He reminded himself of "Nancy Lee's" quarter-crack, and began to think she was a little small for him, anyhow, so he said to Dick:

"Well, now, suppose you take 'Nancy' out to your farm; never sell her—I'm fond of the little horse,—take good care of her, will you? on your honor."

So the sale was made and signed and sealed, and Dick went off with little "Nancy Lee" and the Commodore with the much-ancestral stranger. Dick took the little mare up to the white-washed clump called Tennallytown, and said to Policeman Law:

"Sold your horse. Here's a little mare. I'll let you have \$30 and call it square. She's got a quarter-crack, anyhow, and none too young, and, say,—by the way, old man,—if any one happens to ride by here on your horse, don't you let on it was once yours, or that you know beans about it, see?"

Policemen are one kind of men who can always tell church steeples by daylight, so he grinned and held his tongue. It wasn't long before his bazaar crab came wrangling by his front gate of an early morning, and Commodore Dewey astride him. The horse invariably made a side grab for the gate and scratched a board or two off the brand-new fence, whereat the Commodore was greatly puzzled. The policeman, whose trick of duty usually came on at night, would sit behind his blinds and regard the landscape undisturbed with a twinkling eye.

One morning the brute got one of his hoofs entangled in the fence and a loose shoe dropped off. The Commodore, after getting past the objectionable gate, drew up at the blacksmith shop near by.

"Hello, Crabbie!" cried the blacksmith to the horse, "how are you, old boy?"

Now, neither the name nor the manner was at all respectful. How would you like it? So the Commodore said, drawing up his shoulders:

"Ahem! Ever seen this horse before?"

"Well, I reckon—as many times as I have shod this horse."

The Commodore cleared his throat.

"Why—a—ever belonged to anybody around here?"

"Did he? Well, I guess. Policeman Law, up at that house there, owned him—traded him down at the bazaar."

After a while, Dewey said quietly:

"So that accounts for the horse always turning in at that gate. Those horse-men are rascals."

Now it happened that Policeman Law's trick of duty was in the day this time,

and the Commodore suddenly caught sight of a little sorrel coming down the Tennallytown pike, at a swift, straight gait that he knew well.

"So you've got 'Nancy?" the Commodore called as the little mare drew nearer. There was a pause and a grin or two of mutual misunderstanding. "By Jove, I'm glad you've got her," said the Commodore, and he told the whole story of the pedigree. Then he kicked his stirrup. "And you got him down at the bazaar?"

"That's where he came from, Commodore," answered Law. "If I had offered you that horse myself, sir, for \$125, just as he was, without a pedigree, you wouldn't have bought him, sir."

The Commodore replied:

"You're about right—I wouldn't——" and he looked hard at "Nancy Lee."

"She never had a quarter-crack," said the policeman. "There's nothing at all the matter with her—she's gold all through."

---

The following was written by Lieutenant C. P. Rees on board the flagship "Olympia" and entitled "The Battle of Manila Bay" and was sent to a friend by Admiral Dewey:

At break of dawn Manila Bay  
A sheet of limpid water lay,  
Extending twenty miles away.

Twenty miles from shore to shore,  
As creeping in a squadron bore  
As squadron never moved before.

Majestic in its hidden might  
It passed Corregidor by night,  
Inspired to battle for the right.

And grandly on the flagship led  
Six ships—"Olympia" e'er ahead—  
With battle flags at each masthead.

The "Baltimore" and "Raleigh," true,  
The "Petrel," "Boston," "Concord," too,  
Their flags of glory proudly flew.

As early daylight broke upon  
The Bay—before the rise of sun—  
Was seen the flash of opening gun!

. . .



Then every second heard the roar  
Of shell and shrapnel bursting o'er  
Our brave, undaunted Commodore!

"Hold your fire!" he calmly said,  
As from the bridge he bravely led  
To death or glory, on ahead!

And from his lips or from his hand  
But one direction, one command:  
"Follow the flagship, by the land!"

Fully twenty minutes slowly crept,  
Ere lightning from our turrets leapt  
And pent-up hell no longer slept!

The Spanish fleet, a dozen strong,  
Was now in range, and haughty wrong  
Was swept by awful fire along.

Explosion wild destruction brought  
'Mid flames that mighty havoc wrought,  
As either side in fury fought.

So back and forth in angry might,  
The Stars and Stripes waved in the fight,  
'Mid bursting shells in deadly flight.

The Spanish decks with dead were strewn,  
Their guns on shore were silenced soon,  
Their flags were down ere flush of noon.

Their ships, their batteries on shore,  
Were gone to fight again no more;  
Their loss—a thousand men or more!

Dawned on the fleet that Dewey led  
A miracle, while Spaniards bled,  
For on our side was not one dead!

The battle of Manila Bay  
From minds shall never pass away,  
Nor deeds of glory wrought that day;

For 'mid that battle's awful roar  
The Spanish pride, to rise no more,  
Was humbled by our Commodore.

## THE BIRTHPLACE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

## DEWEY HOPED FOR NO MORE WARS.

New Orleans, La., February 9th.—The children of McDonogh Public School of this city wrote Admiral Dewey a letter a short time ago, and were delighted to receive the following letter from him to-day:

“Flagship ‘Olympia,’ Manila, P. I., December 25, 1898.

“Miss Dian E. Jacquet, Lenia Zanders, and others.

“My Dear Little Friends:—I have received your very nice letter. It gives me much pleasure to know that you are my friends and admirers. On this day of ‘good will and peace on earth,’ I hope we may have no more wars; but if we should, may your patriotism inspire our men to greater deeds of heroism.

“Very sincerely,

“GEORGE DEWEY.”

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE EDUCATION OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The Fame of the Admiral Not a Sudden Flame That Will Soon Fade, but the Legitimate Product of Scientific Attainment and Consistent Life—His Early Years at a Celebrated Military School Preparatory to His Appointment to the Annapolis Academy, Where Each Year His Rank as a Cadet Improved Until He Was One of the Stars of His Class—His Service with Farragut and Porter on the Mississippi and the Atlantic Preparatory to the Supreme Trial and Triumph at Manila.

A study of the incidents of the life and the forces that formed the character of Admiral Dewey is convincing that the achievement that in a day made him a celebrity throughout the world was in no sense accidental, but the logic of his education in the schools and the teaching of his experience. He is not a prodigy but the result of a manliness that was hereditary, and the product of many years of preparation. He was a pupil in the town where he was born, and the Johnston, Vt., Academy. It is common knowledge that he graduated with honors at the Annapolis Naval Academy, but not of universal report that he had the earlier advantage of three years at a military school remarkable for the number of military and naval officers prepared in it for important service to the country. He entered the Norwich University in 1851, and remained until 1854, when appointed as cadet to the United States Naval Academy, which he entered September 23, 1854, and graduated in 1858. He was 14 years of age when first a pupil at Norwich, and 21 when he finally graduated at Annapolis, after two years at school afloat. His school record has the peculiarity of constant improvement. His military instruction at Norwich was excellent as an introduction to the Naval Academy. He was trained and formed from his youth for the career in which his distinction was the highest of his day and generation. He had just completed his academic course and concluded an assignment in the Mediterranean squadron on the "Wabash," when the war of the American States broke out, and his war of the rebellion record extends from New Orleans and Port Hudson to Fort Fisher.

The Norwich Academy was founded by Captain Alden Partridge, an energetic officer, who marched the cadets up and down the country in a way that would have delighted a German manager of military maneuvers in these days. His marches in summer excursions measured in a few years 1,500 miles, and the Captain reported that "on a pedestrian tour to the summit of Manchester Mountain in the State of

Vermont a large portion of the tourists traveled 150 miles in four days, and on the fourth day one of the party, a youth of 16 years, walked by my side forty-five miles." On one of these occasions there was a march of forty-two miles! Five hundred and seventeen of the cadets at Norwich have been in the service of the United States—in the army 467, in the navy 50. General Sherman, in a speech before Ransom Post, G. A. R., St. Louis, said of General T. B. Ransom: "He became Principal of Norwich University, then as since an academy of great renown. This school at one time almost rivaled the National Academy of West Point, and there many a man who became famous in the Mexican and Civil wars first drank in the inspiration of patriotism and learned the lessons of the art of war. The reputation of the New England regiments must be attributed to the discipline and instruction received at this institution as much as to any other simple factor, and the Green Mountain boys owe their national reputation and success largely to their teaching within her halls." Among the graduates of Norwich of large conspicuity are General G. M. Dodge, General R. H. Milloy, General Geo. P. Buell, General T. E. G. Ransom, General Fred W. Lander—six Major Generals, one Admiral and two Rear-Admirals, eight Brigadier-Generals, six Commanders, fourteen Midshipmen, 155 Captains of the army and 35 Colonels, and 39 enlisted men. The Norwich school removed to Northfield, Vt., continues its vigorous usefulness, and a "Dewey Hall" has been projected, has the approbation of the Admiral, and the support of the State. A special interest attaches to the fact that in the case of Admiral Dewey he and the country were fortunate that he was well grounded in military instructions before he got his appointment as a cadet to the United States Academy at Annapolis.

One of the claims of Norwich University to general respect is that its founder, Captain Partridge, was of the corps of engineers of the United States Army, and Superintendent of the West Point Academy. The removal to Northfield, Vt., followed the destruction of the Norwich building in 1866. The roll of honor, the graduates and post-cadets who have served in the United States army and navy exceeds five hundred names. There are, in the list, four Deweys, as follows:

Dewey, George, ex-'54.  
Commodore U. S. N.

Dewey, Y. G.  
(Unknown.)

Dewey, William S., '63.  
Priv. 7th Squadron T. I. Cav.

Dewey, John W., ex-'55.  
Capt. 2d U. S. Sharpshooters.

The history of the second one is "unknown," while the first is of universal fame. The third on the list was a private soldier, and the fourth a captain of sharpshooters. In the case of the Admiral we see unmistakably as we glance over his record that from his childhood, whether breathing the air of the Green Mountains or swimming and fishing in the rivers that flow from them, trained in the invigorating atmosphere of her common schools, or the courses of study of her academies, drilled in the fashion of West Point, under a system that was the work of a master of military science approved by his devotion to the best traditions of the army, or instructed for command in the navy by those who were winning a glorious reputation for the Academy at Annapolis, his rank as a student rising year after year, until he graduated among the stars, his motto still excelsior when he gained a place yet nearer the top,—in his two years at sea before he formally entered the service, going from No. 5 in his class to No. 3,—the advancement of George Dewey was steady, consistent, and a gain in breadth of application and height of achievement. Going with him farther we find him repeatedly an American officer in European waters, and then taking the grand lessons of magnificent war under the leadership of Farragut on the Mississippi and Porter on the Atlantic, incessantly accumulating the knowledge and developing the capacities, in readiness for the day that was coming and found him on the bridge of the "Olympia," serene in the storm of battle, launching the thunderbolts forged for American fleets, in a victory so consummate that the full measure of glory won was welcomed by all the living nations,—and the Congress of the United States in thanking George Dewey for his achievement in Asiatic waters; and his promotion to the highest rank his country could bestow through the congressional special law and appointment by the President, was not marred by a single word of dissent, a breath of envy or a hint at detraction, that the world around received the applause of enlightened mankind. At every step in this simple and splendid career good fortune was hand in hand with good conduct. The line of his ascent has been direct. Favor has found no place. The gains of glory have been earned. From the beginning all is clear, each mounting step solid, the structure as symmetrical in detail as splendid in outline.

M. L. Sheldon contributes to the "Norwich University," a publication in the interest of the school, a sketch of its founder, Captain Alden Partridge, who impresses his characteristics upon the school that had a large share in shaping the characteristics of Admiral George Dewey. Mr. Sheldon says:

"Captain Alden Partridge, the founder of Norwich University, was born in Norwich, in the Green Mountain State, January 12, 1785. His father was a farmer in independent circumstances who had served in the Revolutionary War, taken part

in the capture of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga. Young Partridge was reared in the good old New England fashion, and he was allowed to fit for college, and in August, 1802, entered Dartmouth, which was just across the Connecticut from his home.

"After nearly completing his course there he received the appointment of cadet in the artillerists in the United States service, with orders to repair to West Point, New York, and report to the commanding officer of the National Military Academy, which was then in its infancy. Here he received such instructions as the National Academy was, in those days, able to give, was graduated in July, 1806, and transferred to the United States corps of engineers, and commissioned as first lieutenant in the United States Army. He was in the same year appointed assistant professor of mathematics in the Academy, and in January, 1815, was appointed superintendent, soon after being promoted to captain of engineers.

"During Captain Partridge's superintendency, an appropriation of \$25,000 being made by Congress, the Academy was reorganized. After placing the Academy on this broad and substantial foundation, and enlarging the scope and capabilities to its present degree of usefulness, Captain Partridge, not agreeing with those in authority as to the policy of its development, withdrew from the institution and resigned his commission in the service of the United States. \* \* \* In the early part of 1819, Captain Partridge was engaged in the exploring survey of the northeastern boundary of the United States. After a year's service in this capacity he resigned his position for the purpose of carrying into practical effect a plan of education which had occupied much of his attention since 1810. This idea in its main feature was doubtless suggested by his experience at Hanover and West Point, and was calculated to supply certain deficiencies which he and others had already noticed in our American colleges and higher seminaries of learning. His views, both of the deficiencies and their remedies, were set forth in a lecture delivered at this time, which was subsequently published throughout the country. After defining education in its most perfect state to be the preparing of a youth in the best possible manner for the correct discharge of the duties of any station in which he may be placed, he went on to say: 'I will observe what is doubtless a well-known fact, that there are many individuals who believe at the present time, I trust conscientiously, that the time is very near when wars and fighting will cease, and that consequently military preparations are unnecessary and ought likewise to cease. That such a time will come I, perhaps, as firmly believe as any individual whatever; but that this period is so near as is by some supposed does not appear to me to be probable. A comparison of the events predicted in the Prophecies and

Revelations with some which have transpired in the world as recorded in history force upon my mind a conviction that mankind is doomed to suffer the evils of war and bloodshed, and that consequently that state which intends to maintain its independence, free from the encroachments of avarice and ambition, must be prepared to repel force by force.'

"Returning to Vermont thoroughly imbued with the idea that a country like ours, with a small standing army, stood much in need of institutions to equip young men with a complete military training, in connection with technical education, he established in his native town an institution, patterned after the National Academy at West Point, known as the American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy. The influential citizens of Captain Partridge's native town were very liberal in supplying him with land and financial support; and in 1820, commodious buildings having been erected, 'peaceful Dartmouth had a rival in warlike Norwich across the placid Connecticut.' The town of Norwich in Vermont had become the parent home of a new system of education,—a scientific and military education for the masses, a system which was so aptly termed in after years, by General Alanzo Jackman, the 'American idea of education.' In the prospectus of the institution it was said that, 'Everything in the internal regulations of the academy is calculated to establish the cadet in habits of regularity and order, to inure him to the hardships of active life, and to give him a practical knowledge of the several sciences to which his attention is called. In these things consists its principal superiority over the other literary institutions of our country, in which the students acquire but little practical information, contract habits of bodily inactivity, lose their health, and destroy their usefulness.'

"One of the characteristic features of Captain Partridge's system of instruction and discipline was the military marches and pedestrian excursions for scientific and recreative purposes, conducted under his personal command or in his company. 'A Journal of an Excursion by the Corps of Cadets,' by Joseph Dana Allen, 1825, who afterwards became a famous civil engineer, tells of a march made from Norwich to Ticonderoga, Burlington and return. In December, 1826, a detachment of cadets marched to Poughkeepsie, where they took a boat for West Point, and engaged in a competitive drill with the cadets of the National Academy."

Three Norwich cadets have commanded American fleets in the Pacific—Commander Josiah Tatnall, Rear-Admiral Carpenter and Admiral George Dewey.

Of Admiral Dewey's cadetship the New England Magazine, in an article on the Norwich University, says:

"It was in the fall of 1851, after having received some special preparation at

Johnston (Vermont) Academy, that George Dewey became a cadet at Norwich University, and he remained as such over three years. His father, Dr. Julius Y. Dewey, being a self-made man with scant educational advantages, was anxious to give his children the best educational advantages possible, and his attention was called to the Norwich University as an institution giving a thorough mental and physical training. Soon after his son entered, Dr. Dewey became an active trustee, and was succeeded in 1868 by his son, Hon. Charles Dewey, Admiral Dewey's oldest brother.

"A member of the class of 1855 has recently said of young Dewey: 'We always called him "Doc." Dewey. I suppose it was because his father was a physician. He was the first to drill me in squad drill after I entered the old South Barracks. He became proficient in drill and was captain of my company when we went to Burlington and Ticonderoga. He was as full of fun as an egg is full of meat, and he and "Bill E——" were the most popular cadets. His room was a popular resort for us when off duty. "Doc." Dewey had no bad qualities about him. He was a manly fellow, and fond of music. Many a time have we congregated in Dewey's room and sung "Old South Barracks, Oh!" He was the "pink of neatness" in his dress. His father, Dr. Julius Dewey, then an active trustee, frequently called at the barracks. He once asked me if George was studying, and if I thought he would graduate, and I was able to inform him that he would surely graduate. He took a conspicuous part in the "Battle of Torn Coats." We always felt safe when "Doc." Dewey was with us. Well do I remember the day he was notified of his appointment at Annapolis, and our regret at his leaving us.'

"In the summer of 1853 the faculty succeeded in procuring from the state two six-pound field pieces, with limbers, to replace the cumbrous and antiquated iron cannon in use at that time. The story of how they were taken from the railway station to the parade grounds is told in Cadet K——'s diary as follows: 'Thursday, July 21, 1853. We have had an exciting time this afternoon. The new guns arrived by the morning train, and we took the old pieces down and drew the new ones to quarters. They are United States brass six-pounders, fully equipped for service, and as they rest in position in front of the South Barracks, covered with their tarpaulins, present quite an imposing aspect. It was a tedious job removing them from the car. \* \* \* Unloaded and limbered up, Ainsworth and Munson chose squads to draw them to the parade. I chanced to be in Ainsworth's squad. We lined up, the men at their places, with bricoles attached, and started quietly enough for the long, hard pull. Ainsworth's squad at this time conceived the idea of taking the lead, but as Munson's squad had the road ahead and we were



at the side and in sandy gutters, it was doubtful how we were to do it. They started off with a fine spurt, getting a big lead; going up the hill where the road was broader we steadily gained until only the length of the trail in the rear; then we gathered and started on a run, passing and keeping the lead, with cheers and great glee. Climbing the hill we proceeded more slowly, Munson quietly in the rear, on our way round the North Barracks and then through the usual gateway to position. As we entered the village, near the southeast corner of the parade, we noticed Munson's squad, apparently under lead of Dewey, making for a short cut across the grounds, first breaking down the fence for passage. Now our efforts were redoubled, and the boys of the other squad declared that they never saw fellows run as we ran, or expect to see a gun jump as that six-pounder bounded along the main street and around the corner. But we led; round the North Barracks at double quick went gun and gun squad, entered the barrack yard and placed the gun in position before the west front of the South Barracks, giving three cheers for No. 1, to the chagrin of No. 2, just approaching position. \* \* \* It was a great race and pleased the faculty exceedingly.'

"It is plainly to be seen that Dewey retains his old predilection for a straight cut without regard to obstacles, caring no more for Corregidor and the mines in the harbor of Manila than for the fence guarding the University parade, or the sacred turf of the enclosure, in the race for position with the guns at Norwich University in 1853."

#### THE OLD SOUTH BARRACKS, OH!

This song was written in the summer of 1855, and was at once adopted as the college song of Norwich University, in manner similar to the adoption of "Benny Haven's, oh!" at West Point. It was sung on all public occasions—reunions and gatherings of cadets. The fine voice of Cadet Dewey, in singing this song, was well remembered by the cadets, and one of the things they talked about long before the cadet was a commodore and commanded the Asiatic squadron:

Come, pour the ruby wine, my boys,  
And give a loud bravo  
For our tried and true companions  
Who have left us long ago;  
They are scattered on the ocean  
Of life's pleasures and life's woe,  
And ne'er again may shout with us  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!

## THE EDUCATION OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

Chorus.

In the Old South Barracks, oh!  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!  
And ne'er again may shout with us  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!

They have left us here to vegetate  
In military row,  
To serve the time allotted us  
Through sunshine and through snow;  
But we'll treasure up in memory,  
Where'er through life we go,  
The names of those who've met with us  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!

Chorus.

To the Army and the Navy;  
Each prospective grand hero,  
Who went out from among us  
To fight his country's foe,—  
May he win a crown of laurels,  
Where'er Fame's breezes blow,  
And shout amid the battle's blast  
For the Old South Barracks, oh!

Chorus.

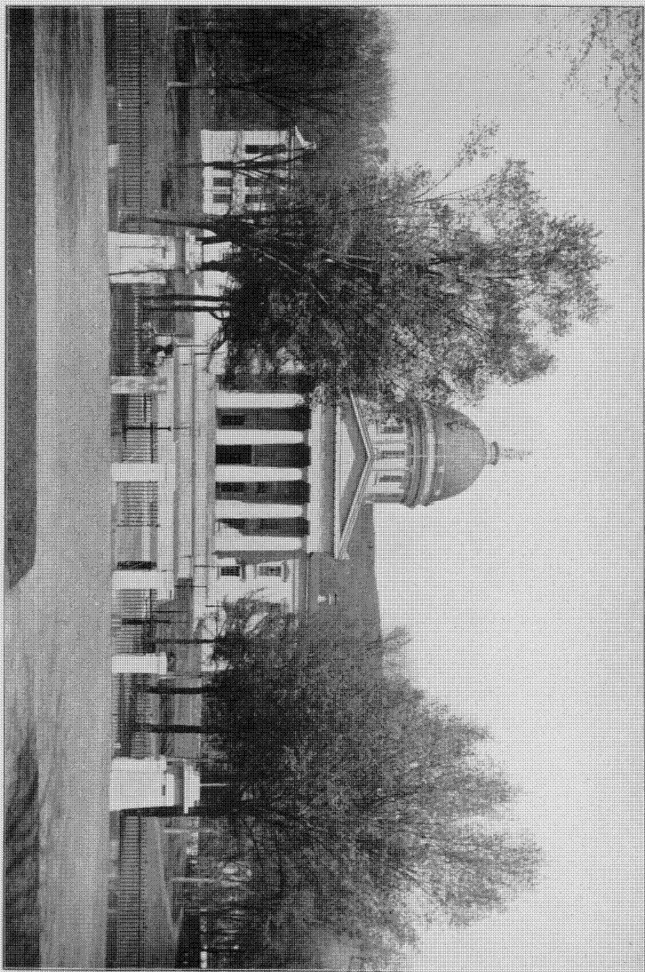
To our hero-chieftain, Ransom,  
One glass before we go;  
His blood bestains the rocky height  
In distant Mexico.  
His country's flag waved o'er him  
When the volley smote him low;  
And we'll drop for him the silent tear  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!

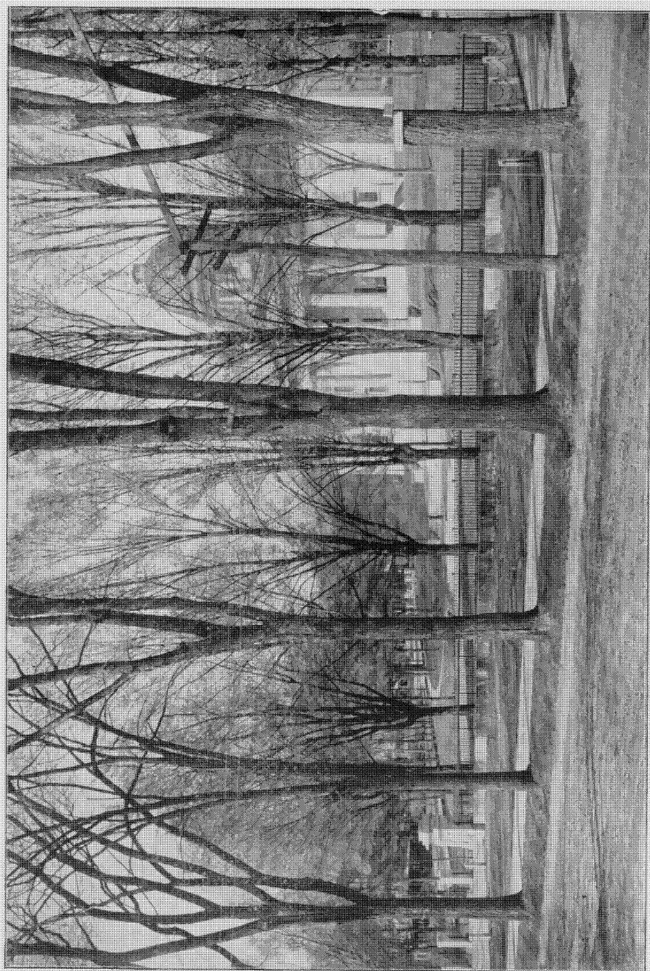
Chorus.

To the silver-headed veteran  
Who slumbers calm and low,  
West Pointers, join the chorus  
From the everglades and snow;  
We'll crown with brighter memories,  
As onward still we go,  
Our stern old founder's cognomen  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!

Chorus.

VERMONT STATE HOUSE. ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS BORN IN A HOUSE BEYOND, IN A LINE WITH CENTRAL COLUMN.





STATE STREET AND VERMONT STATE HOUSE, SEEN FROM PLACE WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS BORN.

To the ladies fair of Norwich,  
Where 'er through life we go,  
We'll treasure up each witching smile  
They e'er did on us throw  
From the "Congo's" dismal galleries,  
And the cushioned pew below,  
Or erst upon Commencement Day  
From the Old South Barracks, oh!  
Chorus.

To the pretty ones who occupy  
Our heart's internal row,  
Who have chained us by their glances,  
And have stole our 'fections so;  
They have handled Cupid's arrows  
In a way by no means slow,  
And we'll chorus them in eau de vie  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!  
Chorus.

To the annual Commencement  
Our hearts shall overflow,  
As we lose our boon companions  
Pro bono publico.  
But we'll shout the chorus louder,  
As o'er life's sea we go,—  
A hip hurrah for old N. U.,  
And the Old South Barracks, oh!  
Chorus.

To the coming year of jubilee  
Our cups shall ever flow,  
When we hope to gather once again  
In eighteen sixty, oh!  
To mourn each patriot fallen,  
To share each brother's woe,  
And once more to join in chorusing  
In the Old South Barracks, oh!  
Chorus.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE NAVAL ACADEMY AT ANNAPOLIS.

Difficulties of Establishing It—Half a Century After West Point—George Bancroft the Academy's Father—The Story of Organization—The Full Official Record of George Dewey as a Cadet—The Beautiful Old City—The Attractive Relic Museum—Grounds, Buildings, Monuments, Incidents of Local History—Anecdotes of the Future Admiral—The Remarkable Care in Keeping Merit Rolls and All Statistics of Students—Contrast Between These Days and Those of Dewey.

The education of the people of the United States to the point of forming public opinion that there should be an academy for the instruction of naval officers corresponding to the service of West Point for the army was a very gradual accretion of public enlightenment. Prejudices against military education have been favorite fads with many of our demagogues, and there are still examples found in the congressional museums. There are objections to the classifications that arise from the gathering of useful knowledge and training in science that exist as to the accumulation of money and investments of capital by combinations of the industrious and thrifty. During the war of the States and sections in the sixties of the century, there were many publicists devoting themselves to essays to the effect that West Point was the weakness of both the National and Confederate armies, and it was held that leading politicians, if untrammelled by official superstition about the Academy on the Hudson, would speedily have become incomparable military chieftains. There is such an inner consciousness of the inherent genius of our people for war—irrespective of instruction and organization—that it might be a doubtful movement even after our many experiences to submit to popular vote the continuance of West Point. The Naval Academy at Annapolis is more firmly grounded in the favor of the people since the Spanish war than the Academy of the Army; and the fact, regarded as a showing of the capacity of the people at large for the mastery of situations and the performance of the delicate tasks and higher duties of self-government, is full of encouragement. In Prof. Soley's "Historical Sketch of the United States Naval Academy, Prepared by Direction of Rear-Admiral C. R. P. Rodgers, U. S. N., Superintendent U. S. Naval Academy for the Department of Education at the International Exhibition, 1876," it is remarked that at the be-

ginning of the century any step looking to the increase or improvement of the Navy, "was bitterly opposed by the anti-federalists," then and long afterwards the party in power. When the nation, rather than expend a reasonable sum for the building of frigates, was willing to give away a far greater amount in the shape of disgraceful tribute to the Barbary powers to secure exemption from piratical depredations, it is not extraordinary that no movement was made toward the foundation of a school solely for the benefit of naval officers. At that time many men doubtless thought and hoped that the prosperity of the United States was in no way dependent upon a navy, and that the existing establishment might presently be abolished. They had not yet learned the fact that a nation with a large commerce is bound to do its part in maintaining the police of the ocean; and they made the fatal mistake of supposing that, upon the outbreak of war, a navy would be built to order, and an efficient maritime force organized, with the ease and rapidity with which a militia is transformed into a body of combatants. Hence, in 1802, the Navy was not generally looked upon as a permanent organization."

The war with Tripoli affected public opinion favorably to the navy, and in 1808 Col. Jonathan Williams, senior officer of the corps of engineers, made a report on the Military Academy, suggesting its removal to Washington, and wanted nautical astronomy, geography and navigation taught. The Secretaries of the Navy constantly pressed upon congress the necessity for providing a better system of naval education than that of imposing upon the captains the instruction of midshipmen at sea. Secretary Southard, January 24, 1824, reported:

"A great portion of the science of naval commanders can be acquired only on the ocean, and by years of labor and discipline. It is vain to hope for a triumphant defence of our national interests and character without we thoroughly train, educate and discipline those who have to fight our battles. To insure such a defence beyond all hazard, it is confidently believed that the nation will cheerfully meet the requisite expense. Connected with this point it is not improper to suggest that the early education of most of our officers is very unequal to the character they have subsequently to sustain, and that an effectual remedy can be found only in the establishment of a naval school." In another place in the same report he said: "Schoolmasters are proposed for the two highest rates of vessels, and, as we have yet no school for the instruction of young officers, and the duties of the chaplains, both as clergymen and teachers, demand purity of character, enlargement of mind, and scientific attainments, a higher salary would be useful to secure the services of those who are worthy of the station." In his annual report on the condition of the Navy, made December 1, 1824, he added: "Several laws seem necessary to render

the establishment economical and efficient; but especially some provision should be made for the education and instruction of the younger officers. We have now the light of experience on this point in the Army, and its salutary effects are very manifest. Instruction is no less necessary to the Navy than to the Army."

This was held to be high and advanced ground, and the able secretary persevered in bringing his argument to the attention of the President, Congress and the people. One of his sentences worthy to be often repeated with multiplied applications is "Ignorance is always, skill never, prodigal." In 1823 a naval school movement promoted by Mr. Livingston of Louisiana was lost in the house, having "a slight opposition and a feeble support." It was allowed to die by the prevalent public indifference. President John Quincy Adams made a recommendation in his first message of a naval school. The Maryland House of Delegates in session at Annapolis adopted in 1826, while several bills were before Congress, this resolution: "Resolved by the General Assembly of Maryland, that our Senators and Representatives in Congress be, and they are hereby, requested to call the attention of their respective houses to the superior advantages which the city of Annapolis and its neighborhood possess as a situation for a naval academy, and that they use their best exertions in favor of the establishment of such an institution." This was communicated to the Senate February 7, 1826. President Adams again recommended the establishment of a naval school, and a bill was introduced. Prof. Soley says:

"It met with warm opposition, and led to many spirited debates, in which the proposed academy was advocated with great eloquence and ability by Robert Y. Hayne, of South Carolina, the projector of the bill, and by others, especially General William H. Harrison, Asher Robbins of Rhode Island, and Samuel Smith of Maryland. It passed the Senate, but the House made several amendments, one of which, to strike out the clauses relating to the Academy, was carried by a vote of 86 to 78. The Senate refused to agree to any of the amendments, except the one mentioned, which was carried by a vote of 22 to 21."

The House yielded, and there was no military school. Jackson's secretaries favored naval instruction, and there was a tedious series of measures, more appointments of midshipmen and naval professors, giving rise to favoritism gross in its character, and still the Navy was without an academy. In March, 1839, there was an appropriation to build steam warships, and seamanship was, as steam power added to sea power, less and less a matter of sailing masters. In 1844 there were in the service fourteen professors at sea, one at Boston, one at Norfolk, three at Philadelphia, and three on special service. There were also three teachers of languages,



employed respectively at Boston, New York and Norfolk. The yearly cost of maintaining this force was as follows:

22 professors, at \$1,200.....	\$26,400
3 teachers of languages, at \$624.....	1,872
	<hr/>
Total .....	\$28,272

This was a contingent expense, the specification being "instruction."

George Bancroft, statesman and historian, became Secretary of the Navy in 1845, and found the system of the education of naval officers one of scattering schools, diffusing responsibility, and barren of good results. His clear convictions and comprehensive information joined to patriotic intensity, soon appeared in declared purposes, and he pressed his policy sharply and steadfastly. Others had correct sentiment. His ability was executive, and to him belongs the credit of the great school for the Navy that has realized the highest expectations of those who were first in friendship, and prepared the way for success by the gradual removal of the hostile follies of the ignorant, and finally the obliteration of that last and largest enemy of enterprise, the inertia of indifference. Prof. Soley says of Bancroft: "He saw, as his predecessors had also seen, that a dozen separate schools without organization or intelligent supervision, constituted as appendages to navy-yards and sea-going men-of-war, could produce no satisfactory results. He had seen, moreover, the failure of many efforts at legislation with a view to reforming the system. But he discovered what those before him had failed to see, that with him lay the authority to remedy the evils, and that the means were already provided. By placing a large number of professors upon waiting orders, that is, by dispensing with their services—a large part of the annual outlay for instruction might be saved; and by concentrating a few of the best men in the corps of instructors at a suitable place, a school might be formed with an independent organization." Secretary Bancroft informed the Board of Examiners that he desired their assistance "in maturing a more efficient system of instruction for the young naval officers," and that Fort Severn at Annapolis had been recommended as a most suitable place for such a school. The Board, consisting of Geo. C. Read, Thos. A. C. Jones, M. C. Perry, E. A. F. Lavallette, and I. Mayo took up the subject, and soon this paragraph appeared in an Annapolis paper:

"OFFICIAL VISIT TO ANNAPOLIS. Secretary Bancroft, Governor Marcy, Secretary of War, and Com. Warrington arrived in this city last evening from Wash-

ington, and took quarters at the City Hotel. We understand the object of their visit to be to examine the condition of Fort Severn and the improvements commenced last fall, and now being completed. There is a rumor afloat that it is the intention of the Government to remove the Naval school from Philadelphia to Fort Severn, which may be one of the reasons of this visit."

The next thing Commanders McKean, Buchanan and Du Pont were appointed to consider the subject, and they recommended Annapolis as the place, and Ward, Chauvenet and Lockwood as the professors. Secretary Bancroft addressed Commander Buchanan on the plans of organization, and Buchanan soon had ready a plan which was revised and approved. Bancroft had the genius to go ahead with such authority and resources as he possessed, and, taught by his success the vast importance of an energetic administration in the construction of law that the average politician is often disposed to load with such fetters of restriction as to fix upon it incompetency. Of course the cry of the timid patriot, that the limitations are not restricted as the most important feature of the enactment, is always ready in his throat, and a profusion of language, implying that a republican government must be weak to be good, bursts forth like a geyser. Bancroft did not strangle the idea of a naval academy at Annapolis in solicitations for legislation. He acted upon what he had as he construed it and the Academy existed. Fort Severn was transferred from the war to the navy department, all the military site included, with the armament and all that belonged to the battery; and commander Buchanan was placed in charge.

Fort Severn was an army post from 1808, the site ten acres between the Chesapeake Bay and Severn river, and in a circular battery ten heavy guns mounted. The naval school opened October 10, 1845. The academic staff of the school at its organization was Commander Franklin Buchanan, Superintendent, Lieut. James H. Ward, executive officer, and instructor in gunnery and steam; Surgeon John A. Lockwood, instructor in chemistry; Chaplain George Jones, instructor in English branches; Prof. Henry J. Lockwood, instructor in natural philosophy; Prof. William Chauvenet, instructor in mathematics and navigation; Prof. Arsene N. Girault, instructor in French; Past Midshipman S. Marcy, assistant instructor in mathematics. Lieutenant Ward was president of the Academic Board.

It was in 1854 that George Dewey, of Vermont, became a cadet. Lieut. Ward, whose exceptional efficiency is both traditional and historical, was a graduate of the Norwich Academy, where Dewey received his military training, the Academy being the idealization of West Point by Captain Partridge. Lieut. Ward was a native of Connecticut, appointed a midshipman on the "Constitution" under the command of

Captain McDonough. He had been attached to the Mediterranean squadron and on the coast of Africa. The "Manual of Naval Tactics," still in use at the Academy as a text-book, he produced in 1858. He was killed when attempting to destroy a Confederate battery, at Mathier's Point on the Potomac, June 27, 1861, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and was the first of the officers of the Navy to fall in the North and South war. Commander Buchanan left the Academy with a very high reputation to take part in the Mexican war. He was succeeded at Annapolis by Commander Geo. P. Upshur. In 1852 he commanded the "Susquehanna" in Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan. He was in command of the "Merrimac" when it was baffled by the "Monitor," and of the ram "Tennessee" in Mobile Bay when Farragut disregarded the torpedoes. He was wounded on both occasions, and died in 1874.

The growth of the Annapolis Academy from the beginning of its organization has been constant. It has increased in the number of buildings, the extent of the grounds, the size of the classes and the reputation of cadets for scholarship and fitness for the work cut out for them; and the increase has been great in the favorable public opinion of the country, commanded by the high character of this institution. When the Fort Severn property was transferred to the Navy Department there were eight buildings,—the fort, the commandant's quarters, a block of officers' quarters, the quartermaster's office, the hospital, quarters for enlisted men, quarters for married men, and bakery. The extension of the grounds may be accepted as an index of the general accretion:

	Acres.
Grounds about Fort Severn.....	9
Purchases of 1847 and 1853, including streets.....	33
Purchase of 1866 (Governor's Mansion).....	4
Purchase of 1874, Lockwoodville.....	4
<hr/>	
Total within Academic walls.....	50
 Hospital grounds .....	32
Strawberry Hill .....	67
College Lot .....	10
<hr/>	
Outside Academic limits.....	109
<hr/>	
Total .....	159

This is within an imperceptible fraction of a quarter of a square mile. The

buildings are solid, the roads smooth and clean, the trees superb, the whole effect pleasing. The characteristic of the career of George Dewey at Annapolis was constant improvement from the first month to the last, of his standing. The academic discipline is severe, and the requirement is that economy shall be enforced. The cadets receive \$500 a year each, and are held to rigorous accountability. The accounts of the cadets with the storekeeper, as well as the mess and laundry accounts are settled by the treasurer and charged to the cadets. Sixty dollars a year are reserved for the purchase of an outfit at graduation. Cadets are not allowed to contract debts to be paid out of their subsistence money without the sanction of the superintendent. The marks of merit on the authority of Prof. Soley are thus arranged:

"The scale of marks ranges from 4 as a maximum to 0, and a mark below 2.5 is given to a recitation or exercise which is not considered satisfactory. The marks in each branch are averaged, and the rank-list is made out and published at the end of every month; and a report of the marks and standing of each cadet is sent at the same time to his parent or guardian. At the end of the year the general standing of each class is made up. The final mark of each cadet is found by adding together the products obtained by multiplying the final mark in each branch by the co-efficient of that branch.

"Cadets whose mark at the end of the year is below 2.5 (or 62.5 per cent.) in any branch are deficient, and they are recommended to the Secretary of the Navy for dismissal. In case of slight deficiency they are turned back into the next class, or subjected to re-examination; but in no case can a cadet graduate from the school who has failed to get 62.5 per cent. as his yearly mark in each and every branch of study during the four-years' course.

"Leave to go beyond the academic limits is only granted on Saturdays and on holidays, and ends at evening parade. This privilege is forfeited by misconduct, or by neglect of study during the week, being denied to cadets whose mark for the week in any branch is below 62.5 per cent. The privilege is also restricted to the first class and one-fourth of the three lower classes, at any one time."

The tables show that about one-half the candidates for admission to the Academy are rejected. For example, there were 106 candidates in September, 1873, of whom fifty-seven were rejected,—four by the Medical Board, fifty-two by the Academy Board, and one withdrawn. This is about the average. The percentage of those who pass into the Academy and succeed in graduating varies from sixty-seven to ten taken by States. Here is one of the tables:

State or Territory.	Percent- age.	State or Territory.	Percent- age.
Connecticut .....	80	West Virginia .....	50
Minnesota .....	80	Kentucky .....	47
Iowa .....	70	New York .....	47
California .....	67	New Hampshire .....	46
Michigan .....	60	Maine .....	40
North Carolina .....	56	Pennsylvania .....	40
Indiana .....	55	Vermont .....	40
Wisconsin .....	55	Illinois .....	39
Alabama .....	54	Tennessee .....	38
Louisiana .....	54	Rhode Island .....	33
Delaware .....	50	Virginia .....	30
District of Columbia .....	50	Arkansas .....	20
Kansas .....	50	Maryland .....	20
Massachusetts .....	50	Georgia .....	17
Missouri .....	50	South Carolina .....	17
Nevada .....	50	Mississippi .....	0
New Jersey .....	50	New Mexico .....	0
Ohio .....	50	Oregon .....	0
Texas .....	50		

George Dewey is very well remembered at the Academy, and there is a shower of anecdotes of him, all showing that he was a lad of high spirit and self-respect, with a kindling ambition that grew in force as he moved upward in his classes. There are yarns of such achievements of insubordination as are disapproved, and yet condoned because there is nothing malicious or pusillanimous about them. There is some foundation for the tradition that he had hot times with Southern students. His academic years were those immediately preceding the war, as he got his first commission for active service eight days after the firing on Sumter. Of course the cadets appointed from all the states reflected the sentiments of their sections, and Annapolis was especially susceptible to the Northern and Southern friction, because the Academy was a national establishment in a state that was largely Southern in feeling, though there was an influential portion of the people firmly for the indissoluble union of the states. The heat of sectionalism was all the greater in Maryland, because the military and naval forces of the United States had to pass over her soil to defend the National Capital. Cadet Dewey was exposed to a share of the belligerency of the South during the heated term of sectionalism and slavery controversy that ended in the Civil War in Kansas and the John Brown raid because he was from frosty Vermont, the most radical and "Yankee" of the states by the largest and most uniform majority against all shapes of politics that extenuated slavery. Certainly George Dewey thought as much of his state as any other thought of any other state, and there is a consensus of in-

formation that he was quick to note and not slow to resent disrespect, and ready to fight on points of personal honor, once accepting a challenge to mortal combat. According to the high-toned creed of the Academy, the particulars are not given out for publication. It was natural for the boys who were strung up for the great war close at hand, and in which many of them were destined to suffer wounds and death, to have fierce and sometimes fisticuff discussions. George Dewey, faithful to the Green Mountain State and the United States, was generous in his youth, as chivalrous in his manhood, and his service extends from the Mississippi to the Mediterranean and Cape Fear River to the Sea of China and the Bay of Manila. It has curiously happened that although he has put a girdle three-fourths of the way around the world,—the only space he has not traveled to complete the circuit being that from Hongkong to Jerusalem,—with all his voyages on the tropical seas he has never passed the equator. That is said to be one of the things he keeps on dreaming he desires to do. It is one of the felicitations associated with Annapolis that the Commander of the Academy is Admiral McNair, the predecessor by a year of the cadet who was his successor in command of the Asiatic Squadron, and to whom he turned it over with all the courtesy and good will with which one comrade is glad and proud to welcome another where glory waits.

There is an old book of severe appearance in the records of the Academy that contains in tabulated form the results of the annual examinations of the several classes year by year, showing the standing of the cadets who are graduated, in each of the studies, the actual attainment and the highest possibility. First, there is the graduating merit roll, and second the Roll of Midshipmen of the date of 1858, arranged in the order of relative merit as determined by the Board of Examiners, in accordance with the regulations of the Navy Department. We present photographs of the pages that are the records of the class in which Admiral Dewey graduated. Examination reveals with absolute accuracy and minuteness that leaves nothing to be desired or curious about, concerning each of the graduated class for his whole term as a cadet and midshipman:

George Dewey stands in the graduating merit roll of the first class, No. 5—his standing, 713; perfection, 1,000. The standing of A. V. Reed, the No. 1 of the year, was 923; No. 2, J. A. Howell, 892.4; No. 3, C. L. Franklin, 825.2; No. 4, H. S. Howison, 768.4. The lowest graduating figures of the class were 481.7. Four of the young gentlemen stood in the five hundreds, and four in the six hundreds, and two in the seven hundreds below Dewey.

The rigorous process by which these mathematical grades were obtained are manifest in the pages that are reproduced with perfection of detail. In George

Dewey's record in 1856 and 1857 in seamanship, practical naval gunnery and naval tactics, he was 30.4 in a possible 50, and 103.3 in a possible 170. In mathematics he was 11.4 in a possible 20; 25 in a possible 30, and 38.3 in a possible 50. In astronomy, navigation and surveying, he was 24.7 in a possible 30; 57.1 in a possible 80. In this department, Reed, the head of the class, was 80, that is, perfect. Dewey's "conduct" was, in 1855, 3.1,—perfect, 5; 1856, 11.6,—perfect, 15; 1857, 26.7,—perfect, 30; 1858, 32.3,—perfect, 50. The sum of his conduct record was 73.7. Howison was 52.3; Franklin, 90.1; Howell, 72.5; Reed, 90.8.

In the Roll of Midshipmen, arranged in the order of relative merit by the Board of Managers—this was after two years at sea—the "weights" assigned by the academic board stood: Howell, 892; Reed, 923; Dewey, 713; Franklin, 825.2. "Weights" assigned by the Board of Examiners: Howell, 839.4; Reed, 795.2; Dewey, 839.5; Franklin, 725. In this examination Dewey passed all the stars of the Examination of the Academic Board. There was one midshipman in the class who passed Dewey by 10 points. Otherwise Dewey would have been at the head of all the midshipmen in the examination. However, the aggregate of the two examinations is taken at last. The highest possible merit number, according to the Academic Board, is the same as that of the Board of Examiners of the midshipmen—1,000 points. Take the first members in standing as a basis, and Dewey gained at the second examination which relates to out-door work, as follows: Reed, who stood, according to the Academy record, 923, declined by the Board of Examiners' standard to 795.2; Howell declined from 892.6 to 834.4; Franklin from 825.2 to 725.9; Dewey went up from 713 to 839.5, a very marked advance, showing, among other things, his aptitude for active service. The final figures, noting only those at the head of the class and who were in both examinations, are—the perfection being 2,000 points—(1) John A. Howell, 1,727.0; (2) Allan V. Reed, 1,718.2; (3) George Dewey, 1,552.5; (4) Charles L. Franklin, 1,551.1. So Dewey jumped from No. 5 to No. 3, but beat Franklin for third place only 1.4 in 2,000. It is a tradition in Montpelier that George Dewey's father was so gratified with the standing of his son that he made him a present of a gold watch and chain of extraordinary value and beauty.

In the days when Admiral Dewey was under discipline and tutelage at Annapolis the life of the young men was a good deal like that of those of to-day, and yet different, since there have been great improvements in the art of naval warfare and the manner of instruction. Mathematics, seamanship and gunnery were of first importance, while to-day electricity and many other branches of science have been added to the curriculum of the students. The place itself

has been bettered and there are more buildings, though, in the general way, Annapolis is much the same as ever. There is the rare climate, healthful and mild, not keen and severe as in rocky Vermont, nor balmy and lazy as in luxuriant Louisiana. There was in the old days the same love-making, by way of recreation, under the trees.

The future commanders wore a sort of rakish cap, instead of the present severe one, a brass-buttoned coat with a large roll collar, and such as could raise them were proud of whiskers, and they had long locks that bristled or curled from under the caps and about the ears; all that is foreign to the present clean-shaven cadets, dressed in close-fitting jackets, with the standing collar and its "foul-anchor" of gold braid. They were called "active-midshipmen" and not "cadets," but they were just as lively and likely a lot, and in their picturesque clothes, amateur whiskers and bushy hair probably made love in much the same delightful fashion, though they talked less of athletics, more of romance and nautical mystery.

Their sweethearts wore the hoopskirts of the time instead of the hip-fitting, tailor-made gowns, but there was compensation in the absence of the high collar of the end of the century, for then the girls showed a bit of their throats, where the flush appears at the dawn of a blush and the coming men of the navy and their belles were a happy company at old Fort Severn in the days before the great Civil War.

George Dewey was a favorite, for he was distinguished for the same politeness that has been characteristic of him aboard ship and in the navy departments, and he had a fine rich baritone voice, and was considered quite accomplished on the guitar. Even in later days of disciplining youngsters at the Academy and commanding them on the ships he has shown a strong liking for the fellow who could sing a song to the accompaniment of his guitar. Indeed, the great Admiral would seem to have had too much the tastes of the Spanish Troubadour to have proven the conqueror of the ships of Spain and the one whose booming cannon should wrest from Aragon and Castile the precious Philippines.

When Dewey was learning the art of naval warfare at the "ancient city of Annapolis," he was neat as in the aftertimes when he stood on the bridge of the "Olympia," though the uniform suggested more of the picturesque, rough-and-ready officer of the times of tall masts, lofty spars, "boarding-ship," the cutlass and pike, the death-grapple on the lonely seas and the close encounter. The book of regulations of that time reads, as to the uniform, as follows: "The uniform of an acting midshipman shall consist of a jacket of dark blue cloth, double-breasted with side pockets, rolling collar, nine small navy buttons on each breast, and a



gold foul-anchor on each side of the collar. Cap, same as prescribed for midshipmen, except the gold lace band, instead of which a silver foul-anchor over visor is to be worn. Vest, pantaloons and other articles of under dress and the regulations for hair, beard and whiskers, the same as for midshipmen. Service, or fatigue dress, of the same color and form, but of coarser and stronger fabric; jumper of blue flannel, pantaloons of blue flannel, and straw hats and white jackets for hot weather."

The regulations of to-day read as follows:

"Full Dress—Jacket, waistcoat, trousers, dress cap, and white gloves.

"Service Dress—Blouse, waistcoat (optional), trousers, and dress cap.

"Working Dress—Canvas jumper and trousers, white hat or white cap, as ordered, black silk neckerchief; the jumper to be worn over a blue woolen shirt. White collars will not be worn.

"The blouse and the full dress jacket shall be fully buttoned whenever worn. The collar ornament of the full dress jacket shall be an anchor for line cadets, and an oak-leaf for engineer cadets.

"The sleeve ornaments of the full dress for cadet officers shall be as follows:

"The cadet lieutenant-commander, four stripes of navy gold lace one-eighth of an inch wide, one-fourth of an inch apart, the lower stripe two inches from the lower edge of the sleeve.

"The cadet lieutenants the same, except that there shall be three stripes of gold lace.

"For cadet junior lieutenants the same, except that there shall be two stripes of gold lace.

"For cadet ensigns the same, except there shall be one stripe of gold lace.

"Cadet officers shall also wear a five-pointed star, embroidered in gold, one inch in diameter—to be placed three-quarters of an inch above the upper stripe of lace.

"Cadet engineer officer shall wear the same stripes as the cadet officer with whom he has relative rank, without the star, and with a band of red cloth between the stripes.

"Cadet chief petty officer shall wear on the sleeve of his right arm the device of an eagle and anchor, surmounted by two stars, placed horizontally, and below the anchor a chevron, consisting of three stripes of gold lace, of the same width as that worn on the collar of the full dress jacket.

"Cadet first petty officers the same as that for the cadet chief petty officer, except that there will be only one star above the eagle.

"Cadet petty officers of the first class the same as that for cadet first petty officers, but without the chevron.

"Cadet petty officers of the second class the same as for cadet petty officers of the first class, but without the star.

"The sleeve ornaments on the service dress shall be the same as on the full dress, except that the stripe shall be of black braid for cadet officers, and without the star, and without distinguishing color for cadet engineer officers.

"The sleeve ornaments on the service dress for petty officers of the first class shall be a double figure-of-eight knot of black cord to be placed vertically half-way between the edge of the sleeve and the elbow.

"For petty officers of the second class the same, except that the knot shall be single.

"Distinguished cadets of each class (those that attain 85 per cent of the multiple in the preceding year\*) shall wear an embroidered gold star on the collar of the full dress jacket behind the anchor."

#### ANNAPOLIS.

There were fifteen men who graduated from Annapolis in Admiral Dewey's class. Some of them resigned to enter the Navy of the Confederacy, and others to go into civil life. The Admiral was one of the honor men, "starred." Among his comrades he was known as "Shang," though no one can now recall the significance of this title. The nickname may have been prophetic of the future, when leaving China he should win his great renown in Asiatic waters. The names of his classmates, with a brief statement of their careers and the nicknames, so far as remembered, is in the order of their graduation, and follows:

1. A. V. Reed (retired).
2. John Adams Howell (Rear-Admiral).
3. Charles Love Franklyn (killed in action during the Civil War).
4. Henry L. Howison (Rear-Admiral, now on the "Chicago").
5. "Shang" George Dewey (Admiral).
6. Joshua Bishop (retired).
7. "Polly" George B. White (deceased—good officer in Civil War).
8. "Nancy" Henry M. Blue (deceased).
9. Edward G. Furber (deceased—entered civil life).
10. William C. Whittle (entered Confederate Navy, Executive officer "Shenandoah").

---

\* Admiral Dewey graduated as a distinguished cadet.

11. Luther C. May (served the Confederacy).
12. George S. Storrs.
13. William A. Kerr (served the Confederacy).
14. John Grim (entered Confederate Navy, officer on "Shenandoah").
15. Albert Kautz (serving as Admiral at Samoa).

There were seventy-two cadets who entered this class, that in many ways has proven one of the most remarkable graduated at Annapolis.

When Dewey was at Annapolis the Lyceum, or Naval Institute Hall, was used as a chapel. It was later fitted up as a gunnery room and still later as a lecture hall, and then made the place for keeping the flags and standards captured by the navy from enemies and as a home for relics and curios of cruisers. To-day the forty-five red-and-yellow flags of Spain, captured by the man who was a student beneath its roof, hang from the Lyceum ceiling in testimony of the valor of the American navy, its men behind the guns and the commander, who, in winning them, won the rare rank of Admiral and the glory of sharing in equal honors with Farragut, under whom he so bravely served and so wisely learned to "Damn the torpedoes!" The accompanying picture shows the Spanish colors captured at Manila and there are six others seen on the walls, those recovered from Cervera's destroyed fleet at Santiago. Dewey's flags are hung on lines stretched and crossing in the center of the ceiling. They are all numbered, though one is missing, No. 27, which was captured and strangely lost. The flags are as follows:

#### LIST OF FLAGS CAPTURED BY ADMIRAL DEWEY.

1. Ensign of Spanish cruiser "Don Antonio de Ulloa."
2. Flag of Governor-General of the Philippines.
3. Flag of Rear-Admiral Montojo.
- 4, 5, 6, and 7. Flags taken by the U. S. S. "Charleston" at Guam, Ladrone Islands.
8. Captain's pennant from Spanish cruiser "Don Juan de Austria."
- 9 and 10. Ensigns taken at Cavite Arsenal.
- 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 27, 30, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44 and 45. Ensigns taken from vessels and arsenal after battle of May 1st; names not known.
12. Ensign flown at main of Spanish cruiser "Don Antonio de Ulloa" during battle of May 1st.
- 14 and 26. Pennants of Captain commanding division.
18. Pennant of Chief of Division.
19. Boat flag.

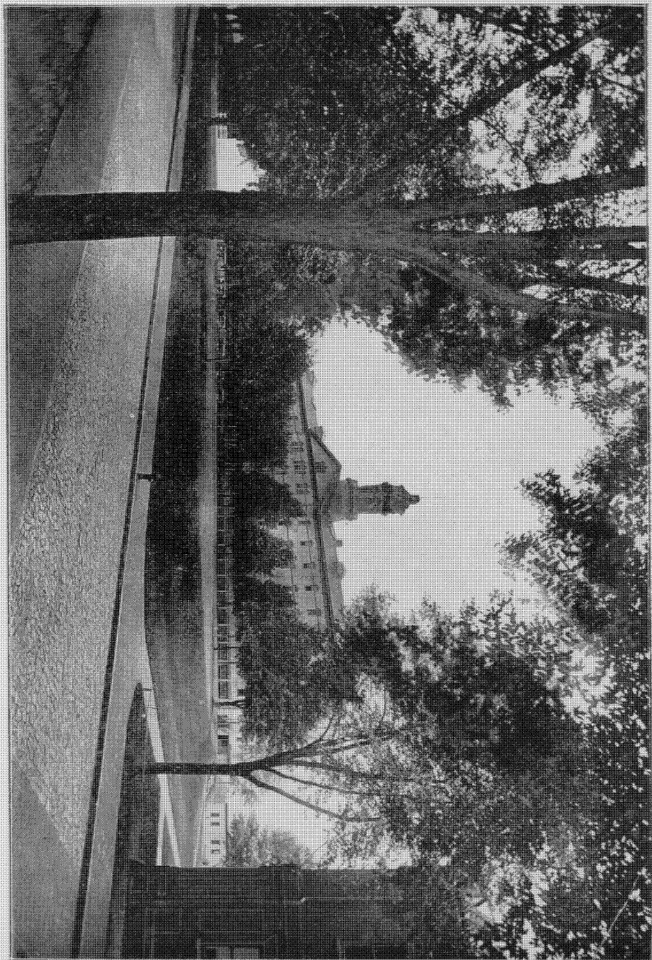
- 20. Merchant flag.
- 24 and 31. Rear-Admiral's flags.
- 25. Flag of General of Brigade.
- 28, 29, 37. Flags of Governor-General.
- 32. Senior Officer's pennant.
- 33. Captain's pennant.
- 34 and 43. Flags of Captain-General.
- 25. Unfinished boat flag.
- 28. Unfinished ensign from arsenal.

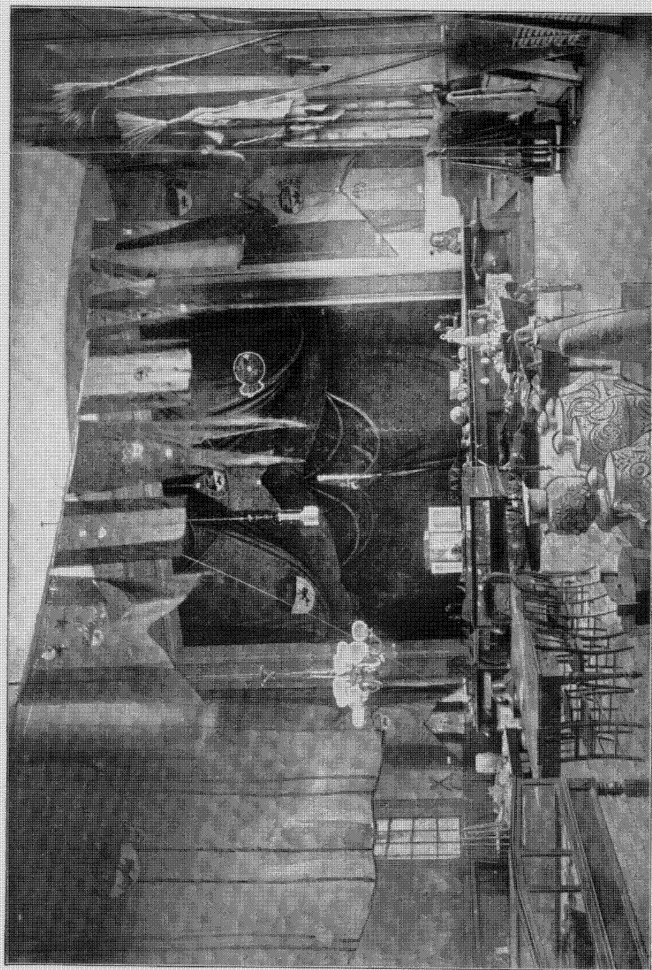
The collection in the Naval Institute at Annapolis, which numbers among its trophies English flags, that no other nation on earth can boast, will be moved into a wing of the splendid new building of granite, which is to be the feature of the extended renovation and betterment of the Academy, already begun. The trophies should be in a fire-proof room with steel shutters and every possible precaution for their preservation. Should the old building in any way catch fire the priceless flags, won through blood, would be gone in a flash and forever. There are not even good photographs or pictures of any of them—in fact, of few of them. They represent the victories of our navy and to a Nation so rich and great as ours are heirlooms beyond valuation and an inspiration to our future commanders, equal to the Star Spangled Banner that they have sworn to uphold, the glorious emblem raised at sunrise with honor and lowered at sunset to the brave notes of the bugler's exultant National Anthem.

Fortunately the regulation as to smoking on the grounds, the watchfulness of all visitors and their exclusion after sunset wards the old building against almost every possible harm, but there is still the blind fury of the storm, with its lightning, though the loyalty of the officers and cadets might save, for they would not hesitate to lose their lives in rescuing the treasures of the old building. There will be a greater sense of security, however, when the years have passed and the new building is completed. It is to be hoped that Congress will be generous in the making of a special trophy room, as free from every danger as man can make it.

A recital of the mementoes of our naval victories that were known to Admiral Dewey in the days of his scholarly midshipman, and to which he has so largely contributed, cannot prove uninteresting to the readers of his life and the catalogue of the flags in the Naval Institute Hall, United States Naval Academy, and the legislation in regard to them is therefore included. It will be noticed that, as in the case of the sunken Maria Teresa, raised by Lieutenant Hobson and lost

THE PRESENT HOME OF THE CADETS AT THE ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY.





SPANISH FLAGS CAPTURED BY DEWEY AT MANILA, HANGING FROM THE CEILING IN THE LYCEUM AT THE ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY.

on Cat Island, the United States Navy, though it has taken many prizes, yet has been singularly unfortunate in attempting to get captured ships home. A fair inference might be that when Uncle Sam's gunners get through with an enemy her hull is like a sieve and the daring that would attempt to navigate in the wrecks our navy has made of its enemies is certainly characteristic of the officers and men, whose bravery has never been questioned, whose marksmanship is the dread of other nations and whose seamanship is unsurpassed in courage and skill.

It is of further interest to state in connection with a list of the flags to which Admiral Dewey has added forty-five, that many of our naval heroes have willed to the Academy, or their relatives have given to it, the medals of honor voted by Congress, and it is fair to presume that Admiral Dewey will do the same, adding his to those of Paul Jones, Perry, Lawrence and others—in all sixteen. Following is the catalogue of the flags in the Naval Institute Hall of the United States Naval Academy. It is a long list, but one that in its abbreviated, cold, matter-of-fact statements, reads like an epic of National glory, its unadorned, simple sentences in sailor fashion, true and triumphant, an unvarnished tale of heroic action and accomplishment:

Cases for the preservation of the flags from the deterioration incidental to exposure in the open air were purchased in June, 1886, and they were put up and the flags inclosed in the latter part of 1887.

The short accounts appended are compiled from various authorities, among which may be mentioned Niles' National Register, Emmons' Statistical History of the Navy of the United States, Cooper's Naval History, Preble's Flag of the United States, Reports of Commanding Officer and Annual Reports of the Secretary of the Navy.

#### ACT OF CONGRESS.

April 18, 1814.

Rev. Statutes, Sec. 1554. The Secretary of the Navy shall cause to be collected and transmitted to him, at the seat of Government of the United States, all such flags, standards, and colors, as shall have been or may hereafter be taken by the Navy from enemies.

Sec. 1555. All flags, standards, and colors of the description mentioned in the foregoing section, which are now in the possession of the Navy Department, or may hereafter be transmitted to it, shall be delivered to the President for the purpose of being, under his direction, preserved and displayed in such public place as he may deem proper.

## PRESIDENT'S ORDER IN REGARD TO THE FLAGS.

Navy Department, February 9, 1849.

Sir:

In compliance with an order of the President, of this date, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, I have delivered to Rev. M. Jones, Chaplain of the Naval School at Annapolis, a number of flags taken by the Navy from our enemies in war for transmission to you, to be disposed of as indicated by the President.

I am respectfully,

Your obed. servant,

Commander Geo. P. Upshur,

J. Y. MASON.

Supt. U. S. Naval School,

Annapolis.

[Copy.]

Pursuant to the 2d section of an act approved April 18, 1814, directing that all flags, standards, and colors taken by the Army and Navy of the United States from their enemies, be preserved and displayed under the direction of the President of the United States, in such public place as he may deem proper, the Secretary of the Navy is directed to take measures to cause the flags, standards, and colors taken by the Navy of the United States from their enemies in war to be deposited for the purpose specified in the act, in the Naval School at Annapolis, under the care of the Superintendent thereof.

JAS. K. POLK.

Washington, February 9, 1849.

## CATALOGUE OF THE FLAGS.

No. 1—Jack of the "Cyane" (see No. 6).

No. 2—Ensign of the "Levant" (see No. 6).

No. 3—Ensign of the "Reindeer."

The "Reindeer," an English brig rating 18, but mounting 19 guns, Captain Manners, was captured June 28, 1814, in Lat. 48° 36' N., Long. 11° 15' W., after an engagement of 19 minutes, by the sloop-of-war "Wasp," 18, mounting 22 guns, Captain Johnston Blakeley. The "Reindeer" lost of her crew of 118 men, 25 killed, among them Captain Manners, and 42 wounded; she was cut to pieces in the line of her ports, and, having been set on fire, shortly after blew up. The number of the crew of the "Wasp" is unknown; she lost 5 killed and 21 wounded. A medal was awarded Captain Blakeley by Congress for this action.



The "Wasp" was a new vessel a little larger than the one captured by the English nearly two years before (see No. 54); on September 1, 1814, in Lat.  $47^{\circ} 30' N.$ , Long.  $11^{\circ} W.$ , she engaged and compelled the English 18-gun brig "Avon," Captain Arbuthnot, to strike, but was prevented from taking possession of the prize, which sunk shortly after, by the approach of other vessels of the enemy. After taking several prizes, one of which was sent in, all traces of the "Wasp" are lost; she was last heard from October 9, 1814, in Lat.  $18^{\circ} 35' N.$ , and Long.  $30^{\circ} 10' W.$

Nos. 4 and 5—Ensign and Pennant of the "Guerriere."

The "Guerrière, an English frigate (captured from the French in 1806) rating 38, but mounting 49 guns, Captain Dacres, was captured August 19, 1812, in Lat.  $41^{\circ} 42' N.$ , Long.  $55^{\circ} 48' W.$ , after an engagement of 30 minutes, by the frigate "Constitution," 44, mounting 55 guns, Captain Isaac Hull. The "Guerrière" lost 15 killed and 64 wounded; she was totally dismasted, and, being so much cut to pieces as not to be worth taking into port, was set on fire and blown up.

The "Constitution" lost 7 killed and 7 wounded; she had shortly before made a memorable escape, off the New Jersey coast, from an English squadron of five vessels, after being chased nearly three days—July 17 to 20; for this and for the capture of the "Guerrière," Captain Hull was awarded a medal by Congress.

No. 6—Ensign of the "Cyane."

The small frigate "Cyane," rating 24, but mounting 34 guns, Captain Falcon, and the sloop-of-war "Levant," 18, mounting 21 guns, Captain Douglas, were captured February 20, 1815, off Madeira, after an engagement of 40 minutes, by the frigate "Constitution," 44, mounting 55 guns, Captain Chas. Stewart. The "Cyane" and "Levant" lost 35 killed and 42 wounded, the "Constitution" 3 killed and 12 wounded. The "Constitution" and her prizes ran into Porto Prayo on March 9, and sailed March 11, being chased by an English squadron, which recaptured the "Levant" while at anchor in Porto Praya, where she had returned. The "Cyane" reached New York and was taken into the service, and finally broken up at Philadelphia in 1836. Captain Stewart was awarded a medal by Congress for this action.

No. 7—Mexican Ensign.

This was captured at Tuspan, Mexico, April 18, 1847, by a landing force of 1,490 officers, seamen, and marines from the Gulf Squadron, led by Commodore M. C. Perry, in the "Spitfire."

The town was taken after a feeble resistance and with but slight loss to the attacking party. The guns of the "Truxtun," which had grounded and been captured in a previous attack upon the place, August 15, 1846, were recovered.

No. 8—Ensign of the "Highflyer."

The "Highflyer," an English schooner, 5 guns, Lieutenant Hutchinson, was captured September 23, 1813, off New York by the frigate "President," 44, Commodore John Rodgers. The "Highflyer" was tender to the "St. Domingo," 74, and was decoyed under the guns of the "President" by the ruse of Commodore Rodgers, who hoisted what happened to be the English private signal of the day. The prize was sent into Newport and sold.

No. 9—Admiral's Flag.

The flag used by Admiral Farragut when on board the "Tallapoosa," January, 1870, in charge of the Naval obsequies of George Peabody at Portland, Me. Looking up at this flag as a salute was fired at Portsmouth, N. H., in his honor, the Admiral remarked, "It would be well if I died now, in harness." This was his last official duty; he died shortly after, Aug. 14, 1870.

Presented by Rear Admiral T. A. Jenkins, U. S. N.

No. 10—Chinese Flag.

Captured November 13, 1854, from a pirate battery at Coolan, Island of Tylo (near Hongkong), by the crew of the "Macedonian's" pinnace, in charge of Acting Master John G. Sproston, which had been landed from the chartered steamer "Queen," Lieutenant G. H. Preble, commanding, to make an attack upon the pirate settlement in concert with a force from vessels of the English fleet.

No. 11—Corean Flag.

Captured by Thos. Woods (O. Sea), "Colorado" (see No. 16).

No. 12—Perry's Battle Flag.

The flag hoisted at the mast-head of the flag-ship "Lawrence," as a signal for action, by Commodore O. H. Perry on Lake Erie, September 10, 1813.

The flag was originally blue and it bore in white letters "Don't give up the ship," the last words of Captain Jas. Lawrence, after whom the flag-ship was named, who had been mortally wounded in the action between the "Chesapeake" and "Shannon."

When Perry shifted from the "Lawrence" to the "Niagara," during the engagement, he carried this flag with him and hoisted it upon the latter vessel. (See No. 50.)

## No. 13—Ensign of the “Kearsarge.”

This flag was hoisted at the mast-head of the U. S. S. “Kearsarge” during the engagement with the Confederate Stmr. “Alabama,” off Cherbourg, France, June 19, 1864. The “Kearsarge,” commanded by Captain Jno. A. Winslow, carried 7 guns and 163 officers and men; she was built in 1861. The “Alabama” was a bark-rigged screw steamer of 1,150 tons, old measurement, built in England; she was commanded by Captain Semmes and carried 8 guns and about 150 officers and men. The engagement lasted 62 minutes, when the “Alabama” struck, sinking shortly after. The “Kearsarge” had 3 wounded, the “Alabama” lost 11 killed and 25 wounded; Semmes and 40 of his crew escaped by means of the English yacht “Deerhound,” which had, by preconcerted plan, as it was reported, been hovering in the vicinity; 67 of the crew were picked up by the “Kearsarge” and 12 by French pilot boats.

For this action Captain Winslow received a “vote of thanks” from Congress December 20, 1864, and was promoted to Commodore, with rank from the date of the action.

## No. 14—English Royal Standard.

Captured at York (Toronto), Canada, April 27, 1813, when that place was taken by the squadron under Commodore Isaac Chauncey, and a force of troops under General Pike.

Under date June 4, 1813, Commodore Chauncey wrote to the Secretary of the Navy as follows:

“Sir:—I have the honor to present to you, by the hands of Lieutenant Dudley, the British Standard taken at York on the 27th of April last, accompanied by the mace\*, over which hung a human scalp. These articles were taken from the Parliament House by one of my officers and presented to me. The scalp I caused to be presented to General Dearborn, who, I believe, still has it in his possession.”

The “Duke of Gloucester” was taken at the same time. (See No. 70.)

## No. 15—Ensign of the “Insurgente.”

The “Insurgente” was a French frigate, 40 guns, Captain Barreault, captured February 9, 1799, off Nevis, W. I., after an engagement of one hour, by the “Constellation,” 38 guns, Commodore Thos. Truxtun, 309 men. The “Insurgente” lost 29 killed and 41 wounded; the “Constellation” lost 3

---

\*This and a wooden lion, which is said to have stood in front of the Speaker’s chair, are also at the Academy.

wounded. The guns of the "Insurgente" were, however, 12's, while the main deck battery of the "Constellation" was composed of 24's. On account of bad weather the prize crew of 11 men under Lieutenant John Rodgers and Midshipman D. Porter were compelled to remain on board the "Insurgente" three nights with 173 of her crew before they could take her into St. Kitts, where the "Constellation" had gone. The "Insurgente" was taken into the service and in July, 1800, sailed from Hampden Roads under command of Captain P. Fletcher, with orders to cruise between 30° and 35° N., and 66° and 68° W.; since August of the same year nothing has been heard of her; lost with all on board.

On February 1, 1800, the "Constellation" engaged and defeated "La Vengeance," a French frigate, 54 guns, Captain Pitot, off Guadeloupe, W. I., but was unable, on account of the loss of her main mast, which went by the board, carrying Midshipman Jarvis, to take possession of the prize, which escaped. For this action Commodore Truxtun was awarded a medal by Congress.

No. 16—Corean Standard.

This was the flag of the Corean Generalissimo, captured June 11, 1871, by Captain McLane Tilton and Corporal Brown, M. C., of the "Colorado," and Private Purvis, M. C., of the "Alaska."

In May, 1871, Rear Admiral John Rodgers, with the "Colorado," "Alaska," "Benicia," "Monocacy," and "Palos," went to Boisé anchorage, Salée (Han) River, Corea, to accompany the U. S. Minister to China, who had been instructed to make a treaty with the Coreans for the protection of shipwrecked sailors. After assuring the local authorities that the mission was friendly, a surveying party was sent up the river with the implied assent of the authorities. When past the forts and beyond the reach of aid from the fleet, the boats were suddenly attacked and compelled to repass the forts under a heavy fire. They were rescued with a loss of 2 wounded by the light-draft vessels of the fleet, who drove the Coreans from the forts. Explanation was at once demanded by Admiral Rodgers, and, as none was offered, after waiting ten days, an attack was made upon the forts. A force of 508 officers, sailors, and marines under the command of Commander H. C. Blake was landed, and 5 forts were destroyed, 50 flags, and 481 pieces of artillery captured. The loss was 3 killed, among them Lieutenant Hugh W. McKee, and 10 wounded. The Coreans lost over 350 killed.

No. 17—English Ensign.

Marked "Avon;" history unknown.

No. 18—Corean Flag.

Captured by Jno. Shoemaker (Sea), "Colorado." (See No. 16.)

No. 19—United States Ensign.

The first United States ensign hoisted in Japan. Used by Commodore M. C. Perry in his interview with the Japanese Commissioners, at Uruga, Province of Sagami (near Yokohama), July 14, 1853.

No. 20—Mexican Ensign.

Marked "San Juan;" history unknown.

No. 21—Ensign of the "Spitfire."

A small steamer which was employed in the Gulf Squadron during the war with Mexico. (See No. 7.)

No. 22—Ensign of the "Albemarle."

On the night of October 27, 1864, Lieutenant W. B. Cushing, with 13 officers and men, volunteers from vessels of the North Atlantic Squadron, went in a launch up the Roanoke River to Plymouth, N. C., where the Confederate iron-clad ram "Albemarle" was lying alongside a wharf, protected by a boom of logs. In the midst of a heavy fire the launch was jumped upon the boom, the torpedo spar lowered, rigged out and fired by Cushing under the overhang of the ram. At the same instant a shot from the ram sank the launch, and all the crew except Cushing and one sailor were killed, captured, or drowned. The ram was sunk by the explosion of the torpedo, and this flag was taken from her shortly after, the town having been captured. Cushing managed by swimming and hiding in the swamps to escape to one of the gunboats in safety.

Cushing received a "vote of thanks" from Congress December 20, 1864, for the destruction of the "Albemarle," and was promoted to Lieutenant Commander, with rank from the date of the event.

No. 23—Ensign of the "Ellis."

A Confederate gunboat captured by the Steamer "Ceres," Acting Volunteer Lieutenant John McDiarmid, commanding, at Elizabeth City, N. C., February 10, 1862.

No. 24—Ensign of the "Confiance."

The frigate "Confiance," 37 guns, flagship of the English Squadron on Lake Champlain under Captain Downie, the brig "Linnet," 16, and the sloops "Chub" and "Finch," 11 guns each, were captured September 11, 1814,

off Plattsburgh, by the American Squadron under Commodore (Master Commandant) Thos. Macdonough, after an action of two hours and twenty minutes. There were in the English Squadron, in addition to the above, twelve or thirteen galleys, several of which were captured, the remainder escaped. The total force of the English was 96 guns and 1,000 men; their loss was 84 killed, 110 wounded, and 367 prisoners. Captain Downie was killed by the recoil of one of the guns\* on board the "Confiance," which was struck on the muzzle by a shot from the "Saratoga."

The American Squadron was composed of the "Saratoga," 26 guns, Commodore Macdonough; "Eagle," 20, Master Commandant Robert Henley; "Ticonderoga," 17, Lieutenant Stephen Cassin; "Preble," 7, Lieutenant Chas. A. Budd, and 10 galleys mounting 16 guns; in all 86 guns and 850 men; their loss was 52 killed and 58 wounded.

For this action three medals were awarded by Congress, one to Commodore Macdonough, another to Master Commandant Henley, and the third to Lieutenant Cassin.

No. 25—Ensign of the "Little Belt" (see No. 50).

No. 26—Ensign of the "Java."

The "Java," an English frigate (formerly the "Renommée," captured from the French May 11, 1811), rating 38, but mounting 49 guns, Captain Lambert, was captured December 29, 1812, off the S. E. coast of Brazil by the "Constitution," 44, mounting 54 guns, Captain William Bainbridge, after an engagement of one hour and fifty-five minutes. The "Java" lost of her crew of 422 men, 60 killed and 101 wounded, among the latter Captain Lambert, mortally; and having been completely dismasted and otherwise injured, she was set on fire and blown up.

The "Constitution" carried 480 men and lost 9 killed and 25 wounded, among the latter Captain Bainbridge; her wheel was shot away early in the engagement and replaced after it by that of the "Java." Congress awarded a medal to Captain Bainbridge for this action.

No. 27—Ensign of the "Penguin."

The "Penguin," an English sloop-of-war rating 18, but mounting 19 guns, Captain Dickinson, was captured March 24, 1815, off Tristan D'Acunha, by the sloop-of-war "Hornet," 18, mounting 20 guns, Captain James Biddle, after an engagement of twenty-two minutes. The "Penguin" carried 132 men and lost 14 killed, among them Captain Dickinson, and 28 wounded; she

---

\*Now in the gun park at the Naval Academy.

was so badly damaged that after the removal of her crew she was scuttled. The "Hornet" lost of her crew of 132 men, 1 killed and 10 wounded, among the latter Captain Biddle.

For this action Captain Biddle was awarded a medal by Congress.

No. 28—Ensign of the "Chub" (see No. 24).

No. 29—Ensign of the "Estedio."

An Algerine brig, 22 guns, 180 men, captured June 19, 1815, in the Mediterranean, off Cape Palos, by the fleet under Commodore Stephen Decatur. (See No. 68.)

Nos. 30 and 31—Pennant and Ensign of the "Hunter" (see No. 50).

No. 32—Ensign of the "Atlanta."

The "Atlanta," originally an iron merchant steamer, called the "Fingal," but converted by the Confederates into an iron-clad ram, was captured June 17, 1863, in Warsaw sound, Ga., by the monitor "Weehawken," Captain John Rodgers. The "Atlanta" was taken into the service and remained in the North Atlantic Squadron till the close of the war, when she was laid up at League Island, and finally sold May 4, 1869.

For this and "also for zeal, bravery, and general good conduct on many occasions" Captain Rodgers received a vote of thanks from Congress, December 23, 1863, and was promoted to Commodore, with rank from the date of the capture of the "Atlanta."

No. 33—Ensign of the "Dominica."

The "Dominica," an English schooner, 15 guns, Lieutenant Barrette, was captured August 5, 1813, in Lat. 23° 4' N., Long. 67° W., by the privateer schooner "Decatur," 7 guns, Captain D. Diron, out of Charleston, S. C. This action, which lasted an hour, was remarkably hard fought; out of a crew of 88 men, the "Dominica" lost 13 killed and 47 wounded, among them all the officers except one midshipman and the surgeon, and she was finally carried by boarding. The "Decatur" lost 4 killed and 16 wounded of her crew of 103; the prize was taken into Charleston.

No. 34—Corean Flag.

Captured by John Antoski (Sea), "Colorado" (see No. 16).

No. 35—Jack of the "Truxtun" (see No. 7).

No. 36—Ensign of the "Boxer."

The "Boxer," an English brig, 14 guns, Captain Blythe, was captured September 4, 1813, off Portland, Me., after an engagement of forty minutes, by the brig "Enterprise," 126 guns, Lieutenant William Burrows. The "Enterprise"

lost 1 killed and 13 wounded, among the latter Lieutenant Burrows, who died shortly after; the loss of the "Boxer" was not accurately determined. Captain Blythe was killed early in the action. The "Boxer" was taken into Portland, and subsequently sold.

Two medals were awarded by Congress for this action, one to Lieutenant Burrows, the other to Lieutenant Edward Rutledge McCall, upon whom the command devolved when Lieutenant Burrows was wounded.

Nos. 37 and 41—Ensign and Pennant of the "Queen Charlotte."

Captured on Lake Erie. (See No. 50.)

No. 38—Ensign of the "Beresford."

History unknown; supposed to have been one of the galleys on Lake Champlain. (See No. 24.)

No. 39—Ensign of the "Linnet."

Captured on Lake Champlain. (See No. 24.)

Nos. 40 and 42—Ensign and Pennant of the "Chippeway."

Captured on Lake Erie. (See No. 50.)

No. 43—Mexican Ensign.

Captured November 11, 1847, at Mazatlan, by a landing party of about 600 men from the "Independence," "Congress," "Cyane," and "Erie," under the command of Commodore W. B. Shubrick. The town, though defended by a force of from 900 to 1,200 troops, was taken possession of without loss, and garrisoned by the navy until the close of the war.

No. 44—Corean Flag (see No. 16).

No. 45—Ensign of the "Landrail."

The English cutter "Landrail," 4 guns, 33 men, Lieutenant Lancaster, while on her way across the English channel with dispatches, was captured July 12, 1814, after a desperate resistance, by the privateer schooner "Syren," 7 guns, 80 men, Captain J. D. Daniels, out of Baltimore. The crew were brought into New York, but the Landrail was recaptured on her way across and taken into Halifax, N. S.

No. 46—Corean Flag.

Captured by Private Lyons, M. C., "Colorado." (See No. 16.)

No. 47—Confederate Flag.

Captured in a blockade runner off Wilmington, N. C.

Nos. 48 and 49—Colonial Flags.

Fac-similes of the Pine Tree Flags used during the Revolution. Presented by Rear Admiral Jenkins.



Nos. 50 and 52—Ensign and Pennant of the "Detroit."

The "Detroit" was flagship of the English Squadron on Lake Erie, captured September 10, 1813, by the American Squadron under Commodore (Master Commandant) O. H. Perry. The English Squadron under Captain Barclay was composed of the "Detroit," 19 guns; "Queen Charlotte," 17; "Lady Prevost," 13; "Hunter," 10; "Little Belt," 3; and "Chippeway," 1; in all 63 guns and 500 men; they lost 41 killed and 94 wounded. The American force was composed of the "Lawrence," 20 guns; "Niagara," 20; "Ariel," 4; "Caledonian," 3; "Somers," 2; "Scorpion," 2; "Trippe," "Tigress," "Ohio," and "Porcupine," each 1; in all 54 guns and 490 men; their loss was 27 killed and 96 wounded. The wind was light at first, and the "Lawrence," which led, suffered so severely from the concentration of the enemies' fire that Perry abandoned her and hoisted his flag on the "Niagara," which was comparatively uninjured (see No. 12). The wind then freshening, he was enabled to bring all his vessels into action, which soon ended it after it had lasted three hours.

For this action two medals were awarded by Congress, one to Captain Perry, the other to Master Commandant Jesse D. Elliot, the second in command.

Perry was also promoted to Captain, with rank from the date of action.

No. 51—Mexican Ensign.

Captured at Mazatlan November 11, 1847. (See No. 43.)

No. 53—Ensign of the "Macedonian."

The "Macedonian," an English frigate, rating 38, but mounting 49 guns, Captain Carden, was captured October 25, 1812, in Lat. 29° N., Long. 29° 30' W., after an engagement of one hour and a half by the frigate "United States," 44, mounting 54 guns, Captain Stephen Decatur. The "United States" lost 5 killed and 7 wounded, the "Macedonian" 36 killed and 68 wounded; she was much cut up, receiving 100 shot in her hull and losing her mizzen mast and fore and main topmasts. She was carried into New York and taken into the service, being finally broken up at Norfolk in 1835. Her original figure-head is preserved at the Naval Academy.†

For this action a medal was awarded Captain Decatur by Congress.

No. 54—Ensign of the "Frolic."

The "Frolic," an English brig, rating 18, but mounting 22 guns, Captain

---

† There is a tradition that the first shot from the "United States" knocked the ball from beneath the paw of a wooden lion which stood on the "Macedonian's" quarter-deck; but see foot-note to No. 14.

Whinyates, was captured October 18, 1812, in Lat.  $37^{\circ}$  N., Long.  $64^{\circ}$  W., after an engagement of 43 minutes, by the sloop-of-war "Wasp," 18 guns, Master Commandant Jacob Jones. The "Frolic" lost from 70 to 80 killed and wounded; she suffered severely and was carried by boarding. The "Wasp" lost 5 killed and 5 wounded and was very much cut up aloft. Both vessels were captured the same day by the "Poitiers," 74 guns, and taken into Bermuda.

Congress awarded a medal to Captain Jones for this action.

No. 55—Ensign of the "Alert."

The "Alert," the first man-of-war taken in the war of 1812, was a sloop-of-war rating 18 guns, but mounting 20, Captain Laugharne, captured August 13, 1812, in the North Atlantic, by the frigate "Essex," 32, Captain David Porter. The "Alert" lost 3 wounded, and, after throwing her guns overboard, she was sent into St. Johns as a cartel. Later she was taken into the service and finally broken up at Norfolk, in 1829.

No. 57—Ensign of the "Berceau."

The "Berceau," a French corvette, 24 guns, Captain Senes, was captured October 12, 1800, in Lat.  $22^{\circ} 50'$  N., Long.  $51^{\circ}$  W., by the "Boston," 28 guns, Captain Geo. Little, after an action of two hours. The "Boston" lost 4 killed and 11 wounded; the "Berceau" between 30 and 40. The prize was sent in, but later by treaty was restored to France.

No. 57—Jack of the "Detroit."

Captured on Lake Erie. (See No. 50.)

No. 58—Jack (silk) of the "Epervier." (See No. 64.)

No. 59—Jack of the "Atlanta." (See No. 32.)

No. 60—Unknown.

A blue flag with a red border; it has in large white figures the number 814; history unknown.

No. 61—Mexican Flags.

Two guidons; one rectangular, of dark green cloth with a red fringe, marked "En. Ao. de Jalapa; the other a swallow-tailed Mexican national ensign of silk upon canvas, marked "Escuadron Activo de Vera Cruz." History unknown.

No. 62—Commodore's Pennant, 1776-1860.

Fac-similes of the broad pennants worn by Commodores of the Red and White from 1776 to 1860; presented by Rear Admiral T. A. Jenkins, U. S. N.

No. 63—Ensign of the "Peacock."

The "Peacock," an English brig, rating 18, but mounting 20 guns, Captain Peake, was captured February 24, 1813, off Demarara, after an engagement of fifteen minutes, by the sloop-of-war "Hornet," 18, mounting 20 guns, Master Commandant James Lawrence. The "Peacock" lost of her crew of 130 men, 5 killed, among them Captain Peake, and 33 wounded; she was so badly cut up that she sank shortly after striking, carrying down 9 of her crew and 3 of the "Hornet's," who were engaged in removing the wounded. The "Hornet" lost 1 killed and 4 wounded.

Congress awarded a medal to Captain Lawrence for this action.

Nos. 64 and 67—Ensign and Jack of the "Epervier."

The "Epervier," an English brig, 18 guns, Captain Wales, was captured April 29, 1814, off Cape Canaveral, after an engagement of forty-two minutes, by the sloop-of-war "Peacock," 18, mounting 22 guns, Master Commandant Lewis Warrington. The "Epervier" lost 8 killed and 15 wounded; she was much cut up aloft and in the hull, and was with difficulty taken into Savannah. The "Peacock" had 2 wounded, and the only damage she suffered was the loss of her foreyard, and which, by forcing her to keep off the wind, prolonged the action.

For this action Captain Warrington was awarded a medal by Congress.

The "Epervier" was taken into the service, and after the conclusion of peace formed one of the squadron sent under Commodore Decatur to the Mediterranean. She was sent home by Decatur with the treaties concluded with the Barbary Powers (see No. 68), and passed Gibraltar July 14, 1815, in command of Lieutenant John T. Shubrick, since which time nothing has been heard of her.

No. 65—Mexican Ensign.

Captured at Monterey, California, when that place was taken possession of July 7, 1846, by a landing force of 250 seamen and marines under Captain Wm. Mervine, acting under orders from Commodore Sloat.

No. 66—Ensign of the "Lady Prevost."

Captured on Lake Erie. (See No. 50.)

No. 68—Ensign of the "Mezoura."

The "Mezoura," "Mashouda," or "Mahouda," as she was differently termed, an Algerine frigate, 46 guns, Admiral Rais Hammida, was captured June 17, 1815, off Cape de Gata, Spain, by the "Guerrère," 44, Commodore S. Decatur. The "Mezoura" lost of her crew of 436 men 30 killed, among them the Admiral, and many more wounded; she was sent into Cartagena.

War had been declared against the Barbary Powers, March 3, 1815, and a squadron under Commodore Decatur, composed of the "Guerrière," "Constellation," "Macedonian," "Ontario," "Epervier," "Firefly," "Flambeau," "Spark," "Spitfire," and "Torch," was sent to bring them to terms. This action, and the capture of the "Estevio" two days later (see No. 29), produced the required effect. By the treaty of peace the two vessels were returned to Algiers. The "Epervier" was sent home with the treaties, but was lost at sea. (See No. 64.)

No. 69—United States Ensign.

The flag used at San José, Lower California, by the garrison composed of 27 marines, 10 seamen and 20 volunteers, under command of Lieutenant Charles Heywood, U. S. N. After repelling an assault by a large body of Mexicans in November, 1847, they were besieged by another party of between 300 and 400 from the latter part of January till the middle of February, 1848, when they were relieved by a landing party of 102 officers and men from the "Cyane," under the command of Commander S. F. Dupont. Their loss during this siege was 3 killed and 4 wounded; among the former was Passed Midshipman Tenant McLanahan.

No. 70—Ensign of the "Duke of Gloucester."

On April 27, 1813, a combined attack was made upon York (Toronto), Canada, by the squadron on Lake Ontario, under Commodore Isaac Chauncey, and a force of soldiers under Generals Pike and Dearborn. Under cover of the fire of the vessels the troops were landed; the vessels then engaged the fort and batteries and the town capitulated. The brig "Duke of Gloucester," 14 guns, was captured, and an unfinished 20-gun vessel and a large amount of naval and military stores burned, by which the supremacy on the lake was ensured to the Americans. Having accomplished the result intended, the town was evacuated May 1. (See No. 14.)

No. 71—Ensign of the "St. Lawrence."

The "St. Lawrence," an English schooner (formerly the privateer "Atlas," of Philadelphia), 15 guns, Lieutenant Gordon, was captured by boarding, February 26, 1815, off Havana, after an engagement of 15 minutes, by the privateer schooner "Chasseur," 14 guns, Captain T. Boyle, out of Baltimore. The "Chasseur" lost 5 killed and 8 wounded. The "St. Lawrence" lost 15 killed and 23 wounded; she was sent into Havana as a cartel.

No. 72—Corean Flags.

Ten flags captured by A. Morris (Capt. Miz. Top), James Willing (Sea.), James

Corcoran (Sea.), M. Thomas (O. Sea.), E. Heintz (O. Sea.), M. Harris (Lds.), Private McGranville (M. C.), and Private J. Davis (M. C.), "Colorado;" James McDevitt (S. Corp.), "Alaska;" and W. Tate (O. Sea.), "Benicia." (See No. 16.)

No. 73—Pennant of the "Lady Prevost" (See No. 50).

No. 74—Unknown.

A white burgee with red border; has in black letters "Ondiaka"; history unknown.

Outside of the cases are hung ten Corean flags, captured by W. H. Owens (Sea.), F. McGregor (O. Sea.), M. Fields (Lds.), C. S. Williams (Lds.), C. Johnson (Lds.), and Privates Halpin and Cannon (M. C.), of the "Colorado;" J. Brady, 2d (O. Sea.), and M. Anderson (Lds.), of the "Benicia;" and ——— Donlan, of the "Alaska." (See No. 16.)

Other flags are fac-similes of the national ensigns of 1777, 1795, and 1818; the Grand Union Flag of 1776; the Hope (Colonial) flag; Commodore's pennant, 1776-1860; and Flag-Officer's flags, 1858-1866. All presented by Rear-Admiral T. A. Jenkins, U. S. N.

The bust of Washington was the figure-head of the "Washington," 74, built in Portsmouth in 1813, and broken up in New York in 1843.

### ANNAPOLIS.

Though the curriculum of the cadets of to-day, the requirements of the admitting examinations and the life of the cadets, are broader and more difficult, yet the manner of their selection and the spirit of their training is much the same. Though many come from inland states and have never smelt the salt air before reaching Annapolis, yet they were tempted to their calling by the romance of the sea and the mystery of the great deep, that has a remarkable attraction to the boy of the west, who, seeking his future career, dreams as he looks skyward through the branches of the tree under which he lies, and thinks of tall masts as he watches the scudding clouds, or at night looks to the stars that are also shining over the far away ocean, and longs for the life of the sea.

At the plow-handle he sees the blade furrow the prairie, as the bow cuts the blue waters, and dreams perhaps of the "Oregon," throwing up a miniature Niagara as she chases the fleeing Spaniard, just as his father dreamed of the mighty "Constitution," and he forgets that the fragrance of the inland air is not salty to his nostrils and that the wind-tossed wheat fields are not billows, and that

the old oak on the hill in the pasture is not a distant mast, and the dream of the fields grows into a great ambition to be realized in an appointment to Annapolis, a cadetship, graduation, a commission and later glory and a possible chance to add his name to the roll of honor and his trophies to the Naval Academy.

These boys far from sea make good sailors. Indeed, Admiral Dewey was born in Vermont, with only a river for his aquatic tastes. We are not saying that the inland boys make the best naval officers, but that they are the equals of the lads whose first view was of the waves and the brave ships on the horizon. And this is good, in a great sense, for it makes Annapolis national as West Point.

The new Academic building, which forms part of the general plan of reconstruction of the Academy, will be of magnificent proportions, being 440 feet long and 370 feet deep. Its main entrance will be preceded by a court-yard about 200 feet square.

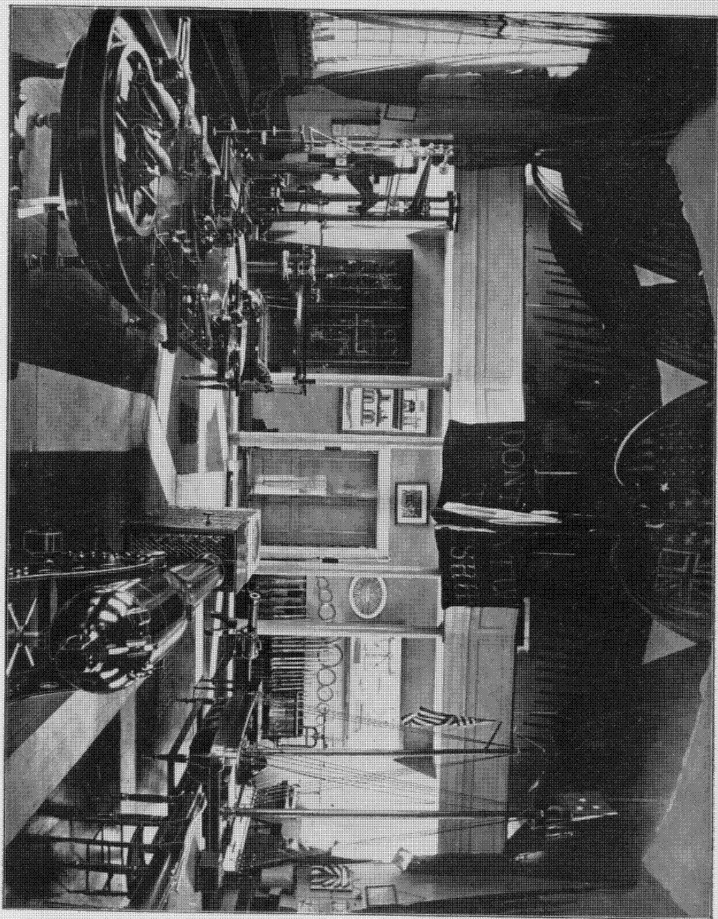
In front of the cadets' new quarters, flanked by a row of historic cannon captured in Mexico, a cannon from the "Vizcaya" and one from the "Maria Teresa," is the monument erected by subscription among the naval officers to the memory of those who perished in the harbor of Tripoli in 1804. This monument originally stood in the Washington navy yard, and was mutilated by the British during their occupation of Washington in 1814.

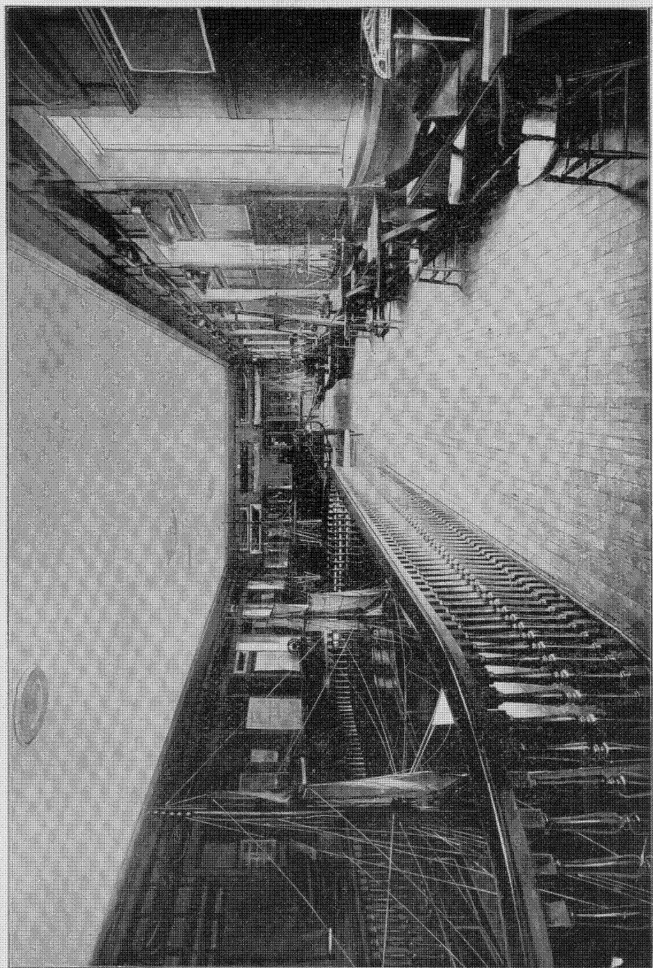
With the exception of Fort Severn and a few residences to be remodeled, only one of the original buildings will be preserved. That structure is the Library building.

Between the Lyceum and the Seamanship building stands one of the most picturesque ornaments of the Academy. It is the figurehead from the old United States frigate "Delaware," representing the bust of an Indian chief. The cadets have given the figure the nickname of the "God of 2.5," this being the mark out of a possible 4.0 that each cadet has to receive to be satisfactory in his studies and avoid being dropped or "bilged." There is a superstition firmly held by all under-graduates that by making due obeisance, touching the cap in passing the old chieftain, the requisite 2.5 may be assured.

Annapolis is one of the very old settlements of the United States. The Indians were the first to occupy its site, and the white man, who first saw the fair hills of Severn, was the famous Captain John Smith of Virginia, who, in 1608, made his celebrated voyage up the Chesapeake, and, from his description of his journey, passed the mouth of the Severn, and continued his travels to the Patapsco. Lafayette visited Annapolis when last in the United States, and it was there George Washington resigned his commission as the commander-in-chief of the Army of the Revolution.

GUNNERY ROOM AT THE NAVAL ACADEMY, ANNAPOLIS.





DEPARTMENT OF SEAMANSHIP AT THE ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY.



## CHAPTER VI.

### DEWEY'S SERVICE ON THE MISSISSIPPI.

The Tremendous Scenes of the Opening of the Mississippi River by Farragut's Fleet—The Passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip and the Helplessness of New Orleans—Lieutenant Dewey Commended by the Commander of the "Mississippi," the Only Man on the Ship Singled Out by Her Commander for Praise—The Difficult Duty He Performed—Farragut Ascends the River—The Fight at Port Hudson and the Loss of the "Mississippi"—Lieutenant Dewey the Hero of the Day, in Misfortune as Well as When Victorious—He Returns to the Burning and Abandoned Ship to Rescue Wounded Sailors.

There have been few more remarkable demonstrations than the forcing by Admiral Farragut of the mouth of the Mississippi—by the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, the destruction of the Confederate flotilla, the sweeping fire poured upon the old New Orleans battle-ground batteries, and the capture of the city itself. This was in April, 1862. The management of the fleet was so masterly that Farragut became one of the most brilliant names in the records of navies, and one of the stars of first magnitude of American heroes. The "Hartford," the flagship, carried 25 guns, the "Richmond" 26, the "Pensacola" 24, the "Mississippi" 12, "Varuna" 10, "Oneida" 9, "Iroquois" 9, and there were seven boats of four guns each—total guns, 177. The frigate "Colorado," 50 guns, could not be lightened over the bar at Southwest Pass. The Confederate preparations had been carried on, both in shore and floating batteries, with determined energy and the lavish use of abundant material. Fort Jackson mounted 75 guns, Fort St. Philip 53. They were heavily garrisoned and gallantly commanded. So confident were the Confederates that they awaited Farragut's approach impatiently. It was with the greatest difficulty, after nearly a fortnight of exertion, that the "Mississippi" was dragged over the bar. The Confederates had 39 guns afloat, some of the squadron partially armored, and they had provided fireships and rafts. In the preliminary bombardment of the forts shells were fired at the rate of 240 an hour. A Confederate officer reported that "nearly every shell of the many thousand fired at the fort lodged inside the works." He also said: "A shell striking the parapet over one of the magazines, the wall of which was seven feet thick, penetrated five feet and failed to burst. If that shell had burst your work (this was addressed to a national officer) would have been ended. Another

burst near the magazine door, burying the sentinel and another man five feet in the same grave. The parapet and the interior of the fort were completely honeycombed, and the large number of sandbags with which we were supplied alone saved us from being blown to pieces a hundred times. When the fleet passed, the terrible precision with which your formidable vessels hailed down their tons of bursting shell upon the fort made it impossible for us to obtain either rapidity or accuracy of fire." Admiral Farragut describes the firing "such the world has rarely seen." His loss was 24 killed and 86 wounded. George Dewey was lieutenant on the "Mississippi"; commander, Melancton Smith. Capt. H. H. Bell, captain of the fleet, reported to Farragut of the fight:

"I witnessed the decisive manner in which the noble old steamship 'Mississippi,' Commodore Melancton Smith, met that 'pigmy monster,' the 'Manassas,' the Confederate armored ram. The 'Mississippi' made at her, but the 'Manassas' sheered off to avoid the collision and landed on the shore, where her crew escaped over the roof, the 'Mississippi' pelting her meanwhile with her heavy guns." Commodore Smith, of the "Mississippi," reported to Farragut, referring to this combat "in terms of praise to the conduct of all the officers and men" under his command, adding that "all the vessels under fire did their utmost to subdue the enemy and destroy his defenses," and that it was "unnecessary to enter into any further details of the exploits performed by the 'Mississippi,' as we all must share alike in the honor of your victory." But the commander of this ship made a special mention—the only one in his report—in these words:

"I have much pleasure in mentioning the efficient service rendered by Executive Officer George Dewey, who kept the vessel in her station during the engagement, a task exceedingly difficult from the darkness and thick smoke, that enveloped us from the fire of our own vessels, and the burning gunboats." Admiral David D. Porter said in his history of the navy in the Civil War:

"On the 14th of March, 1863, it was decided by Rear-Admiral Farragut and General Banks that the former should move with his fleet past Port Hudson, which was at that time well fortified with nineteen heavy guns bearing on the water approaches. General Banks was to make a diversion with his army against the forts, and what was left of the mortar flotilla was to open on the batteries prior to and during the passage of the fleet.

"When General Banks reported his army ready to move on the enemy's works, and the mortar boats were in position, Farragut made his final preparations, and at about 11 P. M. got under way with the following vessels: 'Hartford,' 'Mississippi,' 'Richmond,' 'Genesee,' 'Kineo,' and 'Albatross.' Each of the larger

vessels, except the 'Mississippi,' had a gunboat lashed to her port quarter.

"The 'Hartford,' attended by the 'Albatross,' led the attack, and was well fought and skillfully handled by her commander, Capt. James S. Palmer, who passed close to the enemy's works and delivered an effective fire. The Confederates were at first taken by surprise, but soon rushed to their guns and opened a rapid fire upon the fleet, which was passing within one hundred yards of the muzzles of their guns.

"The 'Richmond,' Capt. James Alden, came next to the 'Hartford,' with the 'Genesee' as her consort. These vessels were admirably handled, but their commanders and pilots were greatly bothered by the smoke from the 'Hartford's' guns, which hung over the river, obscuring their view of the enemy's works and the other vessels in line. It required great vigilance to prevent getting out of line or running ashore, but the 'Richmond' had reached the turn of the river in safety and was about passing the last battery when a plunging shot carried away the safety valves of her boilers and allowed so much steam to escape into her fire room that the pressure was reduced to nine pounds. The 'Richmond' being thus deprived of her motive force, it was found that the 'Genesee' was not able to drag both vessels up against the strong current and under these circumstances nothing left but to drop down the stream and anchor below the forts.

"The 'Monongahela' and 'Kineo' came next in line, and these vessels met with bad luck. The firing from the 'Hartford' and 'Richmond' had by this time so filled the air with smoke that it was found impossible to distinguish objects near by, and the pilots were completely at sea. At 11:30 the 'Monongahela' grounded on the west shore and the 'Kineo,' not touching, broke away from her and in a short distance grounded also. The enemy soon got the range of these vessels and disabled their principal guns. A heavy shot carried away the supports of the bridge on which Commander McKinstry was standing and precipitated him on the deck, by which he was seriously injured and incapacitated for further duty. The command of the 'Monongahela' then devolved upon Lieutenant-Commander N. W. Thomas, the executive officer, who with great coolness and judgment backed the vessel off and continued on his way up the river. As he was nearing the bend, however, the engines suddenly ceased to move, owing to a hot crank-pin, and, the ship being unmanageable, she drifted down and was obliged to anchor below the batteries.

"The steamship 'Mississippi,' Capt. Melancton Smith, followed up in the wake of the 'Monongahela,' firing whenever her guns could be brought to bear. At 11:30 she had reached the turn which seemed to give our vessels so much

trouble, and Captain Smith was congratulating himself on the prospect of soon catching up with the flag officer, when his ship grounded and heeled over three streaks to port. The engine was instantly reversed and the port guns run out in order to bring her on an even keel, while the fire from her starboard battery was reopened upon the forts. The engines were backed with all the steam that could be put upon them and the backing was continued for thirty minutes, but without avail. It was now seen that it would be impossible to get the ship afloat. Captain Smith gave orders to spike the port battery and throw the guns overboard, but it was not done, for the enemy's fire was becoming so rapid and severe that the captain deemed it judicious to abandon the ship at once in order to save the lives of his men. While preparations were made to destroy the ship the sick and wounded were lowered into the boats and conveyed ashore, the men at the starboard battery continuing to fight in splendid style, firing at every flash of the enemy's guns. The small arms were thrown overboard and all possible damage was done to the engines and everything else that might prove of use to the enemy. The ship was then set on fire in the forward storeroom, but three shots came through below the waterline and the water rushed in and put out the flames. She was then set on fire in four places aft, between decks, and when the flames were well under way so as to make her destruction certain, Captain Smith and his first lieutenant (George Dewey) left the ship (all the officers and crew having been landed). It is the story of the ship that Dewey was the last man to leave her, and it is officially corroborated. It is a part of the recollections, too, that Dewey sustained, by swimming, a wounded man about to perish in the river, until he was saved by a boat.

"The 'Mississippi' was soon in a blaze, fore-and-aft, and as she was now relieved of a great deal of weight (by the removal of her crew and the destruction of her upper works) she floated off the bank and drifted down the river, much to the danger of the Union vessels below, but she passed without doing them any injury, and at 5:30 blew up and went to the bottom. The detonation was heard for miles around, and exceedingly rejoiced the hearts of the Confederates along the river banks.

"Thus ended the career of this old ship, which had been dear to many a naval officer and sailor. Many pleasant memories clustered about her, and no ship ever performed more faithful service or came to a more glorious end. Her commander, officers and men lost no credit by the manner in which they performed their duty on this occasion; on the contrary, everyone who knows anything about the matter is aware that every possible exertion was made to get the

ship afloat and that when she was finally abandoned it was done in a cool and orderly manner. It is in such trying moments that men show of what metal they are made, and in this instance the metal was of the very best.

Robert Townsend, Commander U. S. Navy, reporting to Rear-Admiral D. G. Farragut, commanding Western Gulf Blockading Squadron, U. S. Flagsteamer "Tennessee," New Orleans, writing from U. S. Steamer "Essex," Grand View Reach, July 10, 1863, that, in obedience to the Admiral's orders, he proceeded in the "Essex" to the relief of the "New London," the "Monongahela," on our starboard beam, towing us more rapidly against the current than we were able to steam down with the current last evening. We found the "New London" ashore, made fast to the bank below Whitehall Point, and out of range from the battery; a position where Lieutenant-Commander Perkins, after much difficulty, had succeeded in placing her. The "Monongahela" got her off, took her in tow on the port side, and made her fast to the port side of the "Essex." Thus sheltered, they made the downward trip almost unscathed.

George Dewey was the Lieutenant-Commander of the "Essex," and the lively experiences of that vessel and the conduct of that young officer in his twenty-sixth year are recorded in the official report, as follows:

"Whilst the 'Monongahela' was getting the 'New London' afloat, we proceeded up in the 'Essex,' off Whitehall Point, and opened upon the Winchester Plantation battery, both at long and short range. They did not return our fire. We counted seven embrasures, but saw no guns in position there. A crowd of sharpshooters lining the levee disappeared soon after we opened fire. Last evening and to-day we were struck by shot and shell nine times. One penetrated the solid timber of the starboard forward guard, three glanced from our plating on the sides and quarter, doing no particular damage; the others passed respectively through both sides of the wheel house, the awning rail and furled awning, the starboard smoke-stack, the galley funnel, and both ventilators. I will not particularize the pattering showers of musket balls, as they did no material damage. We expended of 100-pounder rifle, 9-inch, and 32-pounder shell and shrapnel, 150 rounds.

"Lieutenant-Commander Dewey displayed coolness, skill and judgment in managing the 'Monongahela,' and in getting off the 'New London.' He was able to use his bow and stern guns and boat howitzers, and whilst passing the batteries he did so effectively."

Here again we have the young officer Dewey attracting the observation of his superior officers for the quality of self-command in times of trial by imminent

personal danger. This appeared on the Mississippi River, in the combats on that flowing sea, and again at Fort Fisher, where he was in the thick of the fight.

He was Executive Officer of the U. S. S. "Agawam" from May to August, 1864, and while before the batteries near Richmond was constantly under fire from the enemy's batteries. On August 13th a shot from the enemy passed through the smoke-stack, and a shell from the batteries exploded on the quarter-deck, instantly killing two men and wounding six, one dying a few hours later from wounds.

Rear-Admiral David D. Porter, in his report of the capture of Fort Fisher, dated U. S. Flagship "Malvern," Cape Fear River, January 28, 1865, says:

"First and foremost on the list of Commodores is Commodore H. K. Thatcher. Full of zeal and patriotism, his vessel was always ready for action, and when he did go into it his ship was handled with admirable skill. No vessel in the squadron was so much cut up as the "Colorado." For some reason the rebels selected her for a target. I believe Commodore Thatcher would have fought his ship until she went to the bottom. He has shown a love of fighting." In the list of the vessels of the North Atlantic at the taking of Fort Fisher, the first ship named as "engaged in the capture" is the 'Colorado,' and her list of officers opens with the names following: "Commodore Henry K. Thatcher, Lieutenants George Dewey, H. B. Robison, M. L. Johnson." In the second division of the fleet, or line No. 2, we find the "Wabash" first, "Colorado" next, and the general order was to go to work when "the 'Colorado' is anchored and firing with effect." The casualties in the fleet were: Killed, 74; wounded, 213; missing, 22. There is included the losses in an assault by marines which was severely repulsed, but made an important diversion. On the "Colorado" 3 were killed, 14 wounded, and 8 missing. Perhaps the explanation of the fact the "Colorado" was complimented by being made a target by the Confederate batteries is to be found in this passage from Commodore Thatcher's report of the first attack on the fort:

"On the first day, 1,500 projectiles were fired by the 'Colorado' into the fort. The ship ('Colorado') planted 230 shots in the enemy's works on the 25th and exploded 906 shells."

Lieutenant-Commander George Dewey was in the center of the storm of fire, the grand old "Colorado" giving and taking the heaviest fire of one of the most formidable struggles between batteries afloat and ashore that ever was so long sustained. Nearly three thousand cannon balls and shells were hurled from the "Colorado" into the doomed fort, and it was not the fault of the navy that the capture did not occur at the first assault. Two thousand, seven hundred and fifty projectiles passing from a ship to a fort in two days would not be thought a small

day's work from the rapid-fire guns of this day; and the explosion of 906 shells in a fort in a day was something enormous. There were no engagements in which the navy took part in our Civil War more instructive than those in which George Dewey was engaged. He saw at their best in action, for educational purposes, those masters—Farragut and Porter.

"Farragut in the 'Hartford,' with the 'Albatross' alongside, reached the mouth of Red River, and Port Hudson was as completely cut off from supplies as if fifty gunboats had been there. But this affair was a great triumph to the enemy and equally depressing to the Federals for the time being. It was soon seen, however, that the object aimed at had been gained—the works of Port Hudson were cut off from supplies and the fate of the garrison sealed.

"Farragut was much disappointed at the loss of the 'Mississippi' and the failure of the other vessels to get up, but he bore it with his usual equanimity and looked upon it as the fortune of war.

"He was satisfied that his commanders had all done their duty and was well aware of the fact that the 'Hartford' had fewer difficulties to contend with than the vessels in her rear. Her pilot could see everything ahead, while those astern were blinded by the smoke of her guns.

"The list of killed and wounded was as follows:

"'Hartford,' 2 killed, 6 wounded; 'Richmond,' 3 killed, 12 wounded; 'Mississippi,' 64 missing, of which 25 were believed to have been killed; 'Monongahela,' 6 killed, 21 wounded—total, 114 killed, wounded and missing, nearly as heavy a loss as was sustained by the whole fleet at the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip.

"Rear-Admiral Farragut steamed on up to the mouth of the Red River, which he closely blockaded, and remained there until relieved by Rear-Admiral Porter in the 'Benton' on May 2nd, 1863, when he returned overland to his fleet below Port Hudson."

It is an error to say, as has been repeatedly, that the baptism of fire of George Dewey was at Port Hudson. He was baptized with fire in the ship "Mississippi" by the Confederate forts and fleet and batteries on the Mississippi River below New Orleans, and his conduct drew from the commander of the ship discriminating mention, for the service the young lieutenant performed was so excellent that oversight would have been injustice. There could not have been a more trying position than that of the men of the "Mississippi," grounded, on fire, careened so that the guns of her broadside toward the enemy could not be

worked, and the hostile batteries playing upon her as a target. They were still at it when the destruction of the ship was completed by the explosion of her magazine. After Lieutenant Dewey had left the ship under orders there was a startling report that wounded men were on the burning wreck, and the gallant lieutenant returned to the burning wreck on which the flames were rapidly increasing, and remained until he knew that there was not a man alive on the ship but himself, and then, being a powerful swimmer, got safely away and reported for duty.

Capt. Melancton Smith, in his report of the action at Port Hudson, where his ship, the "Mississippi," was lost, gives this account of that dangerous struggle, in which Executive Officer George Dewey, whose part in the naval battle below New Orleans was so decidedly commended, is again handsomely approved. Fortunately Captain Smith was requested by Captain McKinstry, who had been wounded, to embody in his report of the destruction of the "Mississippi" the principal facts connected with the attack upon the Confederate batteries, and "show the success of the expedition." He encloses the instructions of Admiral Farragut, and, dating "Port Hudson, March 15, 1863," says: "At 9:15 P. M. the flagship made general signal to get under way, and in thirty minutes the fleet were moving up towards the batteries in the positions that had been assigned them. Our approach was signalized by the rebels on the west bank of the river, and at 11 P. M. the batteries opened fire upon the flagship, which was the leading vessel in the line. At this time the 'Essex' engaged the lower batteries, the bomb vessels commenced shelling, the flagship opened fire, and the engagement became general as the vessels came in range. At 30 minutes A. M. the 'Richmond' passed down the river, and, owing to the darkness and smoke, was for some time taken for an enemy by the crew of the 'Mississippi,' who were with difficulty restrained from firing into her.

"The 'Monongahela,' which was our next ahead, could not at this time be seen. Supposing that she had increased her distance, the order was given to 'go ahead fast,' in order that we might close up. We had now reached the last and most formidable batteries, and were congratulating ourselves upon having gained the turn, when the 'Mississippi' grounded and heeled over three streaks to port. The engine was immediately reversed, and the port guns (which had not been fired) were run in to bring her on an even keel, after which our own fire from the starboard battery was recommenced. The engine was backed for thirty-five minutes and the steam was increased from thirteen to twenty-five pounds, which was considered by the chief engineer the greatest pressure the boilers would



Marcel Seveling  
Secretary and  
Jan'y 28. 1861.

Sir

The Board appointed by you order of the  
13th ulto to examine the class of Midshipmen  
who graduated at the Academy in 1858, have this day  
Completed that duty, and have the honor to  
submit a tabular statement of the members  
of the class, arranged in the order of relation  
ment, as determined by combining the weight  
assigned by the Board with those assigned  
by the Academic Board, in accordance with  
Art. XIII. of the Revised Regulations.

I have the honor

to be,

very respectfully,

J. T. Dupont

Hon

Secy of the Navy

President of the Board

Sub of the Navy

Assuming to perform all the duties required  
by the order of the Secretary, the  
Board determined to sign the journal  
in attestation of its assuming and adjourning  
this day

J. T. Dupont - Pres

L. M. Powell

Attest

J. R. Howison

Sub of the  
Board.

Andrew H. Harwood

Chas. H. McPait

Horatio J. Jenkins

1888 June examination continued

U. S. Naval Academy - Annual Examinations

Maxima for the day & year		50	170		20	30	50		30	80		50	80		45	50
Departments		Steamanship Practical Naval Gunnery and Naval Tactics			Mathematics			Astronomy Navigation Surveying			Natural and Experimental Philosophy			Timeline Long and Short		
Years.		1857	1858	Sum	1855	1856	1857	Sum	1857	1858	Sum	1857	1858	Sum	1857	1858
No.	Name															
1	Read A. V.	40.2	156.7		18.5	26.7	46.1		26.	80.		57.6	60.		38.9	38.1
			194.9				91.4			106.		117.6				771
2	Howell J. S.	46.1	149.5		20.	27.5	48.		20.	76.2		55.3	57.1		34.6	90.
			195.6				95.5			108.2		117.9				786
3	Franklin C. L.	48.	137.3		18.8	24.2	40.2		23.3	53.3		50.6	44.7		33.8	32.4
			180.8				81.2			76.6		90.3				66.2
4	Howson H. S.	42.2	134.1		9.9	25.3	36.3		11.3	72.4		27.1	40.5		37.7	34.3
			198.8				72.			83.7		117.5				73
5	Dewey G.	30.4	103.3		11.4	25.	35.2		24.7	57.1		45.9	46.2		37.1	28.7
			133.7				79.7			81.8		92.1				132.8
6	Bishop J.	44.1	143.8		17.1	18.3	34.3		10.	44.5		27.4	41.9		30.1	24.7
			207.9				19.7			57.3		71.3				34.8
7	White G. B.	38.3	98.1		14.6	23.3	42.2		27.3	62.6		52.9	54.3		43.2	34.2
			134.4				20.1			95.7		107.2				79.4
8	Blue H. H.	32.3	114.5		17.3	21.7	44.1		20.7	64.8		45.2	35.		20.5	28.6
			142.8				33.3			85.5		83.2				79.1
9	Forster C. G.	30.	134.3		12.1	17.2	30.4		17.3	50.5		43.5	46.7		34.7	22.9
			174.3				61.7			49.5		90.4				37.3
10	Whittle W. C.	26.5	114.5		10.3	22.5	32.3		15.3	45.7		31.	34.8		28.7	30.5
			137.				65.1			61.		66.6				59.2
11	May L. C.	34.3	74.7		15.9	20.8	26.5		18.	34.3		34.1	25.7		25.8	15.2
			111.				61.2			52.3		59.8				41.
12	Stott G. S.	24.5	81.4		11.	15.8	22.6		22.	61		36.5	37.7		22.7	17.1
			105.9				79.4			83.		72.2				39.8
13	Benn N. A.	14.7	65.7		7.4	17.3	20.6		16.7	41.7		41.2	34.3		23.1	19.
			83.4				79.5			58.6		75.5				42.1
14	Grumball J.	20.5	102.4		9.2	15.	15.6		12.7	26.7		24.7	22.7		16.9	20.9
			124.9				42.8			57.9		47.5				37.8
15	Kaulz A.	20.6	56.7		14.2	20.	28.4		14.	38.1		38.8	20.		17.	15.3
			77.2				62.6			52.1		57.8				30.9

Wm Isaac Jones  
Secretary of the Navy.

PHOTOGRAPH OF THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE STANDING OF ADMIRAL DEWEY IN HIS CLASS AT THE NAVAL ACADEMY AT ANNAPOLIS.

*Graduating merit roll of the First class*

35 10 15 30				20 40				25 35				5 15 20				5 15 20 50				1000
<i>Elcic, and English studies.</i>				<i>French</i>				<i>Spanish</i>				<i>Drawing</i>				<i>Conduct</i>				<i>Aggregate</i>
1855	156	157	158	Sum	1856	157	Sum	1857	158	Sum	1858	156	157	Sum	1855	156	157	158	Sum	
33.8	8.4	15.	30.		26.3	37.9		24.	35.3		4.4	12.5	17.7		4.8	14.8	26.6	44.8		
			87.2			49.2			57.3				34.6					90.8		92.3
33.3	9.6	12.5	21.4		30.	43.2		25.	35		3.3	9.3	12.9		4.2	12.3	22.5	32.8		
			76.8			73.2			60				25.5					72.8		892.6
32.2	9.	13.7	28.6		25.5	36.2		22.1	31.7		4.4	13.2	18.4		5	14.	27.6	43.5		
			83.5			41.7			53.8				36.					80.1		825.2
19.5	6.2	5.6	12.8		21.8	27.3		15.2	18.3		4.7	12.8	16.9		4.	12.5	16.5	24.3		
			44.1			49.1			33.5				34.4					62.3		718.4
16.3	6.4	11.2	24.3		23.3	34.4		21.1	30.		3.	11.4	9.8		3.1	11.6	26.7	32.3		
			58.2			57.7			51.1				24.2					73.7		713.
24.1	4.6	6.2	18.6		18.2	16.8		13.2	21.2		4.1	14.1	20		5.	18.8	27.9	39.3		
			53.5			35			35.				38.2					87.		711.9
18.7	4.4	7.5	22.9		12.2	22.1		9.3	16.7		2.	6.1	11.4		4.4	12.5	24.9	35.		
			54			34.3			26.				19.5					76.8		707.6
31.	8.2	13.2	25.7		19.6	29.1		10.3	13.3		3.1	8.9	16.1		4.7	13.4	25.7	30		
			78.1			48.7			23.6				28.1					73.8		696.2
19.	7.4	8.7	15.7		24.8	34.7		18.1	28.		3.4	8.6	9.		1.8	9.3	26.1	29.2		
			51.3			64.5			43.1				21					66.4		689.8
16.5	5.4	10.	17.1		18.9	25.6		14.2	23.5		2.8	12.6	13.7		5	18.8	29.2	43.3		
			49.5			44.5			37.5				30.1					92.3		642.4
30.5	7.7	10.6	18.3		28.5	41.5		26.1	26.3		3	17.1	10.6		4.5	14.4	25.3	36.5		
			63.1			70			48.4				25.7					80.7		613.2
20.3	3.9	4.4	20		13.7	18.5		17.2	20		4.9	14.1	14.2		4.4	15.3	26.5	37.3		
			53.6			32.2			37.2				38.2					77.7		589.2
29.4	8.7	11.4	27.1		21.1	30.4		19.1	16.7		1.8	5.7	8.2		4.1	13.6	23.2	36.5		
			77.6			52			45.8				15.7					71.4		567.6
30.1	7.2	5	4.4		16.7	15		12.2	15		2.7	11.8	14.5		4.4	14.8	25.1	45.5		
			53.7			31.7			27.2				29					40.3		524.3
18.8	4.9	5.7	10.		10.7	23.8		8.3	11.7		3.4	4.6	13.3		4.7	14.2	14.4	32.5		
			41.4			34.5			20				28.3					75.8		481.7

*Respectfully Submitted*  
*for the Academic Board*  
*(Signed) J. S. Blake*  
*Superintendent*

PHOTOGRAPH OF THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE STANDING OF ADMIRAL DEWEY IN HIS CLASS AT THE NAVAL ACADEMY AT ANNAPOLIS.

Roll of Understaff men after date of 1858 arranged in the order of relative merit as determined by the Board of Examiners in accordance with the Regulations of the Navy Department				
Order of relative merit	Names	Wights assigned by Academy Board	Wights assigned by Board of Examiners	Aggregate
1	Josiah Horrorell	892.6	834.4	1727.0
2	Allan V Reed	923.0	795.2	1718.2
3	George Dewey	713.0	839.5	1552.5
4	Charles Franklin	825.2	725.9	1551.1
5	Geo Blodgett	707.6	824.5	1534.1
6	Josiah Bishop	711.9	817.3	1529.2
7	Henry A Howerton	718.4	781.3	1499.7
8	Henry M Blue	691.2	802.2	1498.4
9	William C Corbitt	642.4	849.3	1491.7
10	William A Kern	577.6	899.8	1257.4
11	Albat Kautz	481.7	715.5	1247.2

PHOTOGRAPH OF THE OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE STANDING OF ADMIRAL DEWEY IN HIS CLASS AT THE NAVAL ACADEMY AT ANNAPOLIS.

bear, when the pilot stated it would be impossible to get the vessel off. I then ordered the port battery to be spiked, and, with the pivot gun, to be thrown overboard, but the latter was not accomplished before I deemed it most judicious and humane to abandon the vessel, as the enemy had obtained our range and we were exposed to the galling and cross-fire of three batteries, their shots hulling us frequently.

"The sick and wounded were now ordered up, at which time we ceased firing, and three small boats (all we had) were immediately employed in landing the crew, while preparations were being made to destroy the vessel. Up to this time the men had been working the guns in the most splendid style, and aiming at every flash, which was the only guide to the rebel works. It was by no means certain that the officers and crew would not, even after landing, fall into the hands of the enemy, as musketry had been fired from the west shore on our passage up, but as this was of less consequence than the capture of the ship, the crew were directed to throw overboard all the small arms, the engineer ordered to destroy the engine, and the ship set on fire in the forward storeroom. To be positive that this was effectually done, the yeoman was sent below to make an examination, when three shot entered the storeroom, letting in the water and extinguishing the flames. She was then fired in four different places aft, between decks, and when the combustion had made sufficient progress to render her destruction certain I left the ship, accompanied by the first lieutenant (George Dewey), all having now been landed, and passed down to the 'Richmond' under the fire of the rebel batteries. On reaching that vessel I learned that the flagship and the 'Albatross' had succeeded in running the batteries.

"At 3 o'clock A. M. the 'Mississippi' was observed to be afloat and drifting slowly down the river, which circumstances may be readily accounted for by the absence of her crew, the effect of the fire, the explosion of shells, and the settling of water aft, owing to the cutting of the out-board delivery pipes, which brought her by the stern and caused her to slide off the shoal, and at 5:30 A. M. she blew up, producing an awful concussion, which was felt for miles around.

"I consider that I should be neglecting a most important duty should I omit to mention the coolness of my executive officer, Mr. Dewey, and the steady, fearless, and gallant manner in which the officers and men of the 'Mississippi' defended her, and the orderly and quiet manner in which she was abandoned after being thirty-five minutes aground, under the fire of the enemy's batteries. There was no confusion in embarking the crew, and the only noise was from the enemy's cannon, which did not cease until some time after the ship was enveloped in flames and the boats had passed out of range of their guns.

"The personal effects of the officers and men were burned with the ship, no individual saving even a change of clothing or a relic of our former victories.

"Whether my conduct shall receive the censure or approval of the department, I beg to assume the entire responsibility of the course I have pursued, as no suggestions were made by the officers, nor was any consultation called.

"I would respectfully refer you to the reports of all the commanding officers and the heads of the several departments for the casualties, expenditure of ammunition, and injuries the vessels sustained, and enclose also a receipt for the signal books turned over to the 'Richmond' for the use of the gunboat 'Essex.'

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"MELANCTON SMITH,

"Captain U. S. N., late of the U. S. Steamer 'Mississippi.'

"Gideon Welles,

"Secretary of the Navy,

"Washington, D. C."

## CHAPTER VII.

### ADMIRAL DEWEY ON THE EQUIPMENT OF THE NAVY.

The Head of the Bureau of Equipment of the Navy in the Work of Reconstruction of Our Ships—The New Questions Arising from the Increase of Coal Consumption by High-Power Ships—Satisfactory Explanation of a Deficiency—Plea for Fair Compensation of Subordinates—The Problem of Electric Lighting—Electric Lighting of Warships Essential—Signaling by Electricity—Foresight as to Adequate Communication Between Ships—The Compasses—The Naval Observatory—Importance of Accurate Time—National Almanac—The Eclipse Expedition—The Requirements of the Improvements of the Navy an Essential Work Expertly Urged.

We have studied Admiral Dewey as a boy in his birthplace, in the military and naval schools which he attended, in the battle with Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and at Port Hudson, and have now to take note of him in the bureaus to which he was assigned in the Navy Department. His report from the Bureau of Equipment and Recruiting is dated October 1, 1889, in which he explains an increase in the estimate of the equipment of vessels of \$225,000. He said: "The needs of the navy under this appropriation are gradually becoming greater with the construction of modern steel vessels of great steaming capacity and diminished sail power, and these increased demands upon the appropriation which supplies coal have now reached such a point that only a small portion of the vessels of the navy can be kept in commission, unless further provision be made by Congress for their maintenance. The new ships are large coal-consumers, and I beg to direct attention especially to the consideration that, that as the building of these higher-power vessels has become the policy of the Government, the increased demands of the navy in the matter of coal must be recognized to give effect to the purpose of Congress.

"As a basis of comparison, it may be stated that the 'Dolphin,' which is the smallest of the new steel vessels in commission, consumed during the fiscal year just closed coal of the value of about \$35,000. The coal consumption of the larger vessels, such as the 'Chicago,' 'Atlanta,' 'Boston,' 'Baltimore,' and 'Charleston,' is much greater, but, assuming that it is no greater, and assuming further that twenty-five vessels are to be maintained in commission (which is less than the usual number), it is apparent that for coal alone the sum of \$875,000 is needed to keep the navy in a serviceable condition. But as the appropriation 'Equipment of

Vessels' is also largely drawn upon for the numerous expenditures necessary to prepare and keep up equipment outfit and stores of vessels in commission and fitting for sea, the necessity of an appropriation of at least \$900,000 readily becomes apparent. Under existing and coming conditions the service can not possibly be maintained in a state of efficiency, under these heads, with less money.

"During the last fiscal year (1888-'89) a deficiency of over \$100,000 is shown in the final balances, which was caused largely by expenditures on foreign stations which could not be foreseen. The appropriation was \$625,000, and was so far exhausted by the 1st of March that all work on the equipment of vessels fitting out was ordered stopped and a large proportion of requisitions for necessary supplies was disapproved, great embarrassment to the service resulting.

"Prior to 1875 the appropriation for the equipment and coaling of vessels was \$1,500,000 annually, and this was when all the steam cruisers had large auxiliary sail-power, which was employed where possible, as at present under necessarily limited conditions, to save coal. The necessities of the service in this respect are now greater, and soon will be, with the placing in commission of vessels now in an advanced state of construction, very much greater, than during the period referred to, and yet less than half the amount stated is appropriated for this purpose for the present fiscal year. I am therefore convinced that at least \$200,000 additional for this year, which should be estimated for as a deficiency, is absolutely necessary to avoid the embarrassment and injury to the service which are inevitable under the present conditions.

"From the time of the large reduction in the appropriation the amounts granted have ranged from \$1,250,000 to \$625,000, and during this period the ships in commission have been kept in service only by the most rigid, and in some instances unprofitable, parsimony, by the utilization of obsolete material and stores left over from the period of the Civil War, by the practical laying up of vessels on foreign stations owing to the want of fuel, and by sending the vessels to cruise without a proper outfit. All old material which could be utilized for this purpose has been consumed, and the fitting out of ships for commission has thus become a most serious matter.

"Note to accompany Estimate of Salaries for the Bureau:

"By the operation of General Order No. 372 certain duties were taken from this bureau and other duties were imposed upon it. The change in the personnel of the bureau, as compared with the provision for the current year, is thus accounted for. The bureau is thereby able to drop one clerk of the second class and one of the first class and one copyist of the \$900 grade, but finds it necessary to ask for a clerk of the third class.



"The following statement is submitted in explanation of the increase of \$450 in the salary of the chief clerk of this bureau. The present pay of this officer is \$1,800, which was established about forty years ago, when salaries were proportionately low throughout the service, as it then existed, and which was then, doubtless, regarded as adequate compensation for men of the qualifications required to fill this responsible position. Since that time there has been a great relative increase in the cost of living, which has been recognized in the provision for all other branches of the Government by a corresponding increase in pay. Thus there is no instance in any branch of the civil service in which a bureau chief clerk receives less than \$2,000, while \$2,500 is usually paid in the large bureaus, and \$2,250 is an average.

"It is also noted that as a matter of fact in no other instance is a bureau chief clerk, other than in the Navy Department, vested by law (see section 178, Revised Statutes), in the absence of his chief, with the responsibilities of the bureau by reason of acting as chief and signing its correspondence and papers, which are frequently of great importance, and yet, with this increased responsibility, he receives \$200 less per annum than the lowest pay for the corresponding grade elsewhere. The propriety of the proposed increase is therefore manifest.

"GEORGE DEWEY,

"Chief of Bureau.

"Secretary of the Navy."

Thus nearly nine years before he took command of the Asiatic squadron Dewey was urgent in the care of the navy and studious in the promotion of its efficiency.

#### "REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, 1890.

"Navy Department, Bureau of Equipment,

"Washington, D. C., October 15, 1890.

"Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this bureau and its subordinate officers for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1890, together with estimates for the support of the bureau during the fiscal year to end June 30, 1892; the annual reports of the Superintendent of the Naval Observatory and of the Superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, the latter two reports accompanied by estimates, respectively, for the support of the Naval Observatory and the Nautical Almanac Office, and for personnel and contingent expenses of the new Naval Observatory for the fiscal year to end June 30, 1892, and the reports of the Naval Inspector of Electric Lighting and the Superintendent of Compasses.

"During the past year sixty-five vessels have been either wholly or partly equipped under this bureau, at an expenditure of labor and material, part of which latter was on hand and part purchased, of \$593,986.62.

"Coal for ship's use and for the equipment shops at shore stations, to the amount of 66,594 tons, was purchased at a cost, including the expense of freight, labor, etc., of \$451,693.74.

"Hemp for the manufacture of cables, towlines and rope, to the amount of 101 tons, was purchased at an expenditure of \$26,974.68.

"The ropewalk and the equipment shops at the Boston navy yard have to a large extent supplied rope, chain-cables, anchors, galleys, etc., to meet the wants of the service, and the sail lofts at that station and at the New York, Norfolk, and Mare Island navy yards have been busy the greater part of the time with sail and other canvas work to supply new ships and to replace articles worn out in service.

#### "ELECTRIC LIGHTS AND SIGNALS.

"The lighting of ships of war by electricity, which was inaugurated by this Government, has now become so essential that no warship is considered complete which is not so lighted. During the year substantial progress has been made in the development and advancement of the system which is being employed in the new ships, and progress abroad has been critically noted. Electric-lighting plants have been installed on board seven vessels, and the work of installation is actively progressing upon four others.

"Special attention has been given during the year to the subject of means of interior communication on shipboard, and a telephone system is soon to be added experimentally to other devices in use on board one of the new cruisers.

"Night signaling by electricity has also been and is still actively under consideration, and it is believed that a system will have been devised in the near future which will meet the increasing necessity of the service in this respect. The great importance of an adequate method of communication at night between ships of a squadron or fleet makes necessary the utmost care in the consideration of the subject.

"The annual report of Commander John S. Newell, naval inspector of electric lighting, is appended.

#### "COMPASS WORK.

"The placing and adjustment of compasses on board the new steel ships is a subject of growing importance to the service. The safety of the vessel and her

success in emergencies obviously depend, to a great extent, on the correct performance of this most important instrument of navigation.

"In the line of this work two officers on duty in this bureau, Lieut. S. W. B. Diehl and Ensign John Gibson, have designed and patented within the year an important improvement in compensating binnacles, and a contract has been made with a firm of established reputation for the construction of ten of these binnacles for use on board the new vessels. The inventors have generously dedicated to the public service and to the citizens of the United States the result of their skill as embodied in this instrument, and therefore claim no royalty for its use. A description and illustrations of the binnacle appear in the report of the Superintendent of Compasses. This report shows the growth of the compass work of the service, and contains interesting discussion of the difficulties which arose in placing the steering compass of the U. S. S. 'Baltimore,' and vessels of her class, and suggests most pertinently that more careful consideration should be given to the compass and its surroundings in the planning of ships.

#### "THE NAVAL OBSERVATORY.

"The report of the Superintendent of the Naval Observatory for the year shows that astronomical work of exceptional interest was performed. The reduction of observations is still considerably in arrear, owing to an inadequate computing force.

"The bureau has adopted the policy of concentrating at the Naval Observatory all instruments of navigation not in use, excepting compasses and such instruments as it may be found expedient to keep in store at the different stations, and within the year a considerable number of instruments of the various kinds, including chronometers, sextants, octants, spy-glasses, binocular glasses, and barometers, have been called in from the stations and from ships having on board an excess over the allowance. This plan has already proved to be beneficial, as instruments out of order can be adjusted or repaired with greater readiness at a common depot, where the best facilities are at hand to be applied by skilled officers and other persons there employed.

"Action has recently been taken looking to the purchase, after competitive trial, of sixteen new chronometers of American make to meet the requirements of the service. Many of the chronometers now in use are of foreign make, old and more or less unreliable, and it is the intention of the bureau to call in these instruments gradually, and supply in their place new ones of domestic manufacture. The competitive trial referred to is to begin December 1, proximo, at the Naval Observatory.

"The experience of the bureau in selecting instruments for purchase by this means has been most satisfactory, as the keen competition among makers, and the value evidently attached by them to Government approval, lead them to enter their best products, which obviously affords a choice field from which to select. The practice has been continued of admitting visitors for a limited time two nights in the week to view the heavens through the 9.6-inch equatorial, this being as often as they can be received without interfering with astronomical work. Despite the frequent obscurations due to cloudy weather more than 2,500 people, largely visitors from a distance, have been afforded during the year this profound and novel pleasure.

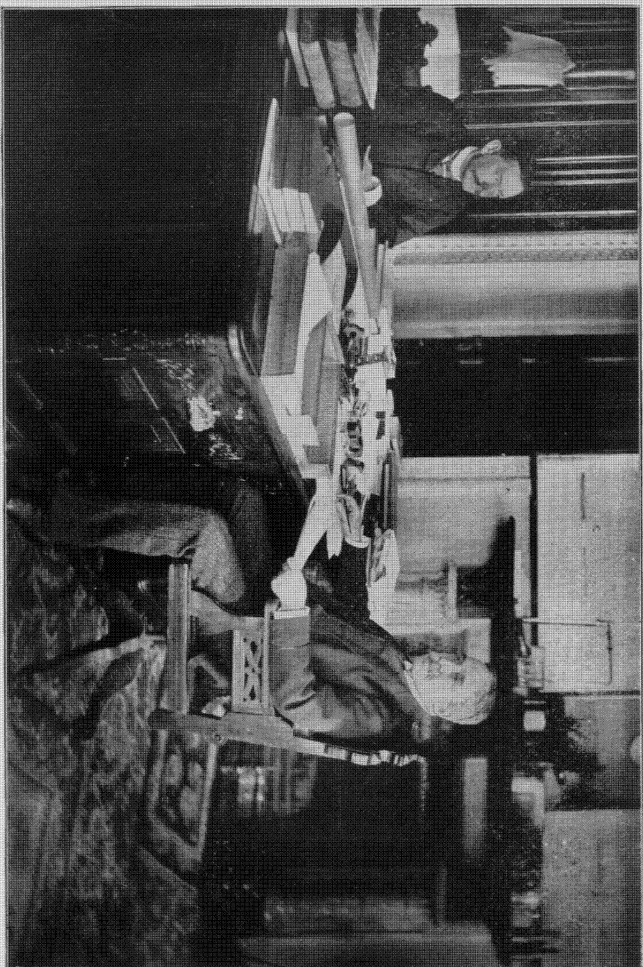
"It is expected that the instrument will be transferred to the new observatory buildings some time in the summer of 1891.

#### "COMMERCIAL TIME SERVICE.

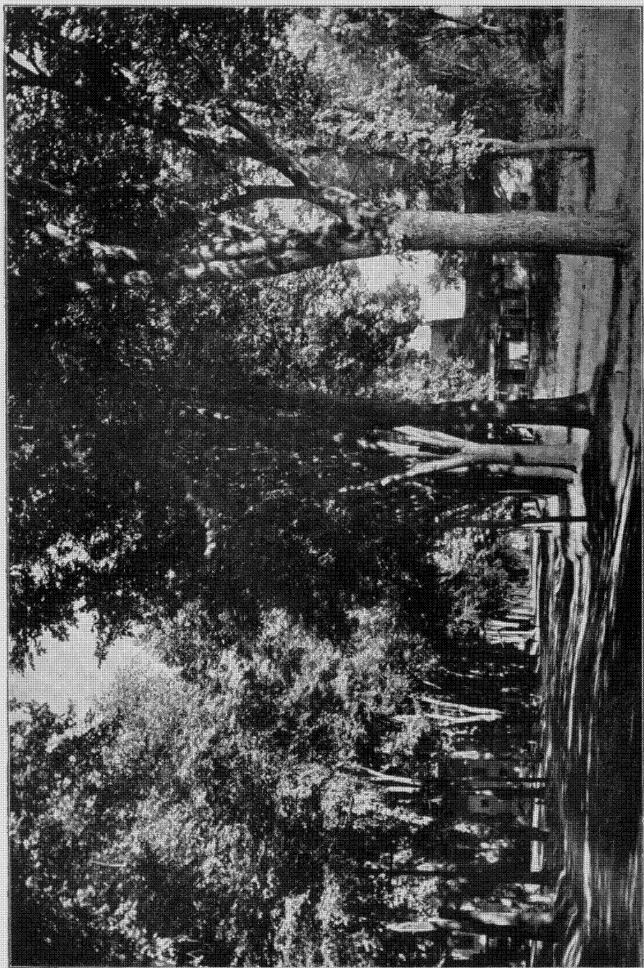
"A most notable feature in the affairs of the bureau, in connection with the extensive telegraphic time service, which has become an established and apparently an indispensable commercial factor centering at the Naval Observatory, has been a concerted attack upon the prevalent system by a larger number of observatories located throughout the United States, the object being to break up the system in order that time, which is now furnished without cost from the Naval Observatory, may be distributed and charged for at these minor observatories as a means contributing to their maintenance. It is held by the petitioners that this system should be discontinued by the Government to encourage private astronomical institutions of the United States. The subject has been strongly and urgently presented by the directors of these institutions, and detail considerations of a most interesting character enter into the discussion. A recommendation has been made in view of the great importance of the present system to commerce throughout the country, on the one hand, and to the strong case presented by the petitioning astronomers on the other, that the subject be referred to a commission which shall broadly represent business and scientific interests, for examination and report.

#### "NEW NAVAL OBSERVATORY.

"Work on the new naval observatory has not progressed satisfactorily from a variety of causes, some natural and unavoidable, such as excessive rains, the destruction of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, by which material was received, and the wrecking of a vessel laden with material, and some which, in the opinion



ADMIRAL DEWEY AS CHIEF OF BUREAU OF EQUIPMENT, UNITED STATES NAVY.



LOOKING UP STATE STREET IN MONTEPELIER. DEWEY HOUSE SHOWN AT THE RIGHT.

of the bureau, should have been avoided, such as the supplying of material which was rejected as not up to standard quality, business complications between the contractors and sub-contractors which delayed unreasonably the delivery of material, and a disposition on the part of the contractors to be sluggish at times in complying with the requisitions of the architect under provisions of the contract. It is considered probable that the new buildings will be ready for occupancy in the early part of the fiscal year 1891-92. Attention is invited to the supplementary report of the Superintendent of the Naval Observatory on this subject, containing recommendations with reference to the laying out of the grounds, the construction of quarters, the equipment of the new institution, etc.

#### “NAUTICAL ALMANAC OFFICE.

“The Nautical Almanac Office has continued, in addition to its current business, its important work in mathematical astronomy on lines laid down by Prof. Simon Newcomb ten years ago, having in view a systematic determination of the constants of astronomy from the best existing data, a reinvestigation of the theories of the motions of celestial bodies, and the preparation of tables, formula, and precepts for the construction of ephemerides and for other applications of the results. An incident of the year was the publication, under the title “Hill’s Theory of Jupiter and Saturn,” of Vol. 4 of the series of “Astronomical Papers for the American Ephemeris,” which represents seven and one-half years’ labor by Mr. Hill, with aid for a part of this time of two assistants. It is held to be a work of originality and merit.

#### “THE ECLIPSE EXPEDITION.

“By authority of act of Congress, approved March 2, 1889, a scientific expedition, primarily to observe the eclipse of the sun which occurred December 22, 1889, was dispatched by the bureau, acting under instructions from the Department, to the west coast of Africa, in the immediate charge of Prof. David P. Todd, of Amherst College. The expedition was carried by the U. S. S. ‘Pensacola,’ which sailed from New York for St. Paul de Loando and Cape Ledo, October 16, 1889. At the latter point satisfactory observations of the phases were made, but those of the corona, the main object of the expedition, were unsuccessful, owing to the intervention of clouds. Instantaneous photography was employed, and 110 exposures were made, a considerable portion of which, it is understood, will produce prints of value to astronomical science. A scientific staff drawn from the Smithsonian Institution, the Coast and Geodetic Survey, the Signal Office of the

War Department, and from various educational institutions of the United States, represented astronomy, geodesy (including terrestrial magnetism), nautical history, anthropology, and linguistics, and secured a great volume of observations and collections, which can not fail to prove interesting and valuable to the sciences to which they relate when they shall have been reduced to results.

"The expedition returned to New York May 23, 1890.

#### "EQUIPMENT OF VESSELS.

"I deem it my duty to renew former statements and recommendations with reference to an additional allowance of money to equip ships of war. There is a gradually increasing demand from the service due to the placing in commission of ships of modern type, which require not only much more fuel than the old ships, but whose equipments are all of a more expensive character than those formerly in use, and with this consideration in view, the bureau has estimated that \$1,000,000 will be necessary for the general purposes comprised under the heading 'Equipment of Vessels,' which includes the purchase, handling, and shipment of coal. The amount stated is \$100,000 more than the appropriation for the current year.

"Very respectfully,

"GEORGE DEWEY,

"Chief of Bureau.

"The Secretary of the Navy."

#### "REPORT OF SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, 1891, PAGE 121.

"Navy Department, Bureau of Equipment,

"Washington, October 5, 1891.

"Sir: I have the honor to submit the annual report of the operations of the Bureau of Equipment, together with the estimates of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1893, the annual reports of the Superintendent of the Naval Observatory and of the Superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, the latter two reports accompanied by estimates, respectively, for the support of the Naval Observatory and the Nautical Almanac Office, and the reports of the Naval Inspector of Electric Lighting and the Superintendent of Compasses.

"During the past fiscal year fifty-three vessels have been either wholly or partly equipped under this bureau at an expenditure of labor and material of \$664,239.01.

"Coal for ship's use and for the equipment shops at shore stations to the amount of 62,564 tons was purchased at a cost of \$465,594.46.



"Hemp for the manufacture of cordage to the amount of 226 287-2240 tons was purchased at a cost of \$48,959.02.

"The rope-walk at the Boston navy yard has supplied, as usual, the wants of the service.

"The equipment shops at the same yards have been employed in making anchors, chain cables, sails, rigging, etc., to meet the wants of the service.

"Very respectfully,

"GEORGE DEWEY,

"Chief of Bureau.

"The Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C."

"REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, 1892, PAGE 125.

"Navy Department, Bureau of Equipment,

"Washington, October 15, 1892.

"Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this bureau, and its subordinate officers, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1892, together with estimates for the support of the bureau during the fiscal year to end June 30, 1894; the annual reports of the Superintendent of the Naval Observatory and of the Superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, the latter two reports accompanied by estimates respectively for the support of the Naval Observatory and the Nautical Almanac Office for the fiscal year to end June 30, 1894; and the reports of the Naval Inspector of Electric Lighting and the Superintendent of Compasses.

"There was expended abroad for the maintenance of cruising vessels from the appropriation Equipment of Vessels, the sum of \$405,675.97, including \$298,948.55 for 35,017 725-2240 tons of coal.

"There were also purchased at home 38,450 962-2240 tons of coal, costing \$221,918.66, making the total amount of coal purchased at home and abroad during the year 73,467 1687-2240 tons, costing \$550,451.35.

"The sum of \$540,604.52 was expended for material and labor during the fiscal year in equipping the various ships of the navy.

"Hemp for the manufacture of cables, towlines, and rope to the amount of 152 934-2240 tons was purchased at an expenditure of \$26,526.31.

"The rope-walk and the equipment shops at the Boston navy yard have to a large extent supplied rope, chain, cables, anchors, galleys, etc., to meet the wants of the service and the sail lofts at that station, and the New York, Norfolk and Mare Island navy yards have been occupied the greater part of the time with

sail and other canvas work to supply new ships and to replace articles worn out in service.

“Very respectfully,

“GEORGE DEWEY,

“Chief of Bureau.

“The Secretary of the Navy, Navy Department.”

#### IN THE U. S. LIGHT-HOUSE BOARD.

The recommendation for electricity in some of the first order sea-coast lights was made by Dewey.

The use of mineral oil was substituted for lard oil in lights, with marked increase of brilliancy and a decrease in cost.

Admiral Dewey also recommended the use of gas-lighted buoys, which were used to great advantage in Europe, and secured a large appropriation for this purpose. He also recommended that the lighthouse keepers should be paid by the lighthouse Inspectors, thereby preventing the existing friction caused by them, having been paid formerly by Collectors of Customs.

The cool bravery and brilliant usefulness of George Dewey appear under fire and in the bureau of the Navy. There is uniformity of excellence wherever he was placed in warlike or in peace capabilities.

During the busy years of Admiral Dewey in the Navy Department his work was not before the public conspicuously, but he was essential to keeping our ships in the highest state of equipment attainable, and in the Departments he served that which he accomplished was found on the day of trial to be needful. The business reports made by the future Admiral show expert intelligence, perfect familiarity with the wants of the navy, clearness in specifying necessities, courage in stating convictions. He participated in an enlightened and energetic way in the transformation of the navy from what it was at Fort Fisher to what it was when he commanded it at Manila.

#### ADMIRAL DEWEY'S LIFE IN WASHINGTON.

The lives of men of national prominence have always been of keen interest to the people; the little things and every-day manners contribute the living touch to the picture. When the hero is gone, succeeding generations are more eager for little personal details than those who lived in his time. Admiral Dewey holds a lasting position, and to those who come after us the story of the man would be inadequate without the testimony of those who were personally near him, and none could be nearer or more observant than servants in his home. It is the fate of the famous to live in the light. The Washington life of the Admiral was of the

utmost simplicity, and altogether unimpeachable. His habits were of absolute regularity, and his ways were those of gentleness. Methodical in all things, the life of the Admiral ashore is the story of the hours of an earnest man, so deeply interested in the affairs of his calling and occupied in studious pursuits that there is not much to be said, though there are characteristics shown that it would be wrong-doing to suppress, because the record lacks the place of high color. For five years Admiral Dewey lived in Washington at the Everett, No. 1730 H Street N. W., where he had apartments on the third floor, two flights up. He never waited for the elevator. If it happened to be at the landing he got in, and rarely took it in the descent. The Everett is known as a favorite among Army and Navy officers of high rank, who prefer apartments to the bother of a house occupied only now and then, or the tedium of regular hotel life. It is a handsome brick building of six stories, centrally and delightfully located close to Jackson Park on a fashionable street, and the Admiral's two rooms and parlor were exactly what he wanted. They were well and not extravagantly furnished, the light and air were good, and there was every comfort without crowding—room enough and not too much. It was just such a place as a naval man would choose, as his custom of having everything close at hand need not be changed, and he could stretch his sea-legs without upsetting bric-a-brac or stubbing his toes on cumbersome furniture. Other naval officers under the same roof with Dewey were Rear-Admiral Selfridge and Commodore Schley.

The Admiral was known by the other occupants of the house and the servants as "the quiet gentleman," though the children stood in no awe of his silence and reserve, for with their intuition they knew he loved them and would run to greet him, confident that he would share in their joys or griefs. They were glad of a moment with him, for he was a man so quiet in his coming and his going that even the agent of the house rarely saw him. The then Commodore Dewey was unneighborly. He always had a pleasant "Good morning" and a polite "Good evening," and at times a moment to speak of current affairs of household interest. He was distinctly reserved, and yet not unfriendly. He had no time for gossip, but leisure for a kind word or the exchange of ideas that related to information. A big man he avoided, wasting time he knew to be precious. Indeed, appreciation of the moment's value was one of his most prominent personal points, so evident that even the servants understood promptness was essential to the successful performance of their duties. The man of the navy, who had been accustomed from the time he put on his cadet's uniform to the days when he walked the quarter-deck to act according to schedule, could not tolerate tardiness.

He arose every morning at six o'clock, read the papers, and when, as the clock struck eight, George Cox, his waiter, entered with breakfast. George is a young colored man, proud of the fact that he alone waited on the Admiral for three years, having assumed that duty on the death of "old man Lewis," the head waiter, who had previously served Dewey. George Cox says that to have been five minutes late or five minutes early with George Dewey would have been to meet with displeasure of a sort once encountered not to be chanced again.

"The Commodore—I mean the Admiral," says George, proud of the change in the title from the one with which he was familiar,—“The Admiral meant just what he said, and I knew it. Excuses did not bring the breakfast on time, and that was what was required. The Admiral would not swear, or rip around. He would just say, in his lowest tones, ‘You are late!’ and he looked in a way I felt. As this was very, very unusual I was in favor with the Admiral, and he greeted me like he was glad to see me, and said some little thing in a way that made me feel good. I came back for the dishes in exactly half an hour. That was important as bringing them when the clock struck eight. The Admiral was strange about one thing. He ate always just the same breakfast. It never varied while I served him. Suggested changes were politely refused, until the thought of change was forgotten. What he wanted was fruit, a couple of ‘medium’ boiled eggs, orange marmalade and corn muffins. He was mighty good to me, but in his own way. The longest talk I ever had with him was one Sunday. You see the Commodore,—I mean the Admiral,—ate lunch at the apartment on Sunday, though on other days he took his lunch at the Metropolitan Club and his dinner there, unless he dined with friends. Well, on that Sunday I told him I could not serve him at lunch, as I was going to be baptized. ‘That’s right, George,’ he said, and then he told me how he was baptized in the Episcopal Church, and told me the difference in the ceremonies, for I am a Baptist. Then he used to ask me every Sunday at lunch the text given out at my church, and if I got it wrong he would be sure to correct me. He knew the Bible. We are all mighty proud of the Commodore—I mean the Admiral.”

Rhoda Wilder, the housekeeper of the apartment house, was the chambermaid of Admiral Dewey’s rooms. When she was promoted to her present position, the Admiral requested that she continue to do the work in his rooms. He had a positive objection to a change in servants, and required so little attention that his wish was easily granted. Rhoda says:

“Admiral Dewey was the most quiet man in the apartments and the easiest one to attend to, for he was as neat as a pin. He never left a match on the floor,

scrap of paper, or any of his clothing scattered about. He even hung up his night-shirt in its proper place, and his clothing for washing was always in the hamper. When his wash was returned he opened it and distributed it in the various drawers, everything in its place, so that he had no difficulty in immediately finding what he wanted. He was what women would call a very 'easy man on his clothes,' and I had very little mending to do. Sometimes there would be a button to put on, or some little thing like that. There was never any darning or tedious mending. He gave worn articles to the boys about the apartments. He was a great deal in his rooms, for unless he had to go out on official business or to take his regular afternoon horseback ride, he preferred to read. He certainly was a great reader. He once said that there was much more to be learned in books than in talking to every one one met, or in too frequently dining out. When he learned that he was to go on the Asiatic Station his room was filled with books on China, and he was always bringing new ones from the library. He did not have much to say to me at any time, though he was fond of a joke. The thing I remember best about him was his love for his son, and how anxious he would be for the young gentleman to return from Princeton College for his Easter and Christmas vacations. Young Mr. Dewey was brought up by his mother's mother and sister, for he never knew his own mother, who died two weeks after his birth. The Admiral was very proud of his son, and used to say that he had never given him one minute's trouble. Sometimes the Admiral did not care to go to the Club for dinner, and he never ate down-stairs in the general dining-room. He always had in his room fruit, of which he was very fond, and crackers. He would make himself a cup of tea and dine on the crackers and fruit. This would give him more time for reading, he said."

Mr. Paul Elsen, manager of the Everett, is a Dewey enthusiast, but says he saw less of the Admiral than any man in the house, though when he did meet him the officer's greeting was cordial. Mr. Elsen remarks that, in business relations, Dewey was a model guest. He would, with the first of each month, make out the Admiral's bill and leave it in his box. The waiter would take it up with his breakfast, and on his return with the dishes would be given an envelope containing a check for full payment.

Ben Harris, who joined the Navy Department in 1862 as a servant and messenger and worked in the offices of many distinguished officers, has a particular love of Admiral Dewey. Ben is a very old colored man, who has the distinction of having been sold three times, once bringing as much as \$1,300. On being questioned in regard to what he remembered about the Admiral, he said, with

deepest sincerity and with no thought of a popular song of the day: "He certainly was good to me. He was the most elegantly dressed gentleman I ever served. The Admiral was very fond of joking, but he would allow no familiarity. After office hours I used to go and get his mare 'Nancy,' for the Admiral was particularly fond of horseback riding. 'Nancy' was a thoroughbred, and would follow the Admiral about like a dog. She had a blasé face and three white feet. The Admiral used to say that he did not believe in the rhyme:

"One white foot, buy him;  
Two white feet, try him;  
Three white feet, look well about him;  
Four white feet, do without him."

"You see, the Admiral had no fear of 'Nancy,' and was certain that she was sound and good. He used to wear mighty fine clothes when he went riding, corduroy suit, and high-top boots with spurs. He rode like a cavalry officer and not like a sailor, and he did not speak of the horse's head and rump as her stern and for'ard. He knew he was riding an animal, and was not at sea on her. He was a mighty good figure on a horse, and looked as fine as I guess he did on the bridge of the 'Olympia.' Admiral Dewey may not have felt very sorry for the Spaniards he killed at Manila, but, anyhow, he had a mighty good heart. One day he saw that I was worrying about and unhappy, and when he asked me what the matter was I told him it was 'taxes.' I showed him how much money I had, and between us we figured out how much more I needed, and it was a big lot. The Admiral handed me enough to pay my taxes, and he certainly was good to me."

Admiral Dewey, on the first of May in the year of our war with Spain, won the rank that is more lasting than monumental records, and his name is gloriously written in golden letters on the third commission as Admiral ever issued to an officer of the United States Navy. In his apartments at the Everett and in his home life in the Metropolitan Club of Washington, he presents another and an interesting view. He is a club-man according to the best definition of the term. Active in the affairs of the Club and a prominent officer of its Governing Board, he was a hail-fellow-well-met, happy member of the organization founded for literary and social purposes, and continuing on its original lines successfully through many years, its members being entitled to recognition as gentlemen of ability, refinement and position. Fond of the good things of an excellent cuisine and perfect table service, the Admiral's chief delight was in the Club library. He was

an omnivorous reader of the latest books, and well versed in those that had long occupied positions of honor on the shelves. He was known to every member and delighted in the Club companionship, which brought him into contact not only with men of the navy, but officers of the army and gentleman of affairs and the various professions.

Admiral Dewey, through his constant and eager reading, was accurately informed on most subjects and learned in many arts, so that he was a most genial companion in a cosmopolitan as well as a metropolitan club. His associates found him a good listener and a ready talker. Since his fame as first of America's splendid list of naval heroes, the Metropolitan Club members have remembered sayings of his worthy of him, and have come to the realization that this son of the sea, born to the glory of the storm, when the waves run high and the thunders let loose their broadsides and the grandeur of victory is accompanied with swift aid of the wounded enemy,—this big man was companionable rather than heroic, and that in their talk he gave no hint of his great future, but rather entered into their thoughts, hopes and pleasures as if they were his. Admiral Dewey was a gentleman of the highest type who could be the man of the world and interesting friend, and at the time make no display of the metal whose music has rung around the world.

It was the custom of the Admiral to regularly take lunch at his Club, and then to go about business. Unless going out, he would dine at the Club and then retreat to the library, which was the favorite spot in the evening of many of the members, where books were as much discussed as read, and his friends say that Dewey's favorite author is James Lane Allen. Indeed, once wishing to give a particularly handsome present, he chose "The Kentucky Cardinal." Then, too, the Admiral was fond of chess, and was an interested spectator or participant in the games that were played. Chess was a great favorite in the Club. Nearly every afternoon, from late in the Autumn to the time when the heat drives people out of the Capital city, there is a silent game of chess going on in one of the big drawing-rooms.

In a sketch appearing in an old number of Harper's Weekly it is stated that generally one of the foreign Ministers is a party to the game. This and the attention that is paid to the library,—perhaps the handsomest and most complete of any American club,—will indicate somewhat the character of the organization. One dropping in at the Metropolitan is apt to find there an officer or two of the Army and the Navy, a member of the Cabinet, a few of the younger men of society and letters and some well-known Senators and Representatives.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY.

The Miracle of the Battle Was the Accomplishment of a Destiny Long Fore-shadowed—The Logic of the History of the Advancement of the Victorious and the Degradation of the Defeated Nation—Admiral Dewey Was the Embodiment of American Manhood and the Enlightenment of His Profession of Arms That Analyzed and Applied the Lessons of Warfare, and Had at Command the Resources of Science and the Accomplishment of the Arts of Warfare—He Took the Chances, Won the Victory and Deserved the Glory—The Testimony of His Captains.

In the battle of Manila Bay the Spaniards were arranged between two land batteries, both mounting powerful guns, the broadsides of the Spanish vessels confronting the approaching Americans, and there were floating batteries well protected from close combat by anchored rafts. The superiority of the machinery of the American ships was well understood, but the Spanish array avoided, as appeared, the necessity of movement, and gave full chance for the effect of all the batteries on the shore and afloat. The charts showed the water shallow towards Cavite, so that the Americans would be obliged to fire at long range. The Spanish guns had been adjusted for long shots, and, seemingly, with the expectancy that the combat would be an exchange of broadsides. The charts had been falsified, the water being for broad spaces twice as deep as officially reported. The most popular early accounts of the battle gave Admiral Dewey praise for surprising the Spaniards and smashing them before they could move from an entangled position. In truth, the entanglements were a part of the plan of defense, and the surprise of the Spanish admiral and his officers and men was not that the Americans came, but at the way they came. The reputation of the fortifications of Manila was that they made the entrance of the harbor dangerous, that a hostile squadron would be subjected to a plunging fire, inflicting irreparable disabilities, something that could not be risked by a fleet seven thousand miles from a navy yard of its country. This reasoning might have constituted an effective argument against attempting to force the harbor of Santiago, but it did not serve at Corregidor. The adventure of entrance was appointed for the night, and there were two channels. It was necessary to go in to get at the Spaniards, and there the defenders were surprised and lost the occasion to inflict damage. Admiral Montijo had made a careful study of the situation and made a disposition of his forces



that he could hardly under the circumstances have improved. He was ready and waiting for the Americans when they broke through the morning mists on the waters, and his guns opened the combat. From that time forward until the firing ceased there was a succession of surprises for the sailors and gunners of Spain.

Commodore Dewey entered the Bay of Manila as Farragut had led the way into the Bay of Mobile, rushing over the plants of torpedoes; and the same thing occurred in the movements preceding the moment when Captain Gridley was told that he might fire if he was ready! The first telling mistake made by the fighters for Spain was in giving their guns too much elevation. This was an especially fortunate move for us in the case of the Krupp guns ashore, whose shot soared and shrieked far overhead, striking beyond the range of observation. The Spanish fleet followed this fashion, and their bolts and balls rent only the boundless air and wide waters. There was a marvel in reserve, the American fleet proceeding in procession and keeping under way, moving in a great circle, cutting close to the Spanish line at each turn, and at the same time the marksmanship of our men, with their splendid guns and expert skill, was doing deadly execution and so destroying their unhappy antagonists that, however devotedly they might die, they lacked the coolness to use their best endeavors to find the only chances of retaliation. The Spanish guns were still fired too high and with such an absence of presence of mind that allowance was not made for the fact that our ships were under way. Therefore, there were tons of iron flying between the leading ships, the "Olympia" and the "Baltimore," while but a few missiles, and they without potential strikes, hit the moving marks.

Throughout this eventful day the American fleet did the things of the greatest pertinence at the right time and enjoyed that good fortune that happens from forethought and thoroughness in the preliminaries, as well as vigilance in ascertainment of the apt chances for delivering decisive blows. There was one false alarm that interrupted the exercises as directed on the American fleet, and that mistake was turned to signal advantage. It was the never-to-be-forgotten episode of the intermission for breakfast, originating in an error about the amount of ammunition on hand for the rapid-fire guns. It was running short, as the Admiral was told. There was a change in the conduct of the battle to be made. It was the guns known to be most destructive to the enemy of which the story was started that but fifteen rounds remained. The blunder was promptly corrected, but the signal had been given to have breakfast, and the instantaneous decision was to continue the recess, against the protests of the gunners, for the refresh-

---

ment of all hands, and the time was not lost, but improved to the greatest advantage. First there was coffee, and the Chinese waiters who had volunteered to pass ammunition served it. The heated guns were cooled and the clouds of smoke, all but that of the burning Spaniards, rolled away. The breeches of the guns were inspected with care, and the troublesome primers put in order. The report passed from ship to ship that no serious damage had been done and only a few were wounded. This was a revelation and a wonder. The crew of the "Olympia" cheered frantically the commodore on the forward bridge—and so he got the first roar of the applause of the peoples and the nations that will go ringing down the ages, and the echoes already come from the ends of the earth.

The peculiar evolution of the American squadron that so confirmed the Spaniards in the confusion into which they were precipitated at the commencement of the action was not an invention of Commodore Dewey—it was not strictly original with him, though his application of it was so novel he made it his own. One of the honored names on the certificate of examination of the Cadet George Dewey at the Academy of Annapolis, by which he was placed third in his class after his four years on the academic grounds and two as a midshipman at sea, was S. F. Dupont, whose statue graces and distinguishes Dupont Circle, Washington. He was flag officer commanding the South Atlantic squadron in the effective bombardment of Hilton Head November 7, 1861. In his report to Secretary of the Navy Welles of the action Admiral Dupont says:

"The plan of attack was to pass up midway between Forts Walker and Beauregard (receiving and returning the fire of both) to a certain distance about two and a half miles north of the latter. At that point the line was to turn to the south around by the west and close in with Fort Walker, encountering it on its weakest flank; and at the same time enfilading in nearly a direct line its two water faces. While standing to the southward the vessels were head to tide, which kept them under command while the rate of going was diminished. When abreast of the fort the engine was to be slowed, and the movement reduced to only so much as would be just sufficient to overcome the tide, to preserve the order of battle by passing the batteries in slow succession, and to avoid becoming a fixed mark for the enemy's fire. On reaching the extremity of Hilton Head and the shoal ground making off from it, the line was to turn to the north by the east and passing to the northward to engage Fort Walker with the port battery nearer than when first on the same course. These evolutions were to be repeated. At 11 the signal was made to get into and preserve stations and at 11:15 to follow the motions of the commander-in-chief."

It will be noted that the feature of the engagement at Hilton Head with the Confederate batteries that were decisively overcome was to keep the fleet moving so as to prevent giving the enemy fixed marks, and that the motions of the commander-in-chief were followed. Before the days of steam power had multiplied the possibilities open to fleets, ships of war could not describe the circles with mechanical certainty, calculate speed, and, themselves moving, fire at marks immovable. A great deal was said at the time the news was fresh of the splendid strategy of Admiral Dupont at Hilton Head in delivering his broadsides under way in sweeping circles. This manner of attacking was new only because the adoption of steam in naval action had not long been largely applied. As late as the attack upon the forts defending the harbor of Sebastopol the British fleet moved in, and at rest, or nearly so, exchanged fire with the forts and suffered considerably. When Nelson was at Copenhagen to destroy the Danish fleet defended by batteries, his ships had no more mobility than those of the enemy. Both at Abouker and Trafalgar the plan of battle of Nelson was to cut the line of the enemy and overwhelm him in sections. The scrawl drawn with his left hand of the winning move in the Bay of Abouker, usually called the Battle of the Nile, makes the plan very distinct. Indeed the merit of Nelson's methods was simplicity of scheme and rushing the hard fighting. The question, What would Nelson have done with steam power? is like the suggestion that with the magnetic telegraph Napoleon's conquests might have included Russia and a great part of Asia. In the combat of the "Kearsarge" and the "Alabama" both ships were at high speed, and moved in circles. This was forced by the anxiety of Commodore Winslow to keep Semmes from the opportunity, if the fortunes of the fight were against him, of finding security in French waters, and the navigator of the "Alabama" had to keep up the circular movement to avoid raking. In this most interesting incident there was an object lesson in the use of steam on both sides and a showing of the problems to be solved in the conflicts of the future. The superiority of American marksmanship in serving artillery was almost as manifest in the "Kearsarge" and "Alabama" engagement as at Manila. The gunners of the "Alabama" were Englishmen, but it is possible not of those foremost in skill, and, besides, they had not the high incentive and keen stimulation of doing their duty for their own flag. The Japanese and Chinese battle of Yalu made clear the efficacy of rapid-fire guns, their superiority in severe and protracted struggles at comparatively close quarters, and the fatality of allowing accumulations of fuel in war boats. The modern shells have such incendiary properties that common comfort must be disregarded that fuel shall not be provided. The attack by the British

fleet upon Morro Castle, Havana, in 1762, in which the ships were crippled, was a case pointing out the immense advantage shore batteries have over floating armaments, when the latter, as well as the former, are fixed objects. The Spanish fire from the batteries defensive of Cuba in the late war was not so well directed, long in range and sustained, as to furnish examples of importance, but the fact frequently was made certain that it was wise to keep our aggressive ships in motion when firing upon batteries whose habit of overshooting was displayed on all occasions—so much so that it was remarked the danger of injury from Spanish fire increased with the distance until the possible range was overpassed.

Commodore Dewey in his plan of battle at Manila did not in any sense borrow his tactics. He applied his specific education and extensive experience, knew the ancient ways and means, and was master of all the resources of his profession. He made no miscalculation, and the annihilation of the Spanish fleet, with trifling losses of the Americans, was not a miracle of Providence or a chapter of incidents forever to be held fabulous, or accomplished only by the grotesque weakness of the enemy. It was the vindication of the policy of arduous preparation, the use in structure and armament of the best material and the most consummate instruments of destruction, handled by men trained in the latest intelligence and inventions of the age under the direction of a man of thorough education and professional pride, who was taught how to command when he consented to the virtue of obedience. He was one to whom had been opened and illuminated the books of science and to whom was given the practical understanding in the higher schools of the arts of warfare, naval and military. The failure of the Spaniards to compete with the Americans in Manila Bay—the whole scope of their incapacity—comes out in letters literally of fire—in the conduct of the Spaniards who had survived the tempest of terror for them in the morning, shouting over their imaginary victory, when the victorious squadron withdrew for rest and refreshment, unharmed—leaving the ships of Spain broken, battered out of shape and on fire. Then came the final scene, the Americans returning to shower with redoubled fury the hail of projectiles that the Spanish admiral correctly described as “horrible,” to finish the job of destruction. The omens of disaster to the Spanish Armadas in the Indies can be found through the story of the century of decline of the kingdom and fall of the colonial system, once predominant in the Americas, and the often illustrated competency of the American people—assigning the name to those who “carry the flag” of the United States and “keep step to the music of the Union,”—the cause of our inevitable Spanish war had been foreshadowed from the days when we made the Gulf of Mexico our southern boundary, and possessed the

better part of the Pacific coast, pointing the way westward of our gigantic growth since Jefferson's expedition up the Missouri and down the Oregon, saw the surf of the Pacific beating on our territory, since the Stars and Stripes moved to the mouth of the Mississippi, and the Golden Gate, and Thomas H. Benton, personifying the policy of Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson and James K. Polk, pointed in person and prophecy as his statue to history, from Missouri, the basis of the geographical heart of the nation, westward THE ROAD TO ASIA.

#### DEWEY AS A DISCIPLINARIAN.

Admiral Dewey is a disciplinarian of the type that breaks into absolute submission and complete willingness to obey on the instant of command, and then gives his men a chance to show all the good there may be in them. It is a system of reward and punishment, absolute justice accompanied by severe measures of correction. To disobey him on shipboard is like disregarding the laws of nature. He will not tolerate hesitancy in obedience or refusal to do exactly as is demanded. His men are to be his in the absolute sense of doing as they are bidden without question or shadow of resentment, to come here and go there, to do this or that precisely as told, to "stand not on the order of going, but go at once" and to return on a single command on the second of utterance. He is a good man to serve under, if one be naturally willing, but, as the sailors say of him: "God help you if you don't do what he says, and do it quick, too!"

There is another side to the severe discipline of Admiral Dewey, and that is the justice of it, and the common sense, direct way of going about it. Dewey knows everyone on his ship and knows him well, knows all by name and more about them than they are apt sometimes to know themselves. Indeed, more than one sailor has had cause to look upon the Admiral as a mind reader. Among the superstitious, and all sailors are more or less so, even those of to-day on the big iron ships that disregard the waves and dash through them, on the ironclads with their battle-tops, naked of the sail and rope that take up the song of the sea and make its mystery,—among the superstitious sailors there is a saying that you need not try to lie to Dewey, for he knows even your thoughts, when he has any interest in them. Dewey studies his men. In training them to perfect discipline and efficiency, his ways may seem hard, but the men learn that he has their interest at heart when they have through sore trials won his confidence.

In illustration of Admiral Dewey's disciplinary tactics it is worth while to repeat the story that by an iron hand he won the good-will of as ugly a set of rogues as ever came together from a receiving ship, ready for any mischief and

chiefly anxious for a row with the officers. It was just after the Civil War, and the then Lieutenant-Commander Dewey was assigned to a ship that had just received a new and choice crew and the sort, as an officer puts it, that were "beauties in badness and bullies at heart."

When the new executive officer came aboard one of the men, a petty officer, Brock Reed, remarked to a crowd that were looking over Dewey with his big black mustache and eagle eye, but not impressed with his measurements: "Well, boys, you've got your master now." They were not alarmed and wanted to know who he was.

"Why, that's George Dewey. You don't mean to say you don't know him!" The answer was a desire that the new officer might go to a hot place and bring back the cloven-hoof master there, and then they would have fun with both of them.

"No, you won't!" said the experienced Brock. "If you try I warn you that you will have an interesting cruise, very interesting, and you will learn something. I did."

There was trouble from the first, but the Lieutenant seemed undisturbed, except that his jaw was firmly set, and there was a rather aggressive swing in his walk. One afternoon the men, not quite ready to "buck" with the new Lieutenant, had a little fight among themselves, and two were put in irons and placed in the hold. In it were a number of empty bottles stored in barrels. It was the custom to save these, as they brought about two cents apiece and made a tidy purse for the servants of the mess. The master-at-arms had occasion to go into the hold, and was immediately bombarded by a shower of bottles from the unrepentant culprits. The executive officer was notified. He did not waste a minute.

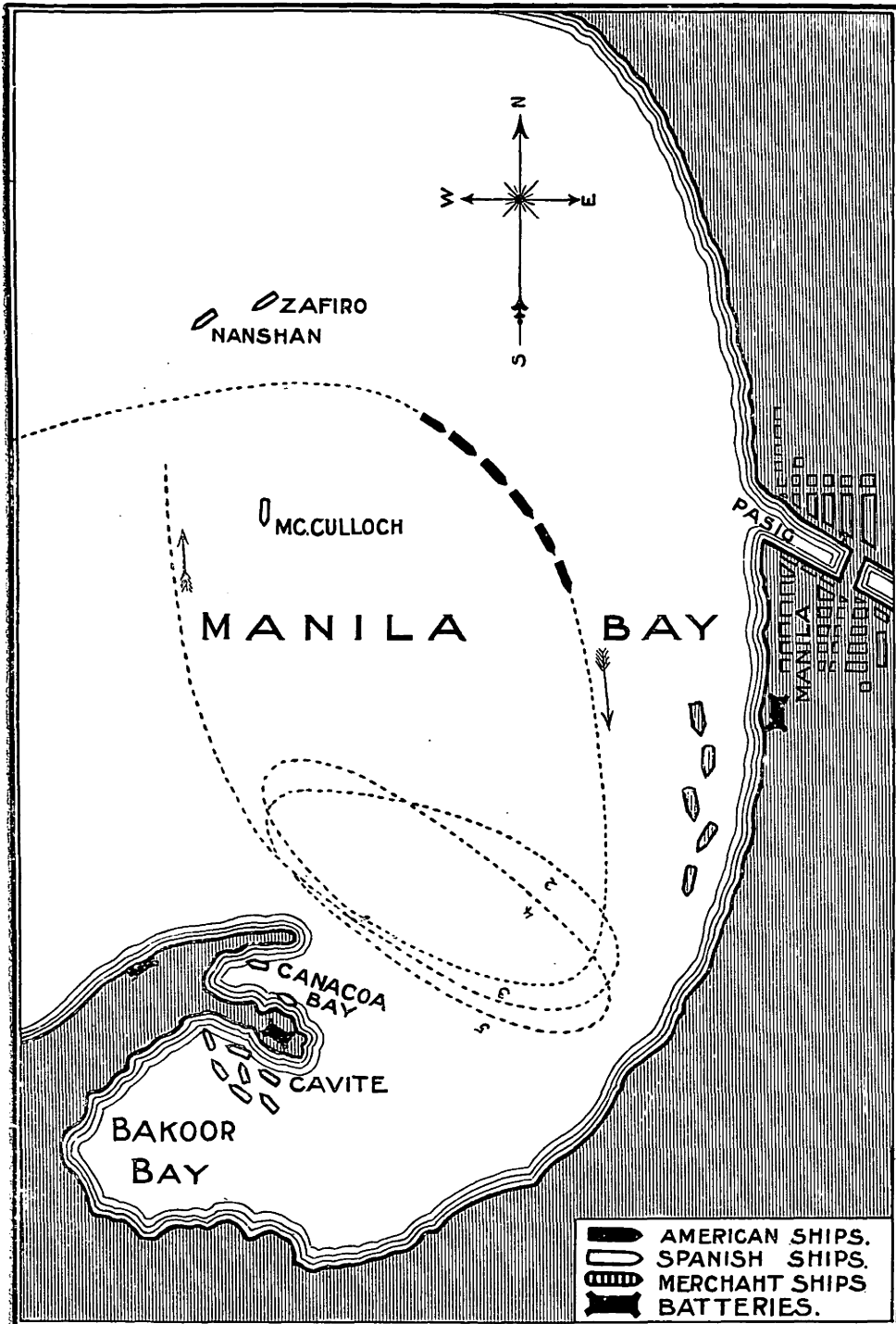
Accompanied by the master-at-arms, Dewey went to the hatchway leading to the scene of bottle smashing, and then asked which corner the men were in.

"There, sir," said the master-at-arms, pointing toward a far corner.

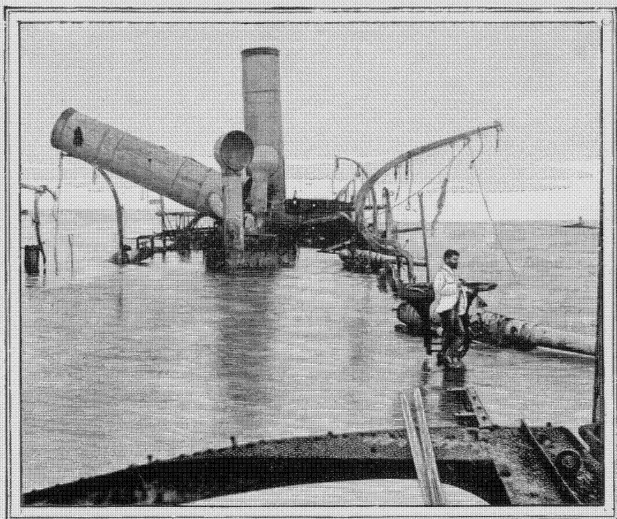
"Are you sure?"

"Yes, sir."

Dewey made a leap down the hatchway, a pistol in each hand. Of course he could not see for a few seconds, having come from the light into the darkness, but he had the pistols pointed in the right direction. "Down on your knees," commanded the Lieutenant. The men did not stir. Twice they heard the order, and then the third time it was given in a way that shook their nerve, but they did not want to give in, so plead that they could not obey for the chains on their legs.



PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF MANILA BAY, SHOWING THE MOVEMENTS OF THE AMERICAN FLEET AND THE POSITIONS OF THE ENEMY.



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
VIEW OF THE WRECK OF THE "REINA CHRISTINA."



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
INTERIOR OF SAN ANTONIO BATTERY.



"Come here, and be here inside of one minute, or God have mercy on your souls, for I will send them to Him." The men came, and there was never again any bottle throwing, or any other sort of weapon throwing on that ship.

Some time afterward two men were confined in the brig in the forward part of the ship and they had somehow or other secured matches and began making alarming demonstrations of what they would do with them if they were not better treated. Dewey ordered the carpenter to board up the front, so that the men were practically in a box, and then the Lieutenant called for a hose. He looked down upon the prisoners. He did not want to order the water turned on if he could avoid it, for it would spoil valuable goods. He commanded the men to hand up the matches, which they did in a hurry, as they saw disobedience meant that their matches would be unavailing and the chances were large that they would be drowned like rats.

Dewey never hesitated for a second. He made up his mind and acted on the instant. It was the characteristic that made him the hero of Manila. He simply did not know what fear was, even in the days when he was known to his school-mates in Vermont as "that black-headed little cuss," with the accent on the "cuss." As an executive officer his personal fearlessness commended him to the men. Still this crew was a particularly hard lot, and there was more than the usual amount of discipline.

At last, the men, finding they could not conquer Dewey, decided to outwit him. If they could not do as they pleased—and they found out they could not—they had better get out. The ship was lying close to Southampton, and the bad set decided to steal a boat, go ashore and desert. There was one man, the best swimmer of the crew, who, though not vicious like the rest, yet was vain of his swimming. The conspirators arranged with him to drop overboard in the evening, while they were on watch, and at his cry for help they were to jump into a boat, pick him up and escape. They selected a night when Dewey was below. At the cry "Man overboard," however, he rushed on deck, shouting, to the surprise of all—for there was really a man overboard—"Stop that boat! Order her back!"

He was far from being in uniform; in fact, in his nightshirt. He shouted to the men, "Come back! Come at once!" The sailors disregarded his command, and the leader cried out encouragingly, "Pull away there!" Twice Dewey commanded, and the third time there was a change in his voice and a cry from the boat, "We're coming back, sir."

"I knew you would," said Dewey. "You knew I had my pistol with me." Then, as ordered, the men came up one at a time, he calling them by name, to

their astonishment, for it was impossible to distinguish a face below in the boat tossing on the black water. They came up and stood by the rail—side by side—wondering who had peached on them, or how the Lieutenant knew who they were and what they were up to. The man in the water was still pretending to cry for help, without causing even a look of concern on Dewey's face. He leaned over the rail and called the last man up—the ringleader. Standing him against the mast he asked him his name, but the fellow was sullen and would not reply.

"What is your name?" was asked twice.

"I want you to know George Dewey is speaking to you. What is your name?"

There was no answer, and the man reeled to the deck, for the Lieutenant had struck him between the eyes with the butt-end of his pistol. Getting to his feet he said in protest of the treatment: "I am an American, sir; Robert Bagley, sir!"

"You are an American," replied the Lieutenant, "and a pretty one at that—born in another country. You have been on twenty-seven ships in the United States Navy and never served out a term of enlistment. But you will on this ship."

A boat was lowered to the expert swimmer, who was now thoroughly alarmed at no one coming to his aid. Brought on board, the Lieutenant said to him:

"What a fool you are, you stool-pigeon! You're not bad like the rest, but you let them persuade you, because you can swim some, to jump off the jib-boom. Do you suppose they would have stopped for you? Now, I shall not send you to the brig, but will decorate you."

The decoration consisted of a coffee-sack with holes cut out for head and arms, and across the front were the painted words "Stool-pigeon." The man wore it one day, and was, as far as records show, ever afterward a decent sailor.

The other men were locked in the brig to await trial on the flag-ship, but they were still a bad lot, cruel and revengeful, and making all the trouble they knew how, or dared to do. Finally, having secured some sailors' needles—ugly weapons in vicious hands, they would wait for the morning watch, when the sailors were in their bare feet, and at every opportunity jabbed the needles into them. The master-at-arms came to the Lieutenant and told him that two of the men—the worst and his close second in wickedness—wished earnestly to speak to him. Dewey said to bring them to him. The ringleader, the same bad Bagley, acted as spokesman, saying:

"Lieutenant, God knows we are bad enough, and have been busy bothering you, but we have not stuck needles in our fellow sailors. We ain't that sort. We

might want to do that to an officer, but we wouldn't do it to a messmate, and we are sick and tired of that gang, and beg you to confine us somewhere else—in the hold or any other place, but away from them. We will behave, if you will do this for us, and we won't make no trouble."

Dewey looked the speaker straight in the eye and told him he believed he was telling the truth, and that the two had acted as he had expected and hoped they would. They had done well, and were paroled prisoners forward, without chains and in the way of the easiest escape should they want to get away, but by this time they wished for the Lieutenant's favor rather than for his punishment. Dewey knew his business.

Some time later he fitted up one of the ship's boats for his own use, selecting his own personal crew from those men who, on account of bad conduct, had been taken out of the regular boats of the ship. The men looked upon this as about the nerviest thing Dewey had done yet, for there was every chance to duck him by badly handling the boat in a rough sea, but the officers were in the stern, and Dewey was watching the men with approval, that at any moment might turn to displeasure, and they had tasted that. Reaching shore, he said:

"I will be back in just one hour. I expect to find you here, and every man of you sober."

To the minute the officers returned, and the men were there, every one of them sober as a judge.

The time came for inspection of ships. Admiral Goldsboro sent word to Dewey's vessel that he had seen it in perfect order from his deck, and that there could be no question of the discipline of the crew. The worst crew had become the best, even, the Admiral said, superior to his own. Dewey's discipline had done this.

Bagley, the bad, should not be forgotten in any account of the Admiral's way of disciplining. When the prisoners were brought to trial on the flag-ship he ordered the two brought before him and said:

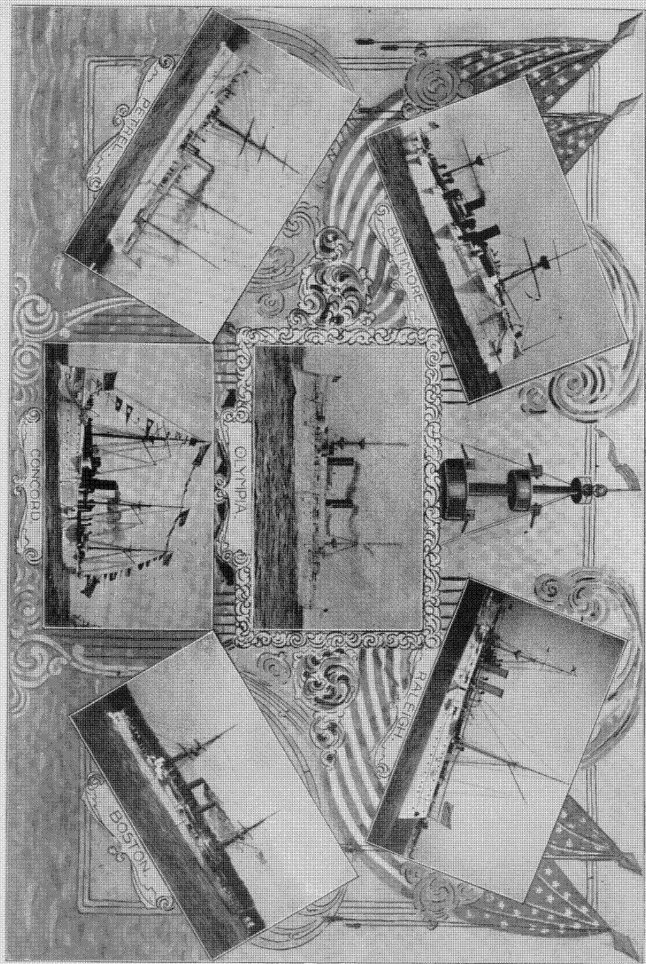
"You told me the truth and you have behaved like men. You have kept your word. You have been confined three months waiting trial. I shall bring no charges against you." They were discharged from custody and returned to honorable duty. When Bagley's term of enlistment was up he went to the Lieutenant to say a friendly good-bye. "I said you would serve out your enlistment, and you have, and I am proud of you," said Dewey.

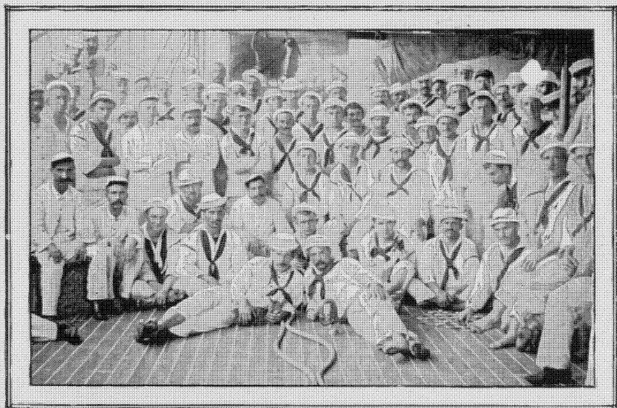
"Yes," replied Bagley, "I did, and I learned a good deal, and I ain't sorry,

and I'm glad I had you, sir, for an officer." Bagley was the highest non-commissioned officer on the ship.

"Dewey is a born master and leader of men, especially seamen," says an officer of distinction who has served with and under him. "He has the magnetism that wins men, even when he has to break them, and his absolute personal courage makes those who hate him respect and obey him. He studies men and masters them."

ADMIRAL DEWEY'S FLEET THAT WON THE MAY-DAY VICTORY IN MANILA BAY





*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
THE CREW OF THE "OLYMPIA."



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
ON THE FIRING LINE BEFORE MANILA.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE ADMIRAL'S CHANCES AT THE BATTLE OF MANILA.

His Early and Late Reports, and the First Echoes of His Achievement—The Elimination of Romance from History—The Admiral's Praise of His Captains—Recollections of How "Under Similar Circumstances" He Had Supported Farragut and Porter—A Lesson in Dodging Cannon Shots—Exchange of Compliments with Farragut—The Battle of Manila Characteristic of the American Commander—The Situation of the Squadron Sweeping Across the Sea of China—Dewey Alone in Responsibility—Hints as to Musings By the Way—Corregidor Contrasted with Gibraltar—Spanish Shells Screaming Seven Miles Down the Bay—The Substance of the Story of the Fight—Summary Report by the Admiral of the Squadron's Summer.

After the battle of Manila Bay the Admiral was busy as before, with an addition of responsibilities and a division of duties, for the authority to do and undo was in his hands, respecting all things in sight, civil, military and naval, the insurgents gathering forces and increasing their exhibitions of vanity with rankness augmenting aggressive purposes day by day. A few lines from the dispatches sent by the Admiral to the Navy Department in direct reports or answering questions possess exceptional interest, for taken together they give a better story of the battle than has yet appeared in any form. The first communication stated arrived "at Manila at daybreak (May 1); immediately engaged enemy and destroyed the following vessels." The list was given. Then it was mentioned "squadron is uninjured, few men slightly wounded," and "request send fast steamer immediately from San Francisco." Four days later possession of naval station at Cavite announced "and destroyed fortifications bay entrance, paroling garrison. Control bay completely. Could take city at any time, but have not men to hold. Squadron excellent health and spirits." Answer requested without delay whether ammunition would be sent. "Could supply coal and provisions for long period, would protect foreign residents." These dispatches were not sent direct, for the cable had been cut, as the Spaniards would not consent to be restricted in its use. There has been a good deal of folly afloat to the effect that the Admiral silenced the cable so that he need not get orders from Washington until he wanted them. The first words he got from Washington after the battle were "Hearty congratulations," and "the President highly appreciates your achievement," and next, the President, "in the name of the American people," thanked him

and his officers and men on the "splendid and overwhelming victory," and appointed him Rear-Admiral, and would "recommend a vote of thanks by Congress as a foundation for further promotion." The Washington official dispatch of May 7, signed by the Secretary of the Navy, was, after the formality of the assignment of the command of the United States force on the Asiatic station with the rank of Rear-Admiral, thus: "You will hoist the flag of a Rear-Admiral, will wear the uniform and will affix that title to your official signature." The Admiral did not, it is safe to say, chop a section out of the cable to cut off matter of that nature. In his most extended early report the Admiral says: "The squadron left Mirs Bay on April 27, immediately on the arrival of Mr. O. F. Williams, United States Consul at Manila, who brought important information, and accompanied the squadron." Some of this information was, no doubt, of actual value to the Admiral, and the full particulars probably have not been made public, as private interests might be affected unfavorably. There are many lines in this report that grow as we scan them, and long continue to magnify in meaning under studious analysis and comparison. These lines will bear reading often: "The squadron was fired upon at 5:15 a. m. by three batteries at Manila, two at Cavite, and the Spanish fleet anchored in an approximately east and left line across the mouth of Bakor Bay, with their left in shoal water in Canacao Bay." Then, "The squadron opened fire at 5:41 a. m." That is to mention that the Americans were under fire of five batteries, seven ships of war and two gunboats twenty-six minutes before responding. "Two mines were exploded ahead of the flag-ship, too far to be effective." The deliberation of the movement of the Americans in the midst of the fire from guns afloat in nine vessels, ashore in five batteries with torpedo variations for nearly half an hour silently shows the extraordinary coolness and pertinacity and deadly determination of the assailants and adds significance to the Admiral's words to Capt. Gridley, "You may fire now if ready."

The following are solid masses of history:

"At 7:35 a. m., it having been erroneously reported to me that only fifteen rounds per gun remained for the 5-inch rapid-fire battery, I ceased firing, and withdrew the squadron for consultation and a redistribution of ammunition if necessary.

"The three batteries of Manila had kept up a continuous fire from the beginning of the engagement, which fire was not returned by this squadron. The first of these batteries was situated on the south mole head at the entrance of the Pasig river, the second on the south bastion of the walled city of Manila, and the third at Malate, about one-half mile farther south. At this point I sent a message to



the Governor-General to the effect that if the batteries did not cease firing the city would be shelled. This had the effect of silencing them.

"At 11:15 a. m., finding the report of scarcity of ammunition was incorrect, I returned with the squadron to the attack. By this time the flagship and almost the entire Spanish fleet were in flames, and at 12:30 p. m. the squadron ceased firing, the batteries being silenced and the ships sunk, burnt and deserted."

The sober truth required no help from fiction. The splendid story shines more than ever with the decorations of fancy eliminated. The Admiral had one anxiety present constantly after the battle—that the credit for the victory should be fairly distributed. He doubts whether any commander was ever "served by more loyal, efficient and gallant captains" than those of his squadron "under similar circumstances." The homely "under similar circumstances," carries the music home. A case of service equally loyal, efficient and gallant, is described by Chief Engineer Baird, U. S. N., who remembers Lieut. George Dewey as he was seen on the "Mississippi," the old paddle-wheel war boat on the Mississippi river, passing the flaming batteries of Forts St. Philip and Jackson on the way to New Orleans. Said Baird:

"I can see him now in the red and yellow glare flung from the cannon mouths. It was like some terrible thunder-storm with almost incessant lightning. For an instant all would be dark and Dewey unseen. Then the forts would belch forth, and there he was away up in the midst of it, the flames from the guns almost touching him, and the big shot and shell passing near enough to him to blow him over with their breath, while he held firmly to the bridge rail. Every time the dark came back I felt sure we would never see Dewey again. But at the next flash there he stood. His hat was blown off and his eyes were aflame. But he gave his orders with the air of a man in thorough command of himself. He took in everything. He saw a point of vantage and seized it at once. And when from around the hull of the 'Pensacola' the rebel ram darted, Dewey like a flash saw what was best to be done, and he put his knowledge into words—the head of the 'Mississippi' fell off, and as the ram came up alongside, the entire starboard broadside plunged a mass of iron shot and shell through her armor and she began to sink. Her crew ran her ashore and escaped. A boat's crew from our ship went on board, thinking to extinguish the flames which our broadside had started and capture her. But she was too far gone. Dewey took us all through the fight, and in a manner which won the warmest praise, not only of all on board but of Farragut himself. He was cool from first to last, and after we had passed the fort and reached safety he came down from the bridge with his face black with smoke, but there wasn't a drop of perspiration on his brow."

There is another story of this equally effective. "On the high bridge of the side-wheeler, in the midst of belching smoke and flame, stood Dewey, guiding the 'Mississippi' as calmly as though he were going up New York bay on a still afternoon in Indian summer. He was a perfect master of himself.

"Do you know the channel, Dewey?" Captain Smith asked anxiously more than once as he paced from port to starboard. The lieutenant was very young, only twenty-four, and the situation would have tried a veteran. 'Yes, sir,' replied Dewey with confidence each time. But he admitted afterward that he expected to ground any moment."

In a Review of Reviews character sketch of Admiral Dewey by Winston Churchill, who drew information from original sources, occurs the excellent anecdote of Admiral Farragut and Dewey, when, after the loss of the "Mississippi," he was made first lieutenant of one of the gunboats which Farragut used as a dispatch boat. The admiral used often to come aboard and steam up near the levee to reconnoiter, and he grew to have a great liking for the quiet young lieutenant. The Southerners had a way of rushing a field-piece to the top of a high bank, firing point-blank at the gunboat, and then backing down again. Upon one such occasion, Farragut saw Dewey dodge a shot. Said he:

"Why don't you stand firm, lieutenant? Don't you know you can't jump quick enough?" A day or so after the admiral dodged a shot. The lieutenant smiled and held his tongue; but the admiral had a guilty conscience. He cleared his throat once or twice, shifted his attitude, and finally declared:

"Why, sir, you can't help it, sir. It's human nature, and there's an end to it!"

This writer gives the following account, which varies from others, of the last moments of the "Mississippi:"

"Directly opposite the center of the Port Hudson battery the 'Mississippi' stuck hard and fast, as fair a target as could be wished. Shot after shot was poured into her until her hull was riddled, and she had to be abandoned. She was hit two hundred and fifty times in half an hour. The officers who took the first boats never returned, and so the task of getting the men to safety devolved upon Lieutenant Dewey. Twice he went to the 'Richmond,' and twice came back, until at last he and Captain Smith stood alone on the deck. She was set afire in five places. 'Are you sure she will burn, Dewey?' the captain asked as he paused at the gangway. Dewey risked his life to go to the ward-rook for a last look, and together they left the ship, Dewey without his coat-tails, sorrowfully, with the shot splashing all around them."

Many books will be written of the combat in Manila Bay, but it is not proposed

to occupy this volume with the minute reassertion of facts that have been impressed upon the public consideration. We desire to relieve the story of the burden of the narrative, by using the authoritative official lines that disperse the elements of controversy and point out the surveyed and located headlines of truth established. It is to be said often and always the battle was fought in a way characteristic of the American commander. He did more than give the orders,—he imparted the inspiration. The battle was his, as a masterpiece of art discloses the soul of the sculptor or painter. There was first the storm-swept sea of China, the White Squadron, darkened with dismal gray paint, and already to a great extent cleared for action, going upon the momentous enterprise that all men understood, plunging through the buffeting waves, quickly in the tropics and bearing straight south. The southern cross was on the left, leaning southward, and the moon on high by turns yellow and white; the north star near the horizon and sinking as the course was run; the Great Bear from his far Siberian domain dipped deep in the waters, the magnificent constellation of the Scorpion fretted the firmament with sparkling splendors; the milky way was a pavement of tiny diamonds,—the eternal highway where the dreamers walk and the great ones of the earth have built their castles to vanish in the misty millenniums; the wondrous glories of the clouds of the tropics, on the verge of Asia, till in their flaming beauty that so suddenly expires and leaves the spectral shadows that are the ghosts of lost empires. On the one hand the great islands of the group that Magellan found, his monumental discovery and his grave, on the other hand the continental shores of the ancient celestials, whose lands were the visions that allured Columbus to trust the trade winds in spite of the aberrations of his compass, to find immortality and imprisonment—glory in chains—and so identify himself with the two worlds in the one from which the geographers and astronomers have constructed a hemisphere, that his bones have wandered from one to the other, forbidden forever repose in either. Napoleon on the way to Egypt studied the stars that were reflected in the Mediterranean, and discussed philosophy with the scientists he was guarding to reveal the secrets of the Nile. Wolfe remembered Grey's *Elegy* on the way to mount the heights of Abraham from which the trumpets were to sound his everlasting fame, taking the last steps on the path of glory that leads but to the grave, and about to enter the silent tents on the eternal camping-ground.

Commodore Dewey could not have failed to know that the most glorious opportunity of his life for the performance of duty had come. He was out of touch with all the nations of the earth. The wires under him, talking from Madrid to Manila, had nothing to say to him. The fleet was a weapon fashioned to his hand.

He was to strike the first blow in the war of the United States with Spain. From the center all round to the rim of the sea there was none to dispute his sway. His word was law. The issues of life and death were his to decide. He would nod like a god and launch thunderbolts. He knew that the world knew he was on the way to battle. All the Capitals wired together were watching, waiting, calculating his movements. As his mind flashed, the future would be aflame. There was a fleet and army of his countrymen's foes ready to receive him. He could not have been unconscious that his sixty years had been one long training for that which was to come, and there came back—who shall doubt it—the days when in the midst of the thunders and lightnings of battle he had guided the steamer "Mississippi" on the mighty river of the same name to victory,—then the scene of the burning of the ship and the awful shock that told her doom; the bombardment of Fort Fisher when the gate was closed through which the Southern confederacy traded with Europe; and there were visions of Gibraltar, Malta, Alexandria and Palestine; and there, too, was Jerusalem that he had seen, the city of which Abraham Lincoln was talking to his wife while the assassin was grasping his pistol to strike down the man foremost in the world that "Good Friday" night when he was killed.

There is a certain formidableness in common between the rock of Gibraltar and the rock of Corregidor. An approach to the latter in the night, even when there is a friendly greeting, is a proceeding with gloomy accessories. The two entrances of the bay are on either side of an island green by day, where the steep places are not so precipitous as to be barren and black at night. The channels south and north, as one goes in right or left, are invisible and seem impenetrable. As the ship draws nigh, the wall of blackness is less solid for a space. There is since we have it as a new possession a flash of lights, red and white alternating, on the top of the rock, which is about half as high and twice as broad as Gibraltar. When the American squadron arrived and Dewey told his captains the fleet would enter the bay at once, there was not a light visible anywhere on the shore, and the southern or right channel was cavernous. There was a certainty of cannon and a chance for torpedoes, explosions from above and below presumably awaiting the adventurers. Spain had been advised fully that war with the United States was a question of time, and sent ammunition to the Philippines, so that they had ten millions of Mauser and Remington cartridges to surrender when Manila capitulated. There was abundance of ammunition for great guns and torpedoes galore. Dewey's way was, as it glowed in his mind and has burned in history, to go ahead and find and fight the foe, taking all the chances of death or victory—the high note of daring reduced to a simple business proposition.

There was a Spanish fleet, and the opinion of Europe had been that the Spaniards were well equipped with the class of fighting vessels most effective, and might contest the seas with us. Admiral Dewey had knowledge of the batteries between which he found the fleet that it was his mission to destroy. The dangers that existed loom up as by a flash-light in the official report of Captain Gridley that the battery next Manila "fired shells over a range of seven miles at our cruisers, the flagship being especially subjected to those attentions." One of those three-hundred-pound steel bolts, and a hundred of them were waiting beside the big gun, striking the "Olympia" with the force that carried them six miles beyond might have changed the scene. Captain Coghlan of the "Raleigh" reported: "Not being able to find a channel farther inside, and everything in sight having been destroyed, this vessel, at 1:30 p. m. withdrew, and later anchored near the flagship." "Everything in sight destroyed" is as a line, excellent and restful. The "Concord" fired one hundred and fifteen 6-inch full charges, sixty-seven 6-inch reduced charges, six shrapnel, one hundred and seventy-six 6-inch common shell, two hundred and twenty 6-pounder cartridges, one hundred and twenty 3-pounder cartridges, and sixty 1-pounder cartridges. The "Petrel" reported the expenditure during action of one hundred and thirteen 6-inch common shells, three 6-inch armor-piercing shells, eighty-two 6-inch full charges, thirty-four 6-inch reduced charges and three hundred and thirteen 3-pounder ammunition. Lieutenant-Commander Norris, of the "Boston," reports: "One noteworthy feature was the conduct of the Chinese mess-men who were stationed in the after powder division. While they are generally considered entirely alien in their ideas and are not regarded as good fighters, yet in this case they displayed as much zeal, bravery and energy as any other person. The uninterrupted ammunition supply in the after part of the ship was largely due to their efforts." The Spanish Admiral says in his official report: "At midnight gun-fire was heard off Corregidor, and at 2 of the morning of the 1st of May, I received telegraphic advices that the American vessels were throwing their search lights at the batteries of the entrance, with which they had exchanged several shots." Of the American fire he says: "The Americans fired most rapidly. There came upon us numberless projectiles, as the three cruisers at the head of the line devoted themselves almost entirely to fight the 'Christina,' my flagship. The enemy shortened the distance between us, and rectifying his aim, covered us with a rain of rapid-fire projectiles. \* \* \* At 10:30 the enemy returned, forming a circle to destroy the arsenal and the ships which remained to me, opening upon them a horrible fire." The Spanish Admiral had not only been notified by midnight guns at Corregidor. He says that on April 30, "at 7 p. m., I received

a telegram from Subig announcing that the enemy's squadron had entered the port at 3, reconnoitering, doubtless seeking our ships, and from there they sailed with course for Manila." The following summary report from Admiral Dewey of the operations of his squadron all summer is a most satisfactory document:

United States Naval Force on Asiatic Station, Flagship "Olympia," Cavite, P. I., September 19, 1898.

Sir: In accordance with paragraph 1, article 260, United States Navy Regulations, I have the honor to submit the following report of operations of the United States naval force on Asiatic Station during the period from July 1, 1897, to August 31, 1898. The squadron was under command of Rear-Admiral F. V. McNain, U. S. N., until February 3, 1898, when I relieved him.

It has included the following vessels during the period covered by this report:

"Olympia," flagship.

"Boston."

"Monocacy."

"Petrel."

"Yorktown," left the station (at Yokohama) October 2, 1897.

"Machias," left the station (at Aden) January 9, 1898.

"Concord," arrived on station (at Yokohama) February 9, 1898.

"Raleigh," arrived on station (at Aden) January 5, 1898.

"McCulloch," revenue cutter; attached to station (at Hongkong) April 17, 1898.

"Baltimore," arrived on station (at Yokohama) April 11, 1898.

"Nanshan," collier; purchased (at Hongkong) April 6, 1898.

"Zafiro," supply vessel; purchased (at Hongkong) April 11, 1898.

"Manila," captured (at Cavite) May 1, 1898.

"Callao," captured (at Cavite) May 1, 1898.

"Charleston," arrived on station (at Cavite) June 30, 1898.

"City of Peking," transport and storeship; arrived on station (at Manila) June 30, 1898; left station (at Manila) June 30, 1898.

"Monterey," arrived on station (at Manila) August 4, 1898.

"Brutus," collier; arrived on station (at Manila) August 4, 1898.

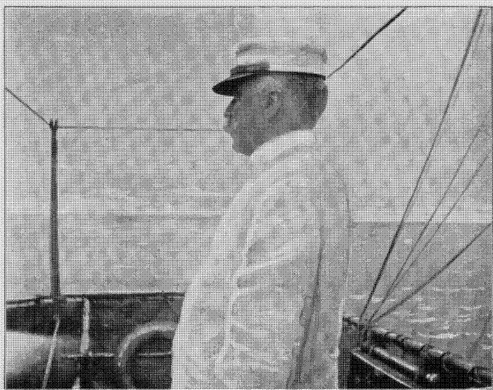
"Monadnock," arrived on station (at Manila) August 16, 1898.

"Nero," collier; arrived on station (at Manila) August 16, 1898.

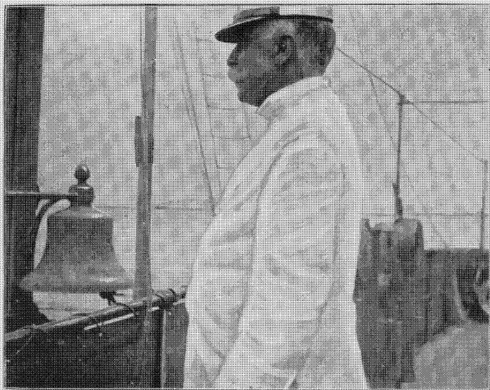
During the first part of the fiscal year the routine work of the squadron was carried on, nearly all the ports on the China and Japan coasts being visited, and especial attention being paid to Chemulpo on account of the disturbed condition of Korea.



ADMIRAL MONTTJO, COMMANDER OF THE FLEET THAT ADMIRAL DEWEY SUNK.



These are kodak snaps taken of the Admiral during the battle of Manila Bay and are unique. Never before was the art of photography used to catch the attitude and expression of a historical character in the act of commanding in a famous engagement on land or sea. The kodak was held by an officer who happened to think of the interest in perpetuating the Admiral's form and grave vigilance of expression while directing the storm of battle.





On February 26, 1898, orders from the Department were received to assemble the squadron at Hongkong, and all the vessels except the "Monocacy" were sent there with the greatest possible dispatch. The "Nanshan" and "Zafiro" were purchased and filled with coal and provisions, and all vessels were kept ready to move at twenty-four hours' notice.

On April 25 the squadron, now consisting of the "Olympia," "Boston," "Raleigh," "Baltimore," "Concord," "Petrel," "McCulloch," "Nanshan," and "Zafiro," proceeded to Mirs Bay, China, in consequence of the neutrality proclamation of the governor of Hong Kong, and on the 27th sailed for the Philippines.

On the night of April 30 the squadron entered Manila Bay through the Boca Grande, ineffectively opposed by the batteries at that entrance, which fired only a few shots.

At daybreak on May 1 engaged the Spanish squadron at Cavite and the shore batteries at Cavite and Manila, the engagement resulting in the destruction of the Spanish squadron and the capture of the Cavite batteries and naval arsenal with the armed transport "Manila" and numerous small vessels and tugs.

On May 3 the "Raleigh" and "Baltimore" proceeded to the entrance of the bay and took the batteries there without resistance, paroling the garrisons.

A strict blockade of Manila was now established, the squadron having complete possession of the bay, with headquarters at Cavite, where the arsenal was occupied and put in order and the workshops used for small repairs.

This arsenal contains excellent machine shops, with good facilities for making repairs of small extent; also numerous storehouses and living quarters in good condition. There are two ships for hauling out small vessels. The arsenal has been put in excellent order by Commander E. P. Wood, U. S. Navy, and has been made a valuable adjunct to the fleet, being used for repairs to the vessels of the fleet, the transports, and the numerous tugs and launches. Native laborers and mechanics have been employed. Much credit is due to Chief Engineer R. T. Hall, U. S. Navy, who has had charge of the steam engineering Department and has conducted it with energy and ability.

On May 12 the Spanish gunboat "Callao" entered the bay and was taken, her crew being paroled. The "Callao" and "Manila" were commissioned as tenders to the flagship.

The first detachment of the army arrived on June 30, convoyed by the "Baltimore," which had been sent to Cape Engano for that purpose. The "Charleston" accompanied this expedition, having, on June 21, taken possession, in the name of the United States, of Guam and the Ladrone Islands. The troops of this, as of the other expeditions, were landed with the assistance of the squadron.

On July 7 the "Raleigh" and "Concord" proceeded to Subig Bay and captured Isla Grande, at its entrance, without serious resistance.

There being no cable communication the "McCulloch" and "Zafiro" made frequent voyages to Hongkong with dispatches.

On August 13, having previously summoned the Spanish governor-general to surrender, the army and the fleet under my command made a joint attack upon the city of Manila, resulting in its capture without loss or damage to the fleet.

The blockade was then raised and the port opened to commerce. The Pasig river, which had been obstructed with sunken vessels by the Spanish, was cleared, and the lights and aids to navigation re-established. This work was carried on by Captain Glass, of the "Charleston," who had been appointed captain of the port.

The "Raleigh," "Olympia," "Concord" and "Boston" have been sent to Hongkong to dock; the other vessels to follow shortly.

Detailed statements of the movements of the various vessels are contained in the cruising reports on file in the Department.

The number of tons of coal consumed and cost thereof are as follows:

Vessel.	Tons.	Cost.	Number of tons of which cost not given.
"Olympia" and tenders .....	7,376.5	\$ 96,802.04	.....
"Baltimore" .....	4,947	49,978.23	.....
"Boston" .....	2,568.7	33,566.18	1,143.3
"Charleston" .....	1,784.8	20,769.38	.....
"Concord" .....	1,114	10,799.96	378.2
"McCulloch" .....	367.5	3,722.54	569.5
"Monadnock" .....	4,001.9	34,698.48	427.3
"Monocacy" .....	794	7,366.00	.....
"Monterey" .....	3,035	24,375.70	101
"Petrel" .....	1,002.4	9,341.52	130
"Raleigh" .....	5,921.6	38,640.68	1,252.2
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>32,813.4</b>	<b>\$330,060.71</b>	<b>4,001.5</b>

The vessels generally are in excellent condition. They have been docked at the interval required by regulations, except when war service has interfered. The boiler tubes of the "Boston" give out frequently and the boilers are limited to 70 pounds pressure. The "Monocacy" is in the same condition as at last report, and by order of the Department she is kept in the Yangtse river. The "Raleigh" is in good condition, except the engines and boilers, which have been under almost constant repair. Owing to the faulty construction of her fire rooms, the heat below is such that she will never be efficient in this regard. The "Baltimore" is in good condition, except the boilers, which are only fair.

The efficiency of the vessels, as shown by their behavior in action, is excellent.

The squadron routine has been carried out, except when war service interfered. Regular target practice was held according to prescribed methods during the first half of the fiscal year, after which it was discontinued, the ammunition being needed for war purposes. Especial attention has been paid to subcaliber practice. The marksmanship in action was excellent.

Discipline has been very good. The following table shows the number of enlistments, discharges, desertions, general and summary courtmartial, and petty punishments:

Vessel.	Enlistments.	Discharges.	Desertions.	General courts-martial.	Special courts-martial.	Petty punishments.
"Olympia" .....	70	71	13	1	8	963
"Baltimore" .....	18	8	24	1	12	379
"Boston" .....	11	18	8	3	15	430
"Charleston" .....	4	2	0	0	9	136
"Concord" .....	3	1	0	0	2	154
"McCulloch" .....	19	14	2	0	3	17
"Monadnock" .....	14	13	22	0	7	395
"Monocacy" .....	40	29	10	0	9	170
"Monterey" .....	42	27	42	3	20	484
"Petrel" .....	8	5	11	5	9	257
"Raleigh" .....	40	16	23	3	19	849
Total .....	269	204	155	16	113	4,234

The sanitary condition has been remarkably good. A number of the vessels were for some time in a port where smallpox and plague were epidemic, but they escaped entirely, although the contagion reached other men-of-war in the harbor. During four months in Manila Bay there has been almost no sickness. The following table shows the percentages of sick, number of deaths, number sent to hospital, and number invalided home:

Vessel.	Per cent. Sick.	Deaths.	Hospital.	Home.
"Olympia" .....	1.25	4	36	6
"Baltimore" .....	1.24	0	18	2
"Boston" .....	2.16	2	9	4
"Charleston" .....	2.88	0	12	0
"Concord" .....	2.58	0	3	0
"McCulloch" .....	8.80	2	7	4
"Monadnock" .....	1.16	0	22	2
"Monocacy" .....	2.17	1	19	1
"Monterey" .....	1.19	0	18	1
"Petrel" .....	2.48	1	0	2
"Raleigh" .....	5.77	2	15	2
Total .....		12	159	24

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

GEORGE DEWEY,

Rear-Admiral, U. S. N.,

Commanding U. S. Naval Force on Asiatic Station.

THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY,

Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

## CHAPTER X.

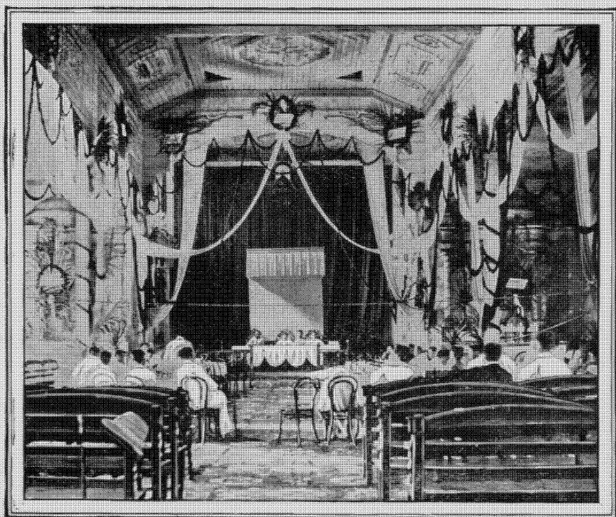
### DEWEY'S ADMINISTRATION AT MANILA.

Subdivisions of the Duties of the Admiral—How Staunch and True He Was Under Many Complications of Difficulty and Danger—He Kept a Long, Lonely Watch on Our New Possessions and the Safety of Our Commerce with Asia—The Tagalo Conspiracy and Insurrection a Rising of Semi-Barbarous Tyrants Against the Liberators of the Philippine People—We Are Maintaining with Our Own Rights the Liberties of the Filipinos, for the Sake of the United States and the Territory of the Archipelago—The Course of the Admiral Marked by Enlightened Consideration of Christian Civilization and Human Rights According to the Constitution and Laws—The Traditions and Ambitions of Americans.

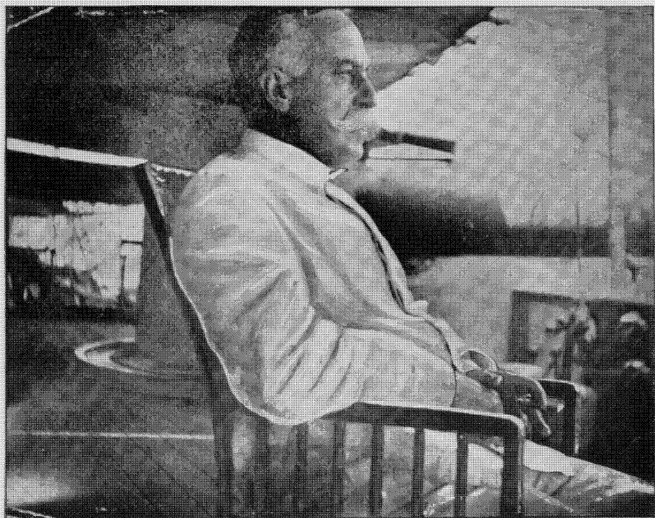
We have to consider Admiral Dewey at Manila: First, as the commander of the American squadron, that made haste to strike the Spaniards at Manila and put an end to their fleet; second, to his capture of the arsenal at Cavite and establishment of a blockade, after capturing the forts at the mouth of the bay, cutting the cable because the Spaniards would not accept a convention of restrictions of its use and could not be allowed to have it in exclusive possession; third, his relations with the Philippine insurgents who, as soon as Aguinaldo arrived, began their policy of assumption, aggression and insolence, behaving as savages with just a varnish of civilization that added to their native malignity and barbaric vanity, the plausibilities of disguising conspiracies in diplomatic phrases and purposes of incendiarism and assassination in professions of gratitude to their benefactors; fourth, maintaining a truce with the Spanish army and the authorities of the city by readiness to respond to a single hostile shot with a general bombardment; fifth, discriminating against firing on the city when demanding its surrender, and confining the fire to the defences, sparing the city itself, so long as not a shot was aimed at the fleet in command of the bay; sixth, crushing with his guns the seaside fort that was the key of the fortifications of the city, and giving the American army comparatively easy admission and possession, saving at once the lives of our soldiers and possessing Manila; seventh, the maintenance of the blockade before the army came and the town was taken, holding his own against the menace of warships that appeared with various views of their rights and obligations, some of them indicating a design of encroachments and an inclination to stir the antagonisms assembled and develop in disorder a drift to hostilities; eighth, the administration of the



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
PRIVATE OFFICE OF INSURGENT LEADER AGUINALDO.



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
ASSEMBLY ROOM OF THE FILIPINO INSURGENTS' CONGRESS.



A striking likeness of Admiral Dewey sitting under the awning of the "Olympia," smoking a cigar. The lines of the face are strikingly characteristic. The figure is in repcse, and the absence of the cap, almost always worn, shows the strong lines of the head. The Admiral was not sitting for his picture and was unconscious of the snap-shot. This is a very important addition to our collection of Dewey pictures.

occupation so far as the guns of the navy dominated the situation, for sixty days alone in authority and absolute, one thousand men holding mastery over millions, asserting the rights, preserving the commerce and holding high the dignity of the United States; ninth, opening the port to commerce—fair trade above suspicion of the continuance of Spanish concessions.

The story of the battle of Manila, that wiped the Spanish warships from the oriental seas, with the exception of the furtive and prowling gunboats hidden ready to start on errands of mischief, is as well known to the world as the battles of Marathon, Bunker Hill, Waterloo, Buena Vista and Gettysburg. It will be told a thousand times and a subject of surprise full of the alluring magnetism of achievements, that change the currents of history that are broad as the great streams that rise from the seas of the tropics, swept before the trade winds against continents, and bearing in oceanic tumult the warmth of the torrid to the frigid zone. The battle of Manila made permanent changes on the map of Asia, and awoke influences to abide in both the Americas and the cluster of continents on the side of the world of which we have written history of the greatest antiquity. We are concerned not so much in the repetition of the familiar features and details of the shocks of war as in the circumstances that disclose the character of the man we celebrate, undoubtedly one who has won the admiring attention of mankind, and is so far representative of the higher elements of manhood that the interest of his race in him will be perpetual. The dispatches passing between the State Department and Admiral Dewey, after the city of Manila was taken, into our hands and before the Tagalos made their open scramble to supersede Spain in looting the Philippines and tyrannizing over those they call countrymen, are filled with matter of moment presented in a style that is captivating in its colorless precision and forcible simplicity.

---

DEWEY, Hongkong:

Washington, August 27, 1898.

Transmitting telegram received by State Department:

"Large number Spanish priests and civil officers, an element dangerous to United States, wish to leave for Hongkong. No means of transportation. Army authorities willing to send transports same via Hongkong, but lack authority. Will War Department cable me authorization? No expense to government. Officers all advise measure.

WILLIAMS, Consul."

The President desires your views and suggestions upon this subject.

ALLEN.

Manila, August 28, 1898.

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, Washington:

Am advised that in addition to Spanish civil authorities there are about 750 priests, who are anxious to leave the country. Strongly advise that they be given passage to Hongkong, as they are heartily disliked by the insurgents, and their departure would tend to appease latter and to promote harmony. DEWEY.

---

DEWEY, Manila:

Washington, August 29, 1898.

At the instance of the French ambassador, information concerning treatment of Spanish prisoners by insurgents is requested. ALLEN, Acting Secretary.

---

Manila, August 31, 1898.

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, Washington:

Referring to your telegram of August 29, from my observation and that of my officers, the Spanish prisoners are not treated cruelly by the insurgents, but they are neglected, not from design, but owing to want of proper food supply, medical outfit, and attendance. DEWEY.

---

DEWEY, Manila:

Washington, September 7, 1898.

By direction of the President, you will exert your influence during suspension of hostilities between United States and Spain to restrain insurgent hostilities toward Spaniards, and while maintaining a position of rightful supremacy as to the insurgents to pursue, so far as possible, a conciliatory course to all.

ALLEN, Acting Secretary.

---

(Services rendered by Belgian consul at Manila.)

U. S. NAVAL FORCE ON ASIATIC STATION,

Flagship "Olympia," Manila, August 17, 1898.

Sir: I have the honor to inform the Department of the services rendered by Mr. Edouard C. André, the Belgian consul at Manila, who, knowing that the fall of the city was inevitable, has been most assiduous in his endeavors to bring about its surrender without loss of life or property.

This gentleman has acted as intermediary between the two Governor-Generals on the one hand and General Merritt and myself on the other, carrying several im-



portant communications, among them a message from me to the Governor-General to the effect that if the numerous batteries on the water front of the walled city kept silent the city would not be shelled. The effect of this was the capture of this rich and populous city without loss of life to the squadron or to noncombatants and with little or none to our army.

It may be mentioned here that the Governor-General and Captain-General, Don Basilio Augustin, was relieved of command and authority on the 4th instant by Don Fermin Jaudenes, the former second in command. This change was made under orders from Madrid and the cause was said to have been that Don Basilio Augustin was disposed to surrender without a struggle.

The new Governor-General being thus committed to make a strong resistance, it is much to the credit of Mr. André that his counsel prevailed, and that in the attack the city batteries did not fire.

I trust that the Government will see fit to make some acknowledgment of Mr. André's valuable services.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

GEORGE DEWEY,  
Rear-Admiral, U. S. N.,  
Commanding U. S. Naval Force on Asiatic Station.

THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY,  
Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

---

(Seizure of Steamer "Abby.")

(Received at Washington, D. C., September 27, 1898.)

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, Washington:

Having received information American steamer "Abby" left Macao September 21 with cargo of arms for Batangas sent "McCulloch."

Arrived Bantangas 23d, found her in harbor having arrived three days earlier and landed cargo. Only Filipinos on board. They refused to give any information and had no papers whatever. Seized and brought her here, where now hold her. This steamer, formerly "Pasig," registered American vessel. United States consulate, Canton, have information she made one voyage of same kind before.

DEWEY.

7:12 a. m.

First we have a cable practically by the President, dated a fortnight after the capture of the city of Manila, and just before the departure of General Merritt, asking the advice of the Admiral on the most critical subjects for the exercise of American power and judgment in the Philippines. This was the more significant because it is suggested by a cable to the State Department by the consul at Manila, Mr. Williams, who left that city just before the declaration of war against Spain, returned with Admiral Dewey, co-operated in the efforts to make Aguinaldo useful to the American cause, as he was a professed friend of America, who did not hesitate to say he was in favor of the Philippine archipelago becoming a colony of the United States. He used the word "colony" where no doubt he would have substituted the word "territory" if his understanding of our system of government had gone so far as to have contemplated the applicability of our management of territories to the government of those extensions of our national lines beyond the boundaries of the states. The object of the cable of Williams to the State Department was to obtain authorization to ship the Spanish priests and civil officers in the Philippines, by way of Hongkong, to Spain. The Admiral strongly advised that this be done, one reason being that they were "strongly disliked" by the insurgents, who were in a state of astonishing ferocity about the Spanish priests, and avowed the purpose of killing them if they remained. It was the insurgent policy to give priests the choice between slaughter and deportation of themselves. There was no reserve in the insurgent expressions that "the friars" must be slain if they stayed, and they were incessantly tortured by threats of mutilation if not of massacre. Aguinaldo sympathized with these bloodthirsty ferocities, and, though it was charged by those who did not stand in awe of him that he was tender in respect to the Jesuits, he said, when pressed on the subject that they "must go also," adding that they ought to want to go, had better go, and he would advise them to get away! This was his idea of a diplomatic statement of the state of affairs, and he made it on the same day that he received a deputation of American Catholic priests and refused to allow the Spanish priests in his power to leave the country. He had them in a frightful prison, and it was the Tagalo policy to hold them as hostages, as they were helpless, and the Spanish army were prisoners of war in the walled city awaiting the articles of capitulation. The reason assigned by Aguinaldo was that which he always offered when urged to a decision—that he had to "consult" his "compatriots." He dared not let the priests go home to Spain, though he said they ought to go, for the reason as he avowed that his tribesmen—his "dearly beloved people," was the imperial form he used when his private secretary held the pen and furnished the brains to prepare his proclamations—would

not defer to his authority to do it. The priests were held and the object ultimately admitted was that their liberty might be sold to raise money to purchase arms to fight the Americans. When Aguinaldo was at Singapore and conspiring to get himself taken to the Philippines, where he and thirty-two other Tagalos had accepted \$400,000 (Mexican), and a package of promises (Spanish), to abandon the islands, and on a certified check and a flagrantly false show of a treaty were enjoying the exile for which they had bargained, accepting the silver and the stamped parchment—at this critical time the Tagalo conspirator was a lively “American” in his effusions, and offered his word, many words, of assurance that he could, when restored, handle his people at pleasure! What he wanted was the use of the Americans to get the prestige of a triumphant return, and use the swarms he could muster on that reputation to subordinate the Americans to his dictatorship. When Admiral Dewey permitted him to go back to the country he had sold out; instead of controlling his tribe, he “took water,” as Americans say; that is, took refuge in the humble plea that he could not do all he desired for the Americans because his own people were distrustful of him, he was so fond of Americans and so persistent in his friendship. This man succeeded in being landed at Cavite some weeks before the first division of the American army appeared under General Thomas Anderson, and then Aguinaldo’s letters declared his diabolical egotism and effrontery in putting himself forward as dictator in the name of the people whose cause he had sold, giving up to Spain and going into exile, cash in hand, and never had the chance or the wish to consult any people anywhere about anything. He had already in his Tagalo fancy appropriated to himself Dewey’s victory, and having scraped together a few thousand tribesmen he proposed to make conditions—one the recognition of his government, and permit Americans to land, if they would make a treaty with him, an alleged military commander, whose sole affair of duty was to protect the conquest exclusively won by our navy, and to defend it by its extension—a treaty with “this government” as he called his military staff. He wanted his self-constituted dictatorship to be received by the United States as the rightful, fundamental, elementary and only authority on the islands. He was ready, aye, he proposed in substance to take command of the Army and Navy of the United States. This fantastic policy was impudently asserted so far as our army was concerned, and substantially indicated in his attitude toward the fleet. It was his policy, after Manila had been taken, to cut off the supply of pure water to the American troops, and he had attempted to put himself in position to negotiate with the fleet, by stopping the canoes from the Pasig and the lake beyond and the shores of the bay from selling vegetables to the destroyers of the

Spanish fleet. Admiral Dewey was, of course, as a civilized man, in favor of giving the Spaniards, priests and others who wanted to be fugitives from a semi-barbarous horde, passage to Hongkong. At the same time he thought it well to carry as far as practicable the theory that the Luzon Tagalo insurgents were Christians, to some extent civilized, in the hope that they would in a measure accept the flattery and probably do things to confirm the good opinion of them, which it was desirable should be continued. The Admiral testified that he and his officers "from observation"—and the conditions were such that there was not much in sight—the cruelty to Spaniards was not cruelty for its own sake, but lack of food and medicine and attention! The politeness of good wishes was stretched as far as it would go, but the implication was definite and obvious, and the President directed the extension of the Admiral's influence to restrain insurgent hostilities towards the Spaniards, adding there was to be maintained "a position of rightful supremacy" as to what the insurgents might do, and conciliate all, far as possible. The insurgents—the Tagalo Aguinaldo organization—did not want any conciliation short of the recognition of the tribal tyranny of one man at the head of a gang as a "government"—"this government"—more than that, a government of "the people"—Aguinaldo, his chief of staff and secretary being the people—and there could be no peace, no possible compromise short of the play of the first fiddle by the Malay Tagalos and the second fiddle by the Americans—"this government" of Aguinaldo, the dictator, to dictate to the party of the second part, the President of the United States, and through him reduce to subordination the Army and Navy of the United States to Aguinaldo's "this government." The first act of subordination the Tagalo tyrant required was the repudiation of the "faith and honor of the army of the United States," pledged in the articles of capitulation signed by the Spaniards and Americans, the conditions of surrender of the city of Manila. The American army was asked to disregard faith and honor at the dictation of This Insignificance. It was largely through the intervention of the Belgian Consul, Mr. E. C. André, that Admiral Dewey was enabled, from his flagship, to hold relations with the Spanish authorities. The acknowledgment of the unexampled official services of Mr. André by Admiral Dewey will give him a high place in the esteem of the people of the United States. There can be no shadow of questioning on the subject. The personal statement by Consul André received, read and published by the American Paris Treaty Commission was a document unusual in character and form, and of the greater consequence and pertinence and the more regarded because it was not prepared in his consular capacity, but as an interested representative of the business men of Manila. Mr.

. . .

André had, at least until the war with Spain inaugurated revolution in the Philippines, found himself fortunate in his investments, and as a holder of property he saw that the defense of the measure of civilization obtained in the islands depended upon American occupation and the supremacy of our authority permanently in the islands; and he gave it as his conviction that the Aguinaldo following did not exceed one-half of one per cent of the Philippine population. The rest of the "liberty-loving people" under the Tagalo faction dictatorship are dupes and slaves, fools or savages. Admiral Dewey's dispatch of September 27, read by the light of subsequent events, discloses the methods of the insurgents in procuring arms, with the carefully studied purpose of making war upon the United States, the most savage that has occurred since the horrors of San Domingo, with the additional horror that the insurgents of Hayti were men fighting and destroying for liberation from servitude, while the Tagalo insurrection is a rising against liberators in behalf of a scheme of tyranny incomparable in degradation and the infamy of ingratitude.

Admiral Dewey in an "interview" said relative to the lessons of the battle of the bay of Manila, May 1, 1898, that the first was the importance of good guns and gunnery. He added:

"It confirms my early experiences under Admiral Farragut, that combats are decided more by skill in gunnery and the quality of the guns than by all else.

"Torpedoes and other appliances are good in their way, but are entirely of secondary importance.

"The Spaniards, with their combined fleet and forts, were equal to us in gun power. But they were unable to harm us because of bad gunnery.

"Constant practice made our gunnery destructive and won the victory

"The second lesson of this battle is the complete demonstration of the value of high grade men. Cheap men are not wanted, are not needed, are a loss to the United States navy.

"We should have none but the very best men behind the guns. It will not do to have able officers and poor men. The men in their class must be the equal of the officers in theirs. We must have the best men filling all the posts on shipboard.

"To make the attainments of the officers valuable we must have, as we have in this fleet, the best men to carry out their commands.

"The third lesson, not less important than the others, is the necessity for inspection. Everything to be used in a battle should have been thoroughly inspected by naval officials.

"If this is done there will be no failure at a crisis in time of danger. Look at the difference between our ships and the Spanish ships.

"Everything the Spaniards had was supplied by contract. Their shells, their powder, all their materials, were practically worthless, while ours were perfect."

This is the highest testimony that has been given or can be given to the integrity of our naval equipment. The Admiral had, in the Navy Department, a good deal to do with that, fitting our war vessels according to the latest improvements. One subject to which he gave his attention with efficiency was the system of signaling, that a squadron might be handled intelligently as one ship. This with the thorough application of steam power, and the enlargement of electrical usefulness organized victory. That which the Admiral says of the winning points is of the most positive importance. The torpedo system was discredited by all the battles in the war. The torpedo boats and destroyers that were held in Europe to be Spain's best fighting machines did not anywhere appear in the course of the war except to be crushed by the rapid fire of our secondary batteries. "Skill in gunnery and the quality of the guns," the Admiral says, decide the combats, and that was his early experience with Farragut. It was also the experience of the captains of our frigates in the war with England. The Americans made good broadside and pivot guns and were sharpshooters with them. The wonderful numbers of hits our gunners made decided uniformly the combats in our favor if they were on terms approximating to equality with our opponents, and the English were as a rule better instructed in marksmanship than any other people, with the exception of ourselves. The latest illustration of our superiority over English guns and gunners was in the sinking of the "Alabama" by the "Kearsarge." The "Alabama" was a British ship, built, armed and manned, but under Confederate officers. The gunners were English, not, perhaps, experts, but, like the coal Secretary Long cabled Dewey to fill up with at Hongkong, "the best to be had." In this combat the American advantage was more in the gunnery than in the guns, for at that time the naval artillery experiments of England were better advanced than ours. The marksmanship of Americans has been even more remarkable in our armies than our navies, and where this was displayed on both sides, as when armies of Americans strove in battle with equal valor and skill the percentage of mortality as appears in the casualty record at Chickamauga, broke the records of slaughter. The two most startling exhibitions of the marksmanship of our countrymen were at the battle of New Orleans and the battle of Manila Bay. The loss of the British in killed and wounded at New Orleans was very nearly the round number two thousand. The American loss was eight killed and fourteen wounded; and this was occasioned

almost exclusively by the artillery of the British before the advance of their columns, which was made upon the ditch in the mud with as much confidence at first as the American forces advance upon the Filipinos. The American riflemen under Jackson were Mississippi valley men, the greater number from Kentucky and Tennessee, and they were instructed to reserve their fire until they could see "the whites of the eyes of the red-coats." The number of men shot dead at the first discharge from the American front was frightful. The British veterans were gallantly led, Pakenham himself riding forward, repeatedly hit, but never flinching, was killed. The story is very familiar. The soldiers of England were in surprising numbers shot through their heads. They were Wellington's troops that had fought with him in Spain against the French, where it was Parkenham's division that struck the blow that told the fortunes of the day at Salamanca. Wellington disbelieved the first news from New Orleans, denounced it as impossible. Returning from Elba, Napoleon was in the anxieties of the struggle to get an army of his old soldiers together to beat the English and Prussians, moving the former from the seacoast and the latter from the Rhine, to unite in Belgium was the plan of the allied campaign. Napoleon was to beat them before they got together. When he heard of Andrew Jackson's victories, and inspected an American rifle such as was used in the battle, he is said to have been profoundly interested in the study of the weapon. He it was who sold Louisiana to Thomas Jefferson, who did not get the consent of the people to the transfer, nor regard himself as an enemy to liberty and the Declaration of Independence on account of that negligence. The \$15,000,000 Napoleon received for half the continent he spent in the manufacture of muskets superior to those in the hands of his or any other army, and the new weapon was satisfactorily experimented at Austerlitz. The English expedition that came to grief at New Orleans was sent to capture the mouth of the Mississippi, the possession of which had consoled Jefferson for the strain he was in his imagination obliged to put upon the most magnificent seat of empire ever sold. It was Andrew Jackson whose victory confirmed our title to the land. This was a conquest, and the people of the Mouth of the Mississippi and the trans-Mississippi region never were asked to give their consent either to the Jeffersonian purchase or the Jacksonian conquest.

The marksmanship of which Admiral Dewey speaks as skill in gunnery was that of our modern artillery, and he puts the guns and gunnery first in accounting for the phenomenal contrast between the damage inflicted by our fire and that which the Spaniards were able to do us, after all their lavish expenditure of ammunition. One of Dewey's officers makes a statement with a touch of novelty in it, to the effect that he told the Admiral as they were moving across the bay, out of

the Spanish fire for breakfast, he thought it "damnable" that they had not ripped up the Spanish ships to a greater extent, and the Admiral agreed with him that there was something "damnable" about it. This anecdote appears in an effort to make a showing that the hero of the day approached the use of profane language. In that respect the story is rather feeble, but there is in another aspect, something significant. One of the Captains who took a leading part said to the author of this book at Manila and on the "Baltimore" he could not account for some time for the number of shots fired well aimed to all appearances that could not be traced. At length the secret was revealed—the lost bolts were those that hulled the Spaniards, for there was cast a death shade around the ships, "like the hurricane's eclipse of the sun." There was no trouble in seeing splashes in the water. It is further related that there was in the magazines of the American squadron only 60 per cent of a full supply of ammunition. The Admiral's keen eye had noticed that the fire from the flagship that was doing the greater share of the good work that could be distinguished, was by the five-inch guns, of which there were ten on his ship. He knew the five-inch ammunition was going fast and asked the number of rounds per gun on hand. The answer was fifteen, and after two hours in action, the Admiral signaled the celebrated retirement, which was converted into a recess of three hours for breakfast, spell for cooling guns, easing breech locks and, indeed, to prepare for action with energy exceeding the first effort. Then came the astonishing return of no casualties.

The Army and Navy Journal, in to-day's issue, contained, in March, 1899, the following letter from Rear-Admiral Charles O'Neil, Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance:

"As there seems to be some doubts still existing in the minds of some people as to whether or not Commodore Dewey drew out of action at the battle of Manila Bay because he was short of ammunition or to go to breakfast, the following passages are quoted from his official reports published in the appendix to the Report of the Bureau of Navigation. On page 70 the following appears:

"'At 7:35 a. m., it having been erroneously reported to me that only fifteen rounds per gun remained for the five-inch rapid-fire battery of the "Olympia," I ceased firing and withdrew the squadron for consultation and a redistribution of ammunition, if necessary.'

"A little further on, at the bottom of the same page, appears the following:

"'At 11:16 a. m., finding that the report of scarcity of ammunition was incorrect, I returned with the squadron to the attack.'

"The official returns of ammunition expended show that the 'Olympia' had



on hand, on going into action, five hundred and eighty-nine rounds of five-inch ammunition, and that she expended less than half of it, viz.: two hundred and eighty-one rounds, leaving three hundred and eight rounds on hand. The 'Raleigh,' the only other vessel in the squadron having five-inch guns, went into action with nine hundred and six rounds, expending three hundred and forty-one rounds, and had five hundred and sixty-five rounds left.

"There was, owing to circumstances beyond the control of the Bureau, a smaller proportion of five-inch than any other class. The fact that Commodore Dewey telegraphed for more ammunition after the battle was not an indication that his supply was seriously depleted, but was probably due to the uncertainty as to what he might be called upon to do in the future, and, like a prudent commander, he desired to be prepared for any contingencies that might arise. As soon as the Department learned that there had been a battle, steps were taken to immediately make good all expenditures of ammunition and to provide a liberal reserve."

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY OF ADMIRAL DEWEY'S POSITION IN THE PHILIPPINES.

The Processes of Public Opinion in the United States—The Colonial Ambition of European Powers and How It Has Been Manifested in the Seas of Asia—The Inertia That Americans Had to Overcome—The Appearance of Germany in Assertion of Asian Interests—The Emperor and Prince Bismarck on That Subject—American Expansion—Our Territorial Colonies—Stephen Decatur, the Naval Hero, as an Opponent of the Louisiana Purchase—Daniel Webster as a Prophet and Expansionist—The Congress of Nations in Representative Ships of War on the Coast of Asia—Strained Relations with Germans at Manila—The Captain of the "Raleigh" Tells a Story of His Admiral—The Admiral's Own Story—A Better Understanding Established.

Americans who do not from their homes look out upon lands that are drained by streams that run to the greater ocean of the globe, or upon the Pacific itself, have been slow to understand that "we, the people of the United States" have an immense and increasing interest in the affairs and the people of Asia. Nothing is more certain in the future of American history than that if we do not recede from the enterprise and ambition of growth that has been the order of nature of the nation, even in our colonial start, that we shall because we must become a great Asiatic power and be influential in the huge continent that extends from Siberia to the Indies and is inhabited by the majority of the human race. Some years ago—not very many, though so much has happened since Burlingame was minister to China—it became evident that two great questions, each with far-extending varieties of developments massed as "protection" and "labor," demanded restraint upon our relations first with Europeans and more than all with Asiatics. We could not, for instance, maintain a system of protection of American labor and allow perfect freedom of immigration, permitting even a forced business of importing labor by contract. The theory of making our continent something more than an asylum for the oppressed of all lands was required lest we should be oppressed by a secondary form of slave trade. It became evident after the marvels of steam power in making us acquainted with remote regions on the borders of the far-off seas, and this had been supplemented by our own continental railroad lines uniting the Pacific and Atlantic slopes, as long before this, had been by steel channels, familiarity of intercourse between the Gulf and lake regions, and when

the wires over the land, and cables under the water had diffused knowledge of vital concern to all the centers, commercial, monetary and industrial, that are the capitals of the earth, that modern improvements multiplied, people and lands for the people were not as abundant as they had been. In America we rested for awhile secure in the common but very imperfect comprehension of the important problem of the need of a vast supply of land to foster republican forms of government, opening areas for the relief of congestion, and that the Great American Desert was a tremendous fact, not at all a myth invented that we might be equal in all the surprises of geography with Africa, and that we were consuming our good land as rapidly as we had squandered our seemingly inexhaustible inheritance of forests. We of America were hardly aroused to an intelligent sense of the meaning of the scramble in Africa by the great powers of Europe, with the single exception of Russia, in the absorption for the enrichment of the opportunities of the hereafter of the enormous tracts of excellent land apparently reserved in the Dark Continent as an ultimate resource of mankind. There are, as Lord Salisbury has announced, two sorts of nations—the quick and the dead. The quick are those that rejoice in their strength, willing to be held to judgment for it, and alert to expand, moved by the same instinct of gaining new possessions that sent the swarming tribes of Asia to overrun the forests and instruct the barbarians of Europe long before Europe found the Americas for her overflow. The “dead” are not willing to admit that their days and generations of expansion are over, and they affect land hunger when their passion is a mere fancy. France and Italy have affected an anxiety that arose from a morbid appetite, not a necessity of making provision of new hives for the relief of the old swarmeries. Hence the discredit that Madagascar and Abyssinia have brought upon the principle and policy of colonization. Bismarck was too old when he had built the German Empire so strong that it firmly stood the shock of his own retirement, before the question of colonizing with the active and material support of the government became one of moment in Germany. It is not given often to one man to change the maps of two continents, certainly not unless all the progressive potentialities are with him. It was no more for Bismarck to reconstruct Africa and Asia after establishing the supremacy of Germany than it was for De Lesseps to construct a canal across the Isthmus of Darien after having opened the conquering channel of commerce between the Eastern and Western seas through the Isthmus of Suez. If there is an exception it is to be found in the President of the United States, who in one year, embodying the spirit, sense and strength of the American people, has been the executive architect of transformation of the East and West Indies, so that new maps are

needed to display in correct colors archipelagoes both in the Orient and the Occident. But the young Emperor of Germany, forbidden to go to war because he had the grandest military machine ever organized, surpassing the Romans as they exceeded the Greeks, had a keen eye for expansion by colonization, and, after checking England's aggressive civilization in Africa, made haste to manifest himself in China, and put on the stage a drama for the departure of his brother to China, playing the leading part at the banquet that was arranged to celebrate the expansion of his imperialism, and followed his brother with ships of war so as to make a braver show abroad than at home. It is that which accounts for the friction with us in the Philippines. Russia is the one nation that has vast and contiguous territories both in Europe and Asia, and presses gigantically from the north upon the continents, from Behring Straits to Norway. She has more interest in China than any or all the powers of Western Europe. She is the most conspicuous of all nations in the north and west in participation in the partition of disintegrating China—the country in which monarchical government has decayed from the inherent weakness of the system which rots where it rests and is saved by chronic revolution from the absolutism of the mobs of anarchy. There has been no exception of empires since empires first rose and fell in Asia, equal in success in broadening by the people and for the people the domains of the people, to the extension of the United States; and yet it has hardly been comprehended that we have been the greatest and most successful of colonists. The original thirteen States and colonies were but a scrap of our undisputed possessions. Once there was a cry against accepting our destiny by the occupancy of the Pacific coast open to us, waiting us with all the charms of new lands and waters, because it would take six months to "get there." The voyage is not so long now. The world is not changed in dimensions, but man is more and more the master of his landed estate. It seems strange that we have in each of the generations that have witnessed our expansion, our conquests and acceptance of the title to land given by conquerors, had citizens of eminence—of high reputation as statesmen and heroes—who thought more land perilous. When we think of Dewey, we associate with him Perry and Decatur, Rogers and the Porters, Farragut, whose abounding glory brings the old and the new into its luminous atmosphere—and as we study the achievements of the commander of our Asiatic squadron there is no name that seems to better belong with his than that of Stephen Decatur, who thought his country marred and placed on the road to ruin by the Louisiana purchase. We quote Sparks' American Biography:

Decatur's services to his country were not only great and useful at the time

they were rendered, but they still remain after him, an undying legacy. Coleridge remarks in his noble eulogium of Sir Alexander Ball, that "such is the power of dispensing things, which Providence has attached to the truly great and good, that they cannot even die without advantage to their fellow-creatures; for death consecrates their example."

Decatur seems to have impressed most forcibly this profound thinker and discriminating observer. In the "Friend," written much nearer the time of his meeting Decatur at Malta than that of the conversation heretofore quoted from his "Table Talk," he gives the following version of Decatur's opinion concerning the acquisition of Louisiana:

"An American commander, who has deserved and received the highest honors which his grateful country, through her assembled representatives, could bestow upon him, once said to me with a sigh, 'In an evil hour for my country did the French and Spaniards abandon Louisiana to the United States. We were not sufficiently a country before; and should we ever be mad enough to drive the English from Canada and her other North American provinces we shall soon cease to be a country at all. Without local attachment, without national honor, we shall resemble a swarm of insects, that settle on the fruits of the earth to corrupt and consume them, rather than men who love and cleave to the land of their forefathers. After a shapeless anarchy, and a series of civil wars, we shall at last be formed into many countries, unless the vices engendered in the process should demand further punishment, and we should previously fall beneath the despotism of some military adventurer, like a lion consumed by an inward disease, prostrate and helpless, beneath the beak and talons of a vulture, or yet meaner bird of prey.'"

At a later period of his own life, and of his country's existence as a nation, Decatur might not, perhaps, have looked with so much apprehension on the extension of our territory. But time alone can decide the truth of his opinion.

Decatur, as much as any individual, redeemed the character of the country from the reproaches which opposing interests and the jealousy of adverse institutions and commercial rivalry had cast upon it. Though dead, he yet lives in the record of his heroic deeds, and in the awe with which they impressed the enemies of his country. Major Henry Lee, one of Napoleon's worthiest historians, when Consul-General of the United States at Algiers, in a dispatch to the State Department, thus eloquently enforces this view of the lasting character of Decatur's services:

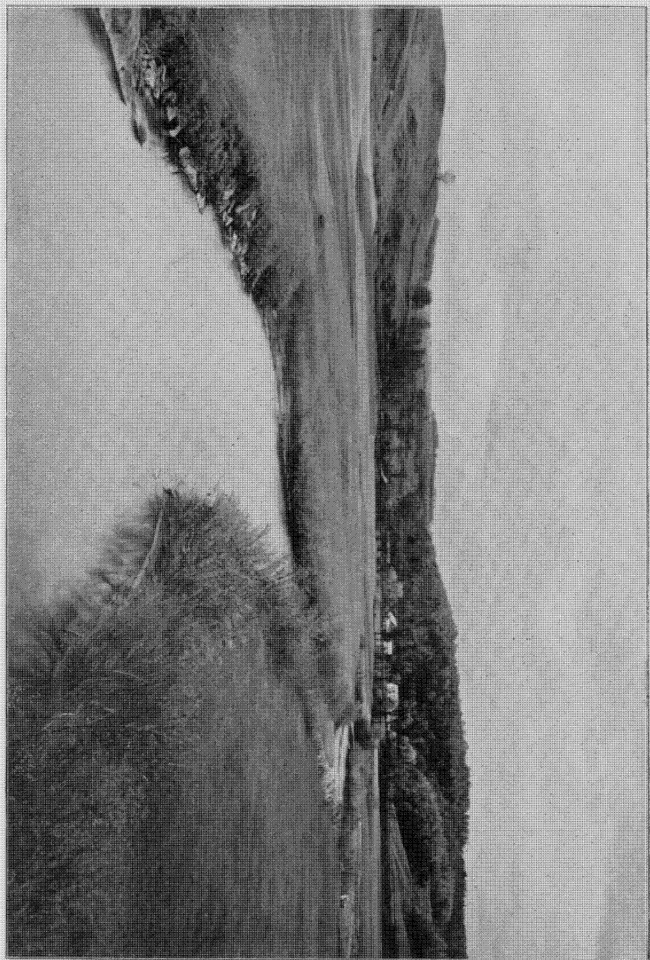
"I mention these circumstances not only to evince the efficacy of the mode of

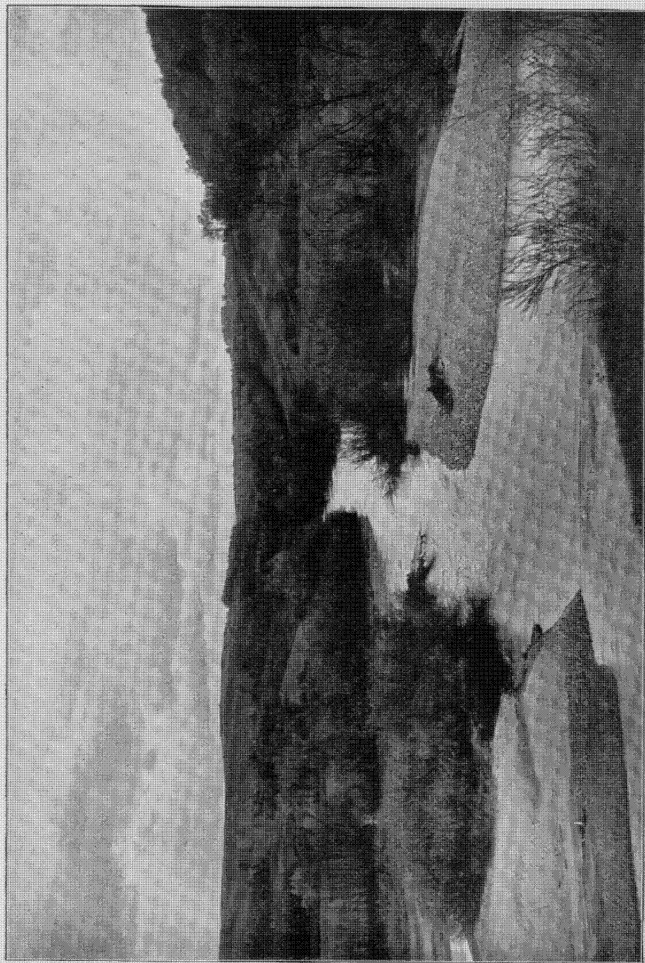
proceeding, which was prescribed to me, but in order to mark the elevation to which our national character and influence in this quarter have been advanced by the prudence and ability of my worthy predecessor, Mr. Shaler, and by the good conduct of our naval commanders in the Mediterranean; but chiefly by the prowess of one, whose services and glory could not save him from an early and hapless fate. In this distant region, on this barbarous shore, in tongues that are strange and various, the name of Decatur is remembered in honor and repeated with respect, his country profiting by his valor long after his mortal frame has moldered into dust. So valuable may be the virtues of one officer to his fellow-citizens."

It will not be forgotten, either abroad or at home, that a country which once produced a Decatur may produce others like him. In this view also he still survives to animate the youthful aspirant for naval honors by the splendor of his example. Let the youth of our navy keep this high mark steadily before them, aiming to be like Decatur in all things but his end, and, undismayed by the perfection of their model, find encouragement in the assurance contained in the familiar ancient motto, "He will reach the highest who aims at the summit." Let them approach as near as they may to their high mark, treading after him, though with unequal steps, even if they reach not the lofty eminence which he attained, who revived in our days much of what was best in chivalry and won for himself the proud titles of "Terror of the Foe;" "Champion of Christendom;" "Bayard of the Seas."

It was the Jefferson purchase, the acquirement of Florida, the purchase of the conquest of Northern and Eastern Mexico, the at last inflexible grasp upon Oregon once uncertain, that saved the territory now the United States from being a muddle of powers, armed and contentious, with a variety of governments, as in Europe. The expansion of our country wherever or whatever was the motive behind it, made for the general good. Even the policy that meant the extension of slavery was overruled for liberty. More land for the people has been a blessing in every way always. Why should we hesitate over the logic of a history of ever-extending beneficence or fear discord in music that has been a long roll of the celebration of triumphant and beyond all example, orderly liberty? Benjamin Franklin would have abandoned the northwest rather than go on fighting England, but the courage of John Adams held out, and the conquests of George Rogers Clark carried title for us. There are incidents in the public course of Daniel Webster, the great conservative statesman, that countenance the impression he should be classed as against expansion, but his majestic utterance in the

POOL IN DOG RIVER (BRANCH OF WINOOSKI RIVER), WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY AS A BOY NARROWLY ESCAPED DROWNING.





PLACE IN DOG RIVER WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY PREFERRED TO FISH WHILE A BOY.



speech delivered on the 23d of December, 1843, at the public dinner of the New England Society in New York, in commemoration of the landing of the Pilgrims, indicates his statesmanship on this supreme subject. The toast to which he responded was "Daniel Webster—the Gift of New England to His Country, His Whole Country, and Nothing But His Country." He said that, though a creation of New England, he might yet be "supposed to entertain in some degree that enlarged view of duty as a citizen of the United States and as a public man, which might in some small measure commend him to the regard of the whole country." He said, when approaching the conclusion of his oration:

"I do not reckon myself among quite the oldest of the land, and yet it so happens that very recently I recurred to an exulting speech or oration of my own,\* in which I referred to my country as consisting of nine millions of people. I could hardly persuade myself that, within the short time that has elapsed since that epoch our population had doubled, and that at the present moment there does exist most unquestionably as great a probability of its continued progress in the same ratio as has ever existed in any previous time. I do not know whose imagination is fertile enough, I do not know whose conjectures, I may almost say are wild enough, to tell what may be the progress of wealth and population in the United States in half a century to come. All we know is, here is a people of from seventeen to twenty millions, intelligent, educated freeholders, freemen, republicans, possessed of all means of modern improvement, modern science, arts and literature, with the world before them! There is nothing to check them till they touch the shores of the Pacific,† and then, they are so much accustomed to water that that's a facility and no obstruction!

"So much, gentlemen, for this branch of the English race. But what has happened, meanwhile, to England herself, since the period of the departure of the Puritans from the coast of Lincolnshire, from the English Boston? Gentlemen, in speaking of the progress of English power, of English dominion and authority, from that period to the present, I shall be understood, of course, as neither entering into any defense, or any accusation, of the policy which has conducted her to her present state. As to the justice of her wars, the necessity of her conquests, the propriety of those acts by which she has taken possession of so great a portion of the globe, it is not the business of the present occasion to inquire. Neque

---

\*Oration on the "First Settlement of New England," Dec. 22, 1820.

†Five years later gold was discovered in California, and the first great movement of settlers towards the Pacific coast was begun.

teneo, neque refello.\* But I speak of them, or intend to speak of them, as facts of the most extraordinary character, unequaled in the history of any nation on the globe, and the consequences of which may and must reach through a thousand generations. The Puritans left England in the reign of James I. England herself had then become somewhat settled and established in the Protestant faith, and in the quiet enjoyment of property, by the previous energetic, long, and prosperous reign of Elizabeth. Her successor was James VI. of Scotland, now become James I. of England; and here was a union of the crowns, but not of the kingdoms—a very important distinction. Ireland was held by a military power; and one can not but see that at that day, whatever may be true or untrue in more recent periods of her history, Ireland was held by England by the two great potencies—the power of the sword and the power of confiscation. In other respects England was nothing like the England which we now behold. Her foreign possessions were quite inconsiderable. She had some hold on the West India Islands; she had Acadia, or Nova Scotia, which King James granted, by wholesale, for the endowment of the knights whom he created by hundreds. And what has been her progress? Did she then possess Gibraltar, the key to the Mediterranean? Did she possess a port in the Mediterranean? Was Malta hers? Were the Ionian Islands hers? Was the southern extremity of Africa, was the Cape of Good Hope hers? Were the whole of her vast possessions in India hers? Was her great Australian empire hers? While that branch of her population which followed the western star, and under its guidance committed itself to the duty of settling, fertilizing, and peopling an unknown wilderness in the West, were pursuing their destinies, other causes, providential doubtless, were leading English power eastward and southward, in consequence and by means of her naval prowess and the extent of her commerce, until in our day we have seen that within the Mediterranean, on the western coast and at the southern extremity of Africa, in Arabia, in hither India and farther India, she has a population ten times as great as that of the British Isles two centuries ago. And recently, as we have witnessed—I will not say with how much truth and justice, policy or impolicy; I do not speak at all to the morality of the action, I only speak to the fact—she has found admission into China, and has carried the Christian religion and the Protestant faith to the doors of three hundred millions of people.†

---

\*I neither support nor confute.

† The war between China and Great Britain, known as the "opium war," which began in 1834, was ended by the treaty of Aug. 26, 1842. By the conditions of this treaty Hongkong was ceded to the British.

"It has been said that whosoever would see the Eastern world before it turns into a Western world, must make his visit soon, because steamboats and omnibuses, commerce, and all the arts of Europe, are extending themselves from Egypt to Suez, from Suez to the Indian seas, and from the Indian seas all over the explored regions of the still farther East.

"Now, gentlemen, I do not know what practical views, or what practical results, may take place from this great expansion of the power of the two branches of Old England. It is not for me to say. I only can see that on this continent all is to be Anglo-American, from Plymouth Rock to the Pacific seas, from the north pole to California.† That is certain; and in the Eastern world I only see that you can hardly place a finger on a map of the world, and be an inch from an English settlement.

"Gentlemen, if there be anything in the supremacy of races, the experiment now in progress will develop it. If there be any truth in the idea that those who issued from the great Caucasian fountain, and spread over Europe, are to react on India and on Asia, and to act on the whole Western world, it may not be for us, nor our children, nor our grandchildren, to see it, but it will be for our descendants of some generation to see the extent of that progress and dominion of the favored races."

The misgivings of Stephen Decatur are so far from realization that it is pathetic to read them, for it is a grief that one so gifted and brave should not have seen with clear vision the mighty sweep with which his country gathered greatness, her rising renown and the glowing brightness of all her glories. It is a marvel that Webster spoke so proudly of the increase he witnessed during the strenuous years of his mature manhood, from a population of nine to nineteen millions, but his eyes beheld our sovereignty on the Pacific, his lips named California as ours when it was a Mexican province, and before the discovery of gold in her sands and rocks. His teaching upheld the lustrous standard of the nation, when it was assailed by sovereign States, and it is still higher advanced and still its stars are shining and its stripes are streaming over the breadth of the continent and the richest islands of the South Seas. There has been assembled in the waters that border Eastern Asia, since the American victory, an extraordinary congress of nations, the representatives being ships of war. It was well understood in Europe that there were cracks in the Chinese wall, and that the Empire of China, smitten by Japan, crowded by Russia, guarded and guided by the sea power of

---

†It is well to remember, that, when these words were spoken, California was a province of Mexico, inhabited only by Indians and a few people of Spanish descent.

England, with France and Germany seeking spoil and finding excuses to enforce concessions, was, as largely as the bulk of her land and the might of her people permitted, at the mercy of the armed nations that had consented to or aided the humiliation of Greece by Turkey. France, to divert attention from Paris, had spent men and money freely in Tonquin. Russia is ravenous for ports that will not freeze. Germany, having greatly gained in commerce and manufactures and capital for investment, has a policy and trade to indulge, and feels that her style of imperialism demands Asiatic illustration. The congress of warships along the coasts of China and Japan and the Philippines does not hold peace conventions and adopt resolutions. They are much in motion, and salute each other's flags, burning many cartridges of gunpowder. It is assumed that the presence of Prince Henry, the brother of the Emperor of Germany, in command of the fleet of the Empire, signifies the scope of the German appetite. The Prince met Commodore Dewey when there were indications of the swift oncoming of our war with Spain, and they had some agreeable conversation—the Prince remarking with jocosity that he was out there to see that the Americans were good—or words to that effect—when the commodore cheerfully warned him that he should be careful not to put himself in the way of the American guns. This was very nice all around, and the humorous view was not questioned, but there was a feeling that the case was one in which the jests covered a suspicion of truth. It was not long after Admiral Dewey became the highest authority at Manila until the Germans had a powerful squadron there, and Diedrich was at the trouble to be disagreeable. He was distinctly looking for complications that would warrant his interference to protect the interests of his countrymen and take a few islands as security. The German policy in maintaining a greater naval force at Manila appears in Dewey's cable received June 27th: "Five German, three British, one French and one Japanese men-of-war in port." The German squadron was equal to the combined British, French and Japanese. Under Admiral Diedrich's methods there was friction and strain. The German vessels did not treat the Americans as masters of the port, and contact with the German officers was difficult. It was suspected that the use of German searchlights was a way of signaling to give intelligence, irrespective of American authority. Captain Coghlan of the "Raleigh," when with his officers entertained at the Union League Club House on his return with his ship from Manila, told this interesting story of his Admiral:

"An officer of our friend, Admiral Von Diedrich, came down one day to make a complaint. It was my pleasure to step out on the quarter-deck just as he came aboard.

"It was partly by accident and partly by design I heard him tell the Admiral about his complaint and I heard the Admiral reply: 'Tell your Admiral those ships of his must stop when I say so. I wish to make the blockade of this harbor complete.'

"The German officer replied: 'But we fly the flag.'

"The reply of the Admiral was just like Dewey. He said:

"Those flags can be bought at a half a dollar a yard anywhere.'

"There was no fun in that expression of the Admiral. He told the officer that any one could fly a German flag and that a whole Spanish fleet might come upon him with German flags up. Then he drew back and stroked his mustache. He has a great habit of stroking his mustache when he gets mad. He said:

"Tell your Admiral I am blockading here. Now note carefully what I say, and tell your Admiral that I say it. I have been making this blockade as easy for everybody as I could, but I am getting tired of the puerile work here. It has been of such a character that a man would not notice it, although children might fight over it, but the time has come when it must stop. Tell your Admiral that the slightest infraction of any rule will mean but one thing. That will be war. It will be so accepted and resented immediately. If your people are ready for war with the United States they can have it at any time.'

"I am free to admit that that almost took my breath away. It came so suddenly. We had expected it all along, but the things you have been expecting always come unexpectedly. As he left with a face about this long" (indicating by holding up his hands far apart) "the German said to me:

"I think your Admiral does not exactly understand.'

"Not only does he understand,' I told him, 'but he means what he says, and you had better look out.'

"After that they did not breathe more than four times successively without asking permission."

Admiral Dewey, when asked whether he told Admiral Diedrich that he could have war in five minutes if he wanted it, said he did not say that to the German Admiral—that was the first form of the story—but said to his flag lieutenant that the blockade would be maintained and made respected, and that to disregard it would be an act of war, adding surely Germany did not want to force war on the United States, but if that was possibly meant, the war might as well begin in five minutes! There was in reply a strong disclaimer from the Germans of warlike design, and there was punctilious care to ascertain whether target practice at Corregidor, for example, would be objected to by the American Admiral, and

it was not. It presently was held, with strong support in circumstances, that the German Admiral had exceeded the limits of the instructions of his imperial government, or allowed that to be done, in the impoliteness that was for awhile a feature of the intercourse. The remarks of Captain Coghlan were made in a club house, without expectation that they would be printed, and reporters present did not allow for the atmospheric influences, taking for granted that what Captain Coghlan said was what Admiral Dewey said, besides it was redder and stronger that way. This is according to the modern method of using red and yellow paint, and the Captain has corrected the printed language so far as to attribute to himself the observation about using the German flag as a facility, and that the goods to manufacture it could be bought at a moderate price. As the Germans have not for a time found it necessary to keep a fleet of menacing proportions at Manila, and there was a change in commanders and appearance of courtesies on the German ships, altogether conditions very desirably improved, it is to be regretted anything has been said to stir bitter memories. The fact remains that the attitude of Germany at the Philippines for some months was understood by every American there to be threatening and that there was a great deal of unfriendly feeling and apprehensions that mischief was intended and should be resented. This is not to be forgotten. Whence came the impulse that caused the discourtesies that distinguished the conduct of some German officers in the Bay of Manila, we need not inquire, and contest present appearances, as for some time the evidence had been recognized and appreciated with much satisfaction that Admiral Diedrich had mistaken his tip or provided himself with an unauthorized policy, that at one time promised serious results. The Imperial Government has discountenanced that which believed by Americans at Manila to be an official expression contesting our rights and indicating preparations to take advantage of any circumstance that would offer an excuse for intervention in the Philippines, with a view to pushing it to protect property, and annex as many islands as could be conveniently possessed. There has not at any time been a doubt that the Americans have had the good will of the German people.

The denials of any difficulty between the German and American Admirals at Manila are of a perfunctory character. There was no individual unpleasantness. The German policy in the days of Diedrich was offensive. The display of German force in itself was a study of the supercilious. The reprimand of Captain Coghlan was entirely formal. He did not understand that he was to be reported, much less misreported, and that what he said was to be charged to the Admiral. A dispatch from Berlin states that the German naval officers at Kiel claim that

they were the aggressors in the affair referred to by Captain Coghlan—"that Admiral Von Diedrich's answer to Admiral Dewey's threat was simply, 'Clear for action and quietly steam through the American lines into the harbor.'" The officers who make this representation have not been correctly informed. They are merely reciting some of their own disagreeableness. The speech by President McKinley when he visited the "Raleigh" at Philadelphia, April 28th, gave true expression to the conviction and feeling of the country, and was a most happy incident. The President was received with all the honors, manned the rail, the national salute was fired, the blue-jackets doffing their caps, the marines were on parade. Captain Coghlan was introduced, a reception was held in the cabin, then the President was escorted to the lower deck. The Captain introduced the men of the ship in these words: "Mr. President: These are the men of the 'Raleigh.' Part of them are from the flagship 'Olympia.' They all served through the whole campaign." The President walked before them with bared head and said:

"Captain Coghlan and men of the 'Raleigh': It gives me very great pleasure to bid you welcome home and to congratulate you on the heroic part you played in the great battle on May 1 at Manila, which was the most glorious triumph of American arms and made a new and glorious page in American history.

"I assure you that when I give you welcome I am only speaking the heart's welcome of 75,000,000 American citizens, who honor you for your splendid services to our country,

"This feeling not only extends to your great Admiral, whom we all love and honor, but to the humblest member of the crew who was in that great fleet in Manila Bay.

"I give you a warm and generous welcome and my thanks."

Secretary of the Navy Long then addressed the sailors. He said:

"You have heard the naval Commander-in-Chief and listened to the most feeling words in which the President of the United States has just expressed not only his own generous recognition, but that of the whole American people, of your distinguished services during your whole connection with the United States Navy.

"The country knows on whom she may depend. The record of the United States Navy is unsurpassed in the history of the world, and of that record we do not forget you are a great part, not only the officer of the deck, but also, as the name has become familiarly endeared, the man behind the gun."

This was very handsome. The President's reference to the "great Admiral, whom we all love and honor," was well chosen, and the tribute to the humblest

member of the crew a fitting climax, and Secretary Long's compliment to the men behind the guns was put in the right place. The "Raleigh" yell was given:

"Who are we?  
Can't you see?  
We are members of the new navee!  
'Rah! 'Rah! 'Rah 'Raleigh!'"

The President inspected the gun that was fired first at Manila—"the big gun on the starboard side that spoke first"—and was gratified to make the acquaintance of that celebrated thunderer. We quote here the last words of the cable of Admiral Dewey from Cavite to Secretary Long, June 17th, 1898:

"The German commander-in-chief arrived to-day. Three German, two British, one French, one Japanese men-of-war now in port. Another German man-of-war is expected. I request the departure of the 'Monadnock' and the 'Monterey' be expedited.  
DEWEY."

It is not laborious to discover the connection between the call for the expedition of the monitors and the German naval demonstrations. The Admiral asked also for two battleships, just when the common thought of the conditions was that all was over, for the same reason that he requested the monitors be expedited.

In the course of the evening at the Club, Captain Coghlan recited a poem written by a Canadian a few years ago that seems to have been familiar to Dewey's boys:

Der Kaiser of dis Fatherland  
Und Gott on high all dings command,  
Ve two—ach! Don't you understand?  
Myself—und Gott.

He reigns in heafen and always shall,  
Und mein own embire don'd vas shmall,  
Ein noble pair I dinks you call  
Myself—und Gott.

Vile some men sing der power divine,  
Mein soldiers sing "Der Wacht am Rhein"  
Und drink der health in a Rheinisch wine  
Of me—und Gott.



Dere's France, she swaggers all aroundt,  
She's ausgespielt.  
To much we thing she don't amount,  
Myself—und Gott.

She vill not dare to fight again,  
But if she shouldt, I'll show her blain  
Dot Elsass (and in French) Lorraine  
Are mein—by Gott.

Von Bismarck vas a man auf might,  
Und dought he was glear out auf sight,  
But ach! he was nicht good to fight  
Mit me—und Gott.

Ve knock him like ein man auf sdraw,  
Ve let him know whose vill vas law,  
Und dot we don't vould sdand his jaw,  
Meinself—und Gott.

We send him oudt in big disgrace,  
Ve gif him insuldt to his face,  
Und put Caprivi in his place,  
Meinself—und Gott.

Und ven Caprivi get svelled hedt  
Ve very bromptly on him set,  
Und told him to get up and get,  
Meinself—und Gott.

Dere's grandma dinks she is nicht small beer,  
Midt Boers und such she interfere;  
She'll learn none owns dis hemisphere  
But me—und Gott.

She dinks, good frau, some ships she's got,  
Und soldiers midt der scarlet goat.  
Ach! We could knock them! Pouf!  
Like that,  
Myself—midt Gott.

In dimes of peace, prebare for wars,  
I bear the spear and helm of Mars,  
Und care not for den thousand Czars,  
Myself—midt Gott.

In fact, I humor efry whim,  
With aspect dark and visage grim;  
Gott pulls mit me, und I mit him,  
Myself—und Gott.

It is said, in evidence of the good feeling that prevails, that the Kaiser himself was intensely amused by this song. His attention had not been called to it until its Manila reputation blazed forth in New York.

## CHAPTER XII.

### HOW GENERAL AGUINALDO WAS INTRODUCED TO ADMIRAL DEWEY.

How the "Supreme Leader" of the Filipinos Was Found Incog at Singapore—His Exile Home Was in Hongkong, and Dewey Was There with His Fleet—A British Man Named Bray Brought Aguinaldo and Consul-General Pratt Together and Then Pratt Began Frequent Ejaculations by Telegraph to Dewey and Extracted a "Come at Once," Meaning Aguinaldo, but There Was a Wire to Connect—Nevertheless Pratt Knew in a Moment He Had Made Himself Immortal, and if He Didn't, Secretary Day Did It for Him—After the Battle of Manila There Was a Celebration at Singapore of the Gallantry of Dewey and Aguinaldo and Their Splendid Victory—Pratt Made a Speech and Sent It to Day, Who Transfixed Him with a Bolt of Ice—Consul Williams Sheds a Flood of Light—Pratt Enjoined Aguinaldo to Be Good.

The study of the character of the Malays as a race has been forced upon the people of the United States by the annihilation of the government the Spaniards established in the Philippine islands some time after they were discovered by the Portuguese adventurer and navigator Magellan, the great work of whose life in the service of Spain was in proving that geographically the Pope might be in error. It was the fate of our America in assisting human nature by ending on the islands most endowed with the gifts of beauty and riches, in the tropical waters of the Americas and Asia, the colonial system of Spain, to assume difficult responsibilities. We had heard a great deal of the Malays, and had but little accurate knowledge concerning either the people or their country—if that race can properly be said ever to have a country. We know enough of Spain, from the story of Central and Southern America, Cuba and Florida, and the biographies of Columbus, Pizarro, Cortez and De Soto, to be sure the usual Spanish methods prevailed where Spanish supremacy was established. When the American fleet and army took possession of Manila, the proclamations of Aguinaldo afforded a good deal of amusement, for the "growing views" of that chieftain, that attracted the serious attention of General Merritt, had, when we consider his personal and public proportions, a peculiar contrast, associated with the literature he signed that beguiled attention. As we now have understanding of Malay methods, having been at our own expense in an international university of experience, we see that Aguinaldo, though he has no electoral title to speak for the Filipino people, is significantly a representative Malay. His many assertions of his Americanism,

until he had used Americans to accumulate capital for investment in a tyranny of his own, were expressive of the diplomacy that burned in his blood. At the bottom of his blandness was coldly and viciously calculated deception. He played a fine game of trickery with our consuls with whom he was at pains to come in contact, and his zeal endured while their usefulness to him remained. There are about half a million people living around the Bay of Manila, three hundred thousand at least, perhaps three hundred and fifty thousand, in Manila, and the suburbs close at hand, more than one hundred thousand in Cavite and populous adjacent villages, and not less than one hundred thousand along the River Pasig and the great shallow lake it drains. Of the more than half a million, not far from four-fifths are natives—the greater number of them Tagalos. The vast majority of these are bitterly resentful against the Spaniards, and fiercely jealous of the Chinese. The Spaniards did not take hold of the country except with the Church and the Army. The Church held large landed possessions, and the vehement accusation was made as always against churches that are a part of the State, that they were above all things money-makers—the oppressors and impoverishers of the laboring poor. The use of the Spanish priests for the help of the military government was important, and there was such a fiery friction in this contact that the Spaniards of the church are marked men for popular vengeance in the insurrections. And yet the insurgents profess with intensity that they are Catholics and churchmen, while they avow the most deadly purposes toward foreigners and the friars. The Malay is jealous and vindictive as to the Chinese, hating them for their ever-enduring industry and frugality and unconscionable savings, that become capital and found fortunes. Even the little Tagalos that drive the ponies attached to the “spider” carriages are venomous assailants of the Chinamen on the streets. The sidewalks are as a rule narrow. The habit of laborers carrying burdens on bamboo poles is to take the middle of the street. Many coolies are powerful men, with the muscular development of trained athletes, giants as compared with the Filipinos. The drivers, with people who are “privileged” in their carriages, are infuriated if a Chinaman carrying a load is in the way, or in his course, and, leaning from his seat, uses the rod with which he is fond of striking the little horses, to lash with fiendish malice and fury the broad backs of the coolies, who patiently sidle away, wabbling under their loads. Among the arts of the Filipinos, in addition to their ruling passion of cock-fighting, is tact and expertness in thieving, one of the ways an ill-used and cunning people who feel wronged have of quietly compensating themselves for inveterate injustice. Sagasta is said to have exclaimed that the Filipinos would be the “avengers

of Spain" in their archipelago. It seems to be true that the sins of the Spaniards have been extensively visited upon the Americans. Not less than fifty American officers were robbed by their servants in Manila, before the Aguinaldo war was opened by assault upon our lines and the attempted execution of the Tagalo conspiracy of house burning and murder, in behalf, it has been said, of our own Declaration of Independence. The servants would remove the trunks of our officers at night, taking care to leave at least one change of linen and suit of clothing, owing, doubtless, to a touching sense of politeness inherent in a Malay as chicken-fighting. The delicacy of sparing a slumbering soldier a clean shirt was much appreciated as a fine discrimination. Telling the truth unselfishly is, with the Malay majority in Manila in a multitude of cases, not highly esteemed as a virtue. It is rather regarded as an accomplishment to be cultivated sometimes, but not indulged extravagantly. The remark that this does not apply to everybody, is not to be overlooked. The virtue of woman is looked upon as related to the keeping of vows rather than the purity of youthful personality, and so the sin of unfaithfulness in the marriage relation is held in greater abhorrence than lapses from propriety by the unmarried. This is quite different from the domestic doctrines of the French, who are not, however, the models that English-speaking people commend to the rising generations in sermons, books and newspapers. However, both the French and the Filipinos suffer from wholesale characterization by those who necessarily do not speak from their own knowledge or in the Spanish tongue.

Major and Surgeon Frank S. Bourns, an officer well informed, says as the result of observation and investigation of the Filipino capacity for self-government:

"When a Filipino is appointed to office, such as lieutenant or captain, or to a higher rank, he immediately considers himself far above his fellow Filipinos, treats them with severity and disdain, and, in short, attempts to imitate as closely as possible the methods pursued by Spanish officials in their treatment of the natives. The feeling existing between the Filipinos and the Chinese residents can be seen any day, by anyone who will take the trouble to notice it, in the streets of Manila. The Chinese, being naturally more industrious and more thrifty than the Filipinos, usually succeed better, the result being a feeling of extreme jealousy on the part of the Filipinos." The lashing of Chinamen in the streets is one of the fashionable testimonials.

General Frank V. Greene, who made a thorough study of the condition of the Philippines, and on August 27, 1898, prepared a memorandum to be used by General Merritt, summoned to meet the Peace Commissioners in Paris, said:

"Filipinos can not govern the country without the support of some strong

nation. They acknowledge this themselves and say their desire is for independence under American protection; but they have only vague ideas as to what our relative positions would be.

"The hatred between the Spanish and natives is very intense and can not be eradicated. The natives are all Roman Catholics and devoted to the Church, but have bitter hatred for monastic orders—Dominican, Franciscan, and Recollects. They insist that these be sent out of the country or they will murder them. These friars own the greater part of the land, and have grown rich by oppressing the native husbandmen. Aguinaldo's army numbers 10,000 to 15,000 men in vicinity of Manila, who have arms and ammunition, but no regular organization. They receive no pay and are held together by hope of booty when they enter Manila. They are composed largely of young men and boys from surrounding country, who have no property and nothing to lose in a civil war. There are in Manila itself nearly 200,000 native Filipinos, among whom are large numbers with more or less Spanish and Chinese blood who are men of character, education, ability and wealth. They hate the Spanish, are unfriendly towards other nations, and look only to America for assistance. They are not altogether in sympathy with Aguinaldo, fearing the entry of his army into Manila almost as much as the Spaniards fear it. They say Aguinaldo is not fitted either by ability or experience to be the head of a native government, and doubt if he would be elected president in an honest election. Principal foreign interests here are British, and their feeling is unanimous in favor of American occupation."

There has not been as much Philippine history elsewhere put in a few lines as here presented. It is solid truth. These matters have to be carefully examined that we may measure the forces of the elements with which Admiral Dewey's victory precipitated upon him a task of administration, management, diplomacy, government, rarely accomplished with as great success and as little pomp and circumstance of authority. He never hesitated to assert himself, but never did so inconsiderately or made a public measure a personal matter. One of the most interesting passages in his history is that of his relations with Aguinaldo, and we propose to begin at the first and go to the last of it, for there is some intricacy that must not be confounded with mystery. Consul Williams, writing at Manila, February 22, 1898, two months before the declaration of war with Spain, said:

"The Governor-General, who is amiable and popular, having resigned, wishes credit for pacification, and certain rebel leaders were given a cash bribe of \$1,650,000 to consent to public deportation to China. This bribe and deportation only multiplied claimants and fanned the fires of discontent. Peace was proclaimed,

and since my coming, festivities therefor were held; but there is no peace, and has been none for about two years. Conditions here and in Cuba are practically alike. War exists, battles are of almost daily occurrence, and ambulances bring in many wounded."

Aguinaldo, who got money as a peacemaker to go into exile, was far away. The sum of \$1,650,000 refers to the inducement that took Aguinaldo out of his country, but the amount is quadrupled as to the cash handled. It will be noticed that the payment of money to the Tagalos for peace only made more war. That is the way the pacification of Malays, by presents of cash or professions of kindness, works. At this time Aguinaldo was in Hongkong, and yet it will be noted the war was in full progress in the old-fashioned way. On the 29th of March Mr. Williams wrote again, repeating the error as to the money that was a peace and exile offering, a Spanish "concession" to Aguinaldo, that is a purchase of him disguised as patriotism. "Months ago," Mr. Williams wrote, "pacification was claimed by the Governor-General. It was false. A truce had been bought with \$1,650,000, during which the Governor-General hoped to embark for Spain, but all was a hollow farce. The Madrid Government seems now to understand all, and the Governor-General has been ordered to remain and his appointed successor sent to one of the provinces. Now 5,000 armed rebels, which for days have been encamped near Manila, and have been re-enforced from the mountains, plan to attack the city to-night. [And Aguinaldo, the incorruptible champion of freedom, was far away sporting a small stick in his tiny brown hand.—Author.] All is excitement and life uncertain."

Here are two points of special interest. First, the appropriation by the Spaniards of \$400,000, the sum in Mexican dollars that passed, belonging to a Manila bank and never paid, caused more than Aguinaldo and his "compatriots" to aspire to the prosperity of being paid that they might leave their country for their country's good. Second, the case is clear that when the Spaniards and Tagalos made the Aguinaldo treaty, neither side attached any importance to the formality beyond the possible profits and conveniences of those concerned. Both sides were liars and cheats, but neither was for a minute imposed upon. In this transaction the greatness of Aguinaldo sprouted. He grew like a gourd in Arabia. A chieftain who could bag \$400,000 of the money the Spaniards had bilked from a bank and go away to reside in Hongkong became a personage. The way the Spaniards observed the stipulations of the treaty that was to be just and humane, and build quite a new reputation, is described by Mr. Williams in his letter of March 29 to Mr. Day, Secretary of State:

"On Friday morning, March 25, a church holiday, a meeting of natives was being held near my consulate in Manila, the natives being unarmed. The building was surrounded by the police and military and the meeting broken up, twelve natives wantonly shot to death, several wounded, and sixty-two taken prisoners. Saturday morning, March 26, the sixty-two prisoners were marched in a body to the cemetery and shot to death, although it was shown that several were passers-by or employees in ships adjoining, not being in attendance at the meeting." This was a typical item of the story of the peace for which Aguinaldo sold out his "beloved people" and was aided abroad.

Mr. Williams continued: "Barbarities are reported as daily practiced, such as placing prisoners and suspects in black-hole dungeons in the walls of old Manila, so placed that with rise of tide prisoners are drowned; several hundred reported to have so perished. Cruelties too horrid for an official report are detailed to me daily, and it seems that the cry of outraged humanity would soon compel Spain to abolish middle-age methods of warfare.

"All information as to defenses of Manila has been sent to Commodore George Dewey at Hongkong.

"Hardly a day passes without such scenes of middle-age treachery and barbarity. A recent uprising at Cape Bolinao, on the northwest coast of this island (Luzon), about 300 miles from Manila, was crushed by united action of two regiments of infantry, aided by the battleship Don Juan de Austria. A British shipmaster there at the time reports about forty killed and forty wounded. After surrender, the Spaniards put dead and wounded together in a house, and, by burning it, cremated all.

"In the old walls of 'Walled Manila,' built about 300 years ago, there are said to be several 'black-hole' dungeon prisons, in which incarceration is almost sure death. Two of these, both of which I have seen, with apertures at summit of wall, have floors below tide water, so two or three feet of slime, mud and water floor the dungeons. In these hundreds of so-called insurgents have lately been placed, and all drowned by the rising tide." Mr. Williams also told of the revolt of a Filipino regiment in Cavite in the Spanish service. Every tenth man was taken out of the ranks and shot, and next day the whole regiment revolted and went over to the insurgents. That may be the reason Aguinaldo thought the Filipinos would make common cause with the Spaniards.

It does not appear that there was any prevailing change in the country that depended on the presence or absence of Aguinaldo. He was a back number until he gleaned after the Americans in the harvest fields of glory. May 12th,





William McKinley.

President of the United States of America.

TO ALL WHO SHALL SEE THESE PRESENTS.

Greetings.

Know Ye, that I, the President of the United States, do hereby  
 George Dewey Admiral in the Navy from the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of March 1899  
 in the service of the UNITED STATES. He is charged carefully and diligently to discharge the duties  
 of duty and performance of his office.

Admiral

Admiral

PRESIDENT

UNITED STATES

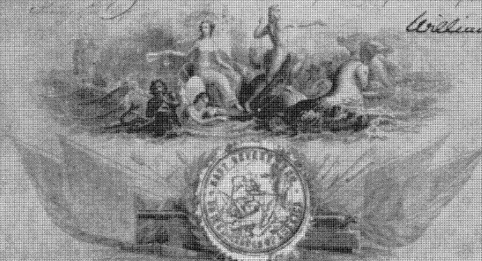
COMMISSIONER

To the President

*Wm. McKinley*

Given under my hand at Washington, this 2<sup>nd</sup> day of March 1899, in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and ninety nine, and of the 12<sup>th</sup> year of the said President of the United States.

William McKinley



"TO GEORGE DEWEY, WITH THE COMPLIMENTS OF THE PRESIDENT, CONGRESS AND THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES"



STATUE OF INDIAN CHIEF TECUMSEH, AT ANNAPOLIS, SALUTED BY THE CADETS AS  
"GOD OF THE 2.5."

before the arrival of the \$400,000 Tagalo chieftain at Manila, Mr. Williams wrote:

"An insurgent leader, Major Gonzalos, reported to me last week on the 'Olympia' that they had 37,000 troops under arms, good and bad, surrounding Manila, endeavoring to co-operate with us."

The insurgents reported in this letter number more than twice, nearly three times, those Aguinaldo had around Manila when the Spaniards surrendered! Mr. Williams added: "I last week went on shore at Cavite with British consul in his launch, to show the destruction wrought by our fleet. As soon as the natives found me out they crowded around me, hats off, shouting 'Viva los Americanos,' thronged about me by hundreds to shake either hand, even several at a time, men, women and children striving to get even a finger to shake. So I moved half a mile, shaking continuously with both hands. The British consul, a smiling spectator, said he never before saw such an evidence of friendship. Two thousand escorted me to the launch amid hurrahs of good feeling for our nation." This was before Aguinaldo was permitted to present himself and send Agoncillo a power of attorney to purchase arms. Consul Wildman of Hongkong wrote our State Department that "May 2nd Aguinaldo arrived at Hongkong and immediately called on me. It was May 16 before I could obtain permit from Admiral Dewey to allow Aguinaldo to go by the United States ships." In the same letter Mr. Wildman said that four days before he was permitted by the Admiral to put Aguinaldo on an American ship, "General Aguinaldo told me that his friends all hoped that the Philippines would be held as a colony of the United States." The "smart" Malay did not say, however, that he hoped so! He was acute. He vouched for his friends, not for himself. Now fancy this man writing from Bacoar, July 24th, to General Anderson: "I came from Hongkong to prevent my countrymen from making common cause with the Spanish against the North Americans." This seems to be one of the first things that occurred to this young man—a sort of "Lafayette," we understand from some eminent senators—to say. Whatever his virtues, veracity cannot be of them. A side light must be thrown upon his proceedings from Singapore, where he was for a time held in a most amicable partnership by the American consul, Mr. E. Spencer Pratt, and an English gentleman, Mr. H. W. Bray, with one of those fine cosmopolitan literary twists in his wrist, and a flowing tongue. Mr. Pratt found himself qualified, as he understood it, to telegraph the Secretary of State April 27, 1898, six days after the declaration of war:

"General Aguinaldo gone my instance Hongkong arrange with Dewey co-operation insurgents Manila. Pratt." There are two remarks to make on this. The

insurgents were already around Manila 37,000 strong, on the Cuban pay-roll principle of counting, we presume, besieging the city according to General Gonzalos to Williams, and "endeavoring to co-operate with us." Dewey did not wait an hour for Aguinaldo, whose co-operation was unnecessary. Could it have been the 37,000 men of General Gonzalos mentioned endeavoring by Williams, who might go over to the Spaniards if the personal presence of Aguinaldo could not be secured, and take his 37,000 men with him. Mr. Consul Pratt of Singapore was "confidentially informed" Saturday evening 23d April—the war had been on for two days—"of the arrival of General Aguinaldo, the supreme leader of the Philippine insurgents" who had sold out and retired. Being "aware of his great prestige," Mr. Pratt "determined at once to see him" and a "secret interview was accordingly arranged" with this supreme being in war and peace. Aguinaldo was out of a job, and, "having convinced him of the expediency of co-operating with our fleet, then at Hongkong, and obtained the assurance of his willingness to proceed thither and confer with Commodore Dewey to that end, should the latter so desire, I telegraphed the Commodore the same day as follows, through our Consul-General at Hongkong:

"Aguinaldo, insurgent leader, here. Will come Hongkong arrange with Commodore for general co-operation insurgents Manila if desired. Telegraph. Pratt."

"The Commodore's reply reading thus:

"Tell Aguinaldo come soon as possible. Dewey."

"I received it late that night and at once communicated to General Aguinaldo, who, with his aid-de-camp and private secretary, all under assumed names, I succeeded in getting off by the British steamer Malacca, which left on Tuesday, the 26th."

But Aguinaldo managed to miss Dewey.

Mr. Pratt is good enough to state that he had "previously obtained much valuable information for Commodore Dewey," and the Commodore naturally thought Aguinaldo might be a well-informed exile and so telegraphed him to "come," but the "supreme leader" did not get there, though there had been so many hens hatching out his chickens. If Aguinaldo had got along in time to have shipped with Dewey he would, according to report, have been scared to death in the battle, and that might have been a blessing, but there are other Malays. It is almost sad to know that Consul Pratt "just previous to his departure had a second and last interview with General Aguinaldo, the particulars of which I shall give you by next mail." Mr. Pratt added with the fullness of the serenity of his confidence: "I think that in arranging for his direct co-operation with the

commander of our forces, I have prevented possible conflict of action and facilitated the work of occupying and administering the Philippines.

"If this course of mine meets with the Government's approval, as I trust it may, I shall be fully satisfied; to Mr. Bray, however, I consider there is due some special recognition for most valuable services rendered. How that recognition can best be made I leave you to decide." This was a generous thought. Bray was a man of affairs and one who had assisted in making up Aguinaldo. This gifted man Bray seems to have grafted a thought upon the blossoming bough of Aguinaldo's imperial mind to the effect that by arranging for "direct co-operation" between Dewey and Aguinaldo—whatever that might be—he had "prevented a possible conflict of action." Here is the Tagalo blackmail idea that, if we did not buy them, they would fight for Spain. Aguinaldo wanted a kingdom for his little stick. Perhaps it was this portentous peace news that dispersed the 37,000 men besieging Manila early and often before the war. They were possibly the Filipinos Aguinaldo prevented from going over to the Spaniards to fight the North Americans. We have not heard yet that Mr. Pratt's friend got any handsome little thing out of our State Department, and the Tagalo "supreme leader" would surely have been cheap at \$400,000 once again. Shall we never have done with this false economy? Mr. Pratt found out from Aguinaldo himself that that military person (whose "beloved people" would "not allow him to expose himself in battle") was "still directing the insurrection." What was wanted, of course, was "direct" co-operation. But Pratt wrote that in that "second and last interview," repeating the mournful words, he (that is, Mr. Pratt) enjoined upon him (that is, upon Aguinaldo) the necessity, under Commodore Dewey's directions, of exerting absolute control over his forces in the Philippines, as no excesses on their part would be tolerated by the American Government, the President having declared that the present hostilities with Spain would be carried on in strict accord with the usages of civilized warfare. Aguinaldo, it is pleasing to hear, notwithstanding this disrespectful imputation upon Philippine character by the President, immediately and "fully acquiesced." He, the mighty one, agreed to act under Dewey's instructions and in the spirit of the President's humane language, and not only did he assent fully, he went on "assuring me that he intended, and was perfectly able, once in the field, to hold his followers, the insurgents, in check, and lead them as our commander should direct." This was the Malay of it. When Aguinaldo, "the supreme leader," got into the field he claimed, as often as anything was wanted of him, that he couldn't control his followers; that he was in danger of losing their confidence because he was so much better

a friend of the Americans than they were. He loved us. The other fellows were dreadful—just ready to sell out to the Spaniards semi-annually. He told the writer of this book he was afraid he would lose his influence. He made a common excuse of his inability to control his followers, and still wanted to stand good for them in Manila when they wanted to loot and burn the town. In the “second and last” of the solemn interviews, when the supreme one of the Tagalos had been duly “enjoined” by Pratt to be a good man and obey, as a supreme leader should, the American leaders, the supreme creature “hoped”—hoped right out to Pratt—“hoped the United States would assume protection of the Philippines for at least long enough to allow the inhabitants to establish a government of their own, in the organization of which he would desire American advice and assistance.” But Pratt was too sensitive to discuss this sort of thing! He could only deliver military injunctions and enjoin Malays of their moral demands. The next we hear from Mr. Pratt he was regretful to report that the newspapers had published “the circumstances attending the departure from here of General Emilio Aguinaldo to join Commodore Dewey, which I had endeavored so hard to prevent being disclosed.” This was dreadful, but “no harm can come of the disclosure,” though it was “annoying.” The able article that was so annoying began reference to “the supreme head of the revolutionary movement in the Philippines has entered into direct relations with Admiral Dewey.” It looks almost as if this miserable editor might have gone so far as to have stolen a copy of communication to the State Department, prepared by the leading literary ornament of the straits, the confidential Mr. Bray, who should have been rewarded for catching a bird like Aguinaldo, but that would bear superficial evidence of impossibility.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### PERSONAL MATTERS IN THE PHILIPPINES.

The Falsification That Is Aguinaldoism—The Tagalo “This Government”—The Pleasant Relations of the President and the Admiral—Filipino Murder, Robbery and Lying in the Name of Liberty—Admiral Dewey and the Restrictions and Obligations of International Law—We Could Not, Without Abandoning National Honor and Submitting to Humiliation by Barbarians, Have Recognized the Tagalo Usurpation, Fraud and Tyranny—Dewey Was Never Bullied nor Duped—He and the President Worked as One—The Struggle of the President for Peace and the Diabolism of the Pigmy Dictator.

A great deal of error has been asserted and accepted about the relations of Aguinaldo—called by courtesy general—and the Philippine people, and of the Admiral to the “general” who returned from an exile he had been paid by the Spaniards to take, partly in Mexican silver and partly in the promises of Spanish officers. It has been substantially stated so as to make an impression of truthfulness that the Admiral and Aguinaldo made their appearance at Manila together, and that in behalf of the Government of the United States the Admiral had recognized the insurgent leader as the head of a government by the people of the Philippines in that capacity. As there is no possible proof of this, for it is a falsification, the second line of the defenders of the insurgents, who have carried on their rebellion against Spain by the transfer of hostilities to the United States, is that the treaty between the Admiral when all American authority vested in him, was not the less binding under the circumstances because informal, one of those conventions so sacred that they must be understood as having the stronger claim upon a true sense of honor because not supported by documents. Our public men who have taken the Filipino side of the questions raised by the state of war between the Tagalo dictatorship and the Government of the United States, that has succeeded the defeat and departure of the Spaniards from the Philippines, contended that injustice had been done our allies, who were insurgents in the archipelago before we became an interested party, in this—that we first through the Admiral and then through our generals in the order they came, ourselves accepted the Tagalo tribe in arms as a “government” under the direction of Aguinaldo, and should not have departed from that comprehensive understanding, which gave to the “insurgents” the right to sympathy, homage and co-operation of people

fighting against all comers for liberty. According to this doctrine we have forced ourselves into the place of the Spanish despotism, and must take the consequences of perverting a war of righteousness and humanity into one for all depravities of despotism. This assumption of a case against the United States is as radical an untruth as has ever been promulgated, and the fact that some of our citizens held in high esteem have deceived themselves into a flagrant championship of this shameful misrepresentation does not make it the less venomous or take from it the treasonable character it has that is but thinly shadowed by the frenzied speech of the fanatics of a scandalous sentimentalism. The persons engaged in this shabby and monstrous assault upon their country are not ingenious about it. On the contrary they display a crooked ingenuity. They do not venture to change any feature of the situation they condemn upon Admiral Dewey, for whom they are professors of adoration, but cautiously forbear the slightest reflection upon him and seek to excel in the extravagances of admiration for his life and character, and not only his heroism in battle, but his skill in the administration of complex and delicate matters that the fortunes of war put upon him. The members of both Houses of Congress, whose speeches encouraged, perhaps not consciously, but certainly with effect, the Tagalos to organize their ambuscades for the assassination of their liberators, voted for the highest honors for the Admiral and were strident in the shouting, the imputation being that he had, in dealing with these people, only peace and good will, and that the policy of the national administration had been changed for partisan purposes, so as to use the army for tyrannical and corrupt purposes. It is the lightest touch that can be applied to this structure of falsification to say that it rests upon a morass of fabrications, and that the positive folly of it exceeds the measure of the criminality it includes. The official papers before the country make definite and certain these propositions: 1. Aguinaldo was thrust upon Admiral Dewey by the zeal upon partial information of our Consuls at Manila and Hongkong, Mr. Williams and Mr. Wildman, and the highly wrought theoretical views of the Consul at Singapore, Mr. Pratt, stimulated by the promoter, Bray. 2. The Admiral consented to the plan of permitting Aguinaldo to go back to the Philippines that he had been paid for deserting, under the American flag, with reluctance, and, at most, for a few weeks acted in respect to him with saving reservations, upon the judgment of others, ascertaining presently for himself that he was not in the confidence of Aguinaldo, who had been inflated with schemes of empire of his own, and sought from the first hour he had ground to stand on, and a following that served as a background upon which to display his fancies, to use the American Army and Navy



as adjuncts to materialize his greedy, selfish and unscrupulous ambition. 3. The harmony between the President of the United States and the Admiral of the American Asiatic squadron has never been interrupted. Communications have been constant, and understanding perfect. The President has relied upon the Admiral first and last, and deferred to him with the highest respect and completest confidence from the day he wrote to the Secretary of the Navy to assign Commodore George Dewey of Vermont to the command of the Asiatic squadron to the date of the latest of the dispatches by cable that are so costly because the general policy of the United States is one of economy in detail, until emergencies arise that demand the use of our resources regardless of common considerations. The same broad, clear, inevitable line of policy has been followed. There has been no place on this highway on which we could with common sense, decency and honor change our course. The only difference involving issues of importance between the President and Admiral Dewey was about the movements of the Admiral after the peace protocol was signed. The President had the power, when the terms of that preliminary treaty were negotiated, to insist that the Philippines be flung into our bag along with Porto Rico, for there was no sign of an insurgent government having the vague titles that were so troublesome as to the proportions of fact and fraud in Cuba. There were, however, several matters in the air as to the Philippines. First and least important, the city of Manila had not been captured formally. The Admiral had frequently and correctly reported he could take the town whenever we had at hand troops to hold it. If he had been in alliance with Aguinaldo he could have bombarded the city and compelled its surrender to save it from that form of destruction, that it might be turned over to Aguinaldo, whose heart was breaking with his pungent grief that he could not carry on his personal dictatorship in the palace of the Spanish Governor-General. It was not the idea of the Admiral to do anything of the sort. If the Tagalo chief had not been consumed by a barbaric vanity that made him rampantly vulgar in self-assertion, he could have played a great and kindly part, and might have been allowed the privileges and some of the titles and ornaments belonging to civilized creatures. This semi-barbarous youth had no sensibility as to the potency of modesty, and the surrender of Manila was not forced as it might have been any day by the Admiral, because he could not trust the Tagalos, who assuredly would have been uncontrollable, and we of the United States would have been held accountable by Christendom for the wholesale massacre and burnings, the murders and robberies and assaults upon the innocent, that the subsequent career of the Tagalo tribesmen has disclosed, would have been unavoidable. The decision to

do or not to do rested solely with the Admiral. In cutting off Manila from communication with Madrid our squadron had been separated from the Navy Department and also from the Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, the President, by the eight hundred and twenty miles of the boisterous sea of China to be covered by dispatch boats; and all things were at the command of the Admiral from week to week. If he had believed any day, the day after the destruction of the Spanish fleet or any other day up to the arrival of our troops in detachments, under Anderson, Greene and McArthur, that it was his duty to take Manila in ashes or intact, according to the dictates of Spanish indiscretion, he could have ordered the surrender of the place within twenty-four, forty-eight, or any other number of hours, under penalty of opening fire, and removing the constituent elements of the city. There were no foreign ships there for some time to interfere with him. He did not permit Aguinaldo, who arrived at Hongkong the day after the battle, to go to Cavite until after two weeks' vigorous persuasion by Mr. Wildman, the Consul. There were a few insurgents there in the shrubbery and the rice swamps and jungles, but they were not under the command of the leader, who had sold himself and his gang for four hundred thousand pieces of silver. Manila was not, however, in any sense besieged by the Filipinos occupying ambuscades, that were avoided by the Spaniards as vigilantly as the Americans hunt for them.

Two questions have been asked in this connection of Admiral Dewey—both of the greatest concernment—and neither have been as conclusively responded to as they may be easily: 1. Why did not the Admiral, when he had executed his order to destroy the Spanish squadron, proceed from the scene of action to do something else? 2. Why did he not, when he had, as he said, the power to take Manila, destroyed or otherwise at the pleasure of the Spaniards, make the demand for surrender and force compliance, or signal the bombardment that had been studied out, to begin? The first question does not take into view the two leading facts, viewed from the commercially conservative standpoint. We give them in the natural order of precedence, without applying measurements to their relative magnitude: 1. There were at least ten Spanish gunboats unaccounted for—that is, they had not been caught in line with Montijo's fleet protected by rafts and five shore batteries, but as their existence was known they were, of course, hidden in some of the quiet harbors for small vessels familiar to Spaniards and held ready, if the American warships retired, to sally forth and annihilate our Asiatic commerce, the defense of which was the first duty of Admiral Dewey, who took the precaution to destroy all Spanish ships in sight. The next thing was to look out for the ten missing gunboats, to each of which was open the career of a pirate, so far as we were con-

cerned. 2. Coal is as contraband as gunpowder, and when the Admiral knew the drift into war with Spain could not be overcome, he moved from the mountain-walled harbor of Hongkong, commanded by British batteries, to the retired Mirs Bay, where he could not be restrained if the anticipated declaration of war arrived and gave him the character of a belligerent under the international laws. The Navy Department had been forehanded in ordering coal and ammunition, and when Dewey's squadron of fighting ships, already painted and partially cleared for action, moved they were attended by three ships that were noncombatants—the revenue cutter, to act as a dispatch boat, the coal ship and the ammunition ship. As we, with three thousand miles of Pacific coast, had not an island south of those attached to Alaska, not a dock or a coal station, no resting place for purposes of peace or war under our flag, no place like home nearer than San Francisco, seven thousand miles away, four thousand miles further than the Roman eagles flew; if the Admiral, after winning his great naval battle, had, as some of our blood-raw and wire-edged statesmen say he should have done—if he had turned tail and removed himself beyond Corregidor—what would have been the consequences? He would have had no chance to do anything but move on from port to port, and his situation would have been like that incapability that constrained Cervera to run into Santiago. There was, to be sure, this difference: We had no enemy capable of bottling us up with a superior blockading fleet. Admiral Dewey—the title of Rear-Admiral was conferred upon him in the quickest time recorded in the action of Congress and the President—if he had retired, leaving the ten gunboats to annihilate our commerce with China and Japan (and their very existence would have raised insurance rates to the point of prohibition), he might have found as we were hastening the acceptance of the annexation of Hawaii, a hospitable welcome when short of coal, and the bottoms of his ships foul with grass and barnacles, at Honolulu, but no place there to be scraped, and out of the combat the triumphant cruisers would have departed like floating logs. If the moving on from coal yard to coal yard were the other way, the course would necessarily have led through the Red Sea and the Mediterranean or around Africa, with the chance of finding a fight in Spanish waters. It seems worth while to mention these things because they have not been held up with a strong light upon them for public observation. The conviction can not be honestly and intelligently avoided that it would have been absolutely and atrociously preposterous for Admiral Dewey to have done other than he did—that is, to hold on where he had conquered a harbor and arsenal and could wait for re-enforcements of men and supplies of ammunition.

Our people are on the average so unaccustomed to war that it takes some calculation and reflection to ascertain as a business matter the rapidity of the consumption of coal and fixed ammunition by ships of war in active service. One example will intimate a good deal of information. The transport *China*, on her voyage from Manila to San Francisco in September, 1898, burned more than two thousand one hundred tons of coal, and the rapid-fire guns, that are the most effective weapons ever in battery, exhaust powder and balls and shells at a rate that a few years ago would have been incredible. The international regulation restraining the provision of ships of war in ports in times of war are far more restrictive than in the days of sailing vessels and cannonades, when each ship could find her motive power in the winds, and with plenty of cast-iron shot and shell, and black powder, there was comparative freedom for belligerents on the high seas. What would have happened if Admiral Dewey, "solitary and alone," in the phrase of Thomas H. Benton, to set any ball in motion—with a fleet for which he had at hand enough coal and ammunition, including that stored on auxiliary vessels, for a hearty fight—what would have happened if he had forced on the spot, as there must have been temptation to do, the issue of the surrender or annihilation of Manila? He had but to send a message to the Spanish authorities, set the signal that would have been rapturously received by his men, and after the hour fixed for firing repeated his words to Gridley, "You may fire if ready." Suppose this had been while Aguinaldo was voyaging from Singapore to Hongkong to consult with our consuls and explain and protest what a good American he was, how he wanted American protection, and that the Philippines should be a colony of the United States, using that language, June 12th, to Consul Wildman—what would have been the immediate consequences? The Spaniards probably would have refused to surrender, though it must be admitted they are in many ways uncertain. Their motives would have been based, so far as they comprehended themselves, upon their interests, the amount of Spanish property outside the churches—that which is in church and state is not large. Of the shops in the city, only about thirty are distinctly Spanish. The great bulk of valuable houses and stores of goods, manufactures and articles included in shipments—products of the soil belonged to the English, Germans, Chinese, men of mixed Chinese and Filipino blood, and there must be added the mixed races at large. The mixed blood of Europeans and the natives produces people more attractive than the Malays, and more capable in all occupations, with the exception of cock-fighting, gambling with dice and playing musical instruments. It would have been less destructive to the Spaniards than others whether they were

to be suppressed or deported as a ruling class, whether the city continued to exist or followed the fleet in flames. The Spanish army could have marched with their rifles and rice and taken the women and children they were interested in, and ammunition carried on wagons, pushed and pulled by Chinese, hauled by buffaloes, or the swift and stout ponies, and the equipment of light carriages that abound in Manila. It would not have been difficult to have moved in this way to some of the suburbs out of reach of the fire of ships, and in communication with supply districts. The insurgents were there, having leaders found after Aguinaldo had departed with his certified check and his compatriots, but they were in no condition to confront the concentrated Spanish army. The response made a hundred days later to the joint note of Merritt and Dewey, that there was no place of safety for the wounded and sick and the women and children, could not have been given during the week that the world waited for what Dewey had to say about his victory. The high and haughty Spaniards, as they looked upon themselves and what the European nations owed them and should do for them, would have been found strongly predisposed to promote the sacrifice of the city upon the responsibility of the Americans, and at the expense of the half-castes of various breeds, and the English, Chinese and Germans. The bombarding of a city by a fleet when no garrison was at hand to take physical possession and preserve order, would have been an experiment likely to have caused complications with European powers. That Austria was sympathetic with Spain, and France also in a lesser degree, but sufficient to make manifest decisive partiality, and that Germany was at least very ambitious and liable to the dictation of caprice, is a part of the history of our war with Spain. And England, our friend in Asia and more than that now, might have had her friendship shaken if her interests in Manila, greater than those of any other people, had been wiped out by the overwhelming incendiary effect of shells like those that fired the Spanish fleet.

It was fortunate for our country and the world that Admiral Dewey was a man educated, trained in the schools and many experiences abroad and at home, in battles and bureaus of the Navy Department, schooled by responsibility and learned in the accomplishments of his profession, knew just where to draw the line, and drew it when he sent the few words ashore under the flag of truce: "Fire one more gun at my ships and I will destroy your city." In the battle with Montijo's perished squadron the Manila batteries were fired on our ships, and when they had ceased firing they got the order to fire no more or defy the retribution that would have swiftly descended upon them. If the gun Dewey dared them to fire had been fired, the presumption of the application of international law

would have been with Dewey. That risk the Spaniards did not have the hardihood to take. The demand for the surrender of the city, without a reliable force to hold it, the Admiral had the wisdom not to make. The longer the time elapsed after he held Cavite and Corregidor, and the shorter the time to pass before the arrival of re-enforcements, the more prominent the reasons for not rushing the town. One of the reasons was the increase\* of insurgents in the surroundings, and the greater their unreasonableness. The Admiral was then sharply against being responsible for the city.

It should be taken into the investigation of the history antecedent to the war with the Americans inaugurated by the Filipinos, that the claim of Aguinaldo that he had conquered positions around Manila, helped to, conquer it, and therefore entitled to demand joint occupancy of it, was the fruit of his inflamed imagination. The city was ready to fall at any time Admiral Dewey ordered it taken. He discriminated, when he and General Merritt consulted on the terms to be used in demanding the surrender, in respect to the bombardment that should follow refusal, to the effect that fire would be opened, not on the city but on its defenses. He had been for a long time thoughtful of all that was in the line of taking place. He and General Merritt worked together, and there was one thing in which the General deferred to the Admiral, that was that the insurgents could not be trusted with arms within the city. The articles of capitulation drawn by General Greene made insurgent occupation impossible. If there ever was a day of rational doubt as to the propriety of this precaution, it was not since the Tagalos made a rush upon our lines, refusing longer to regard the neutral zone or respect the boundary agreed upon by General Merritt for preserving pacification, and assaulted our soldiers because they interpreted our forbearance to be evidence of timidity. The President's policy was guarded throughout this unhappy business with the utmost anxiety to leave nothing possible undone that might make for peace. He decided to refer the Philippine question, of the magnitude of which he was perfectly aware, to the people, and so left an open door for the Peace Commission at Paris for the disposition of Oriental islands. Knowing the propensity of the Philippine insurgents to seek mischief, he exhausted the English language in the phrases of kindness and friendliness and promised everything but that the United States would fall down before Aguinaldo and make abject submission to him. The price of peace was fixed at the recognition of the imperialism

\* These were not the 37,000 insurgents Gonzales reported to Williams, our Consul, for Gonzales—like all the rest of them—exaggerated: These were recruits for the insurgent forces, gained not by the personal power of Aguinaldo, but by the reputation of American victories filched by the Hongkong gang.

of the Tagalo insurgents. The President was so impressed with the threatening in the Philippines of the unfortunate conditions with which we had to deal that he prohibited our troops through orders by the usual channels of authority to refrain from any act that could be construed to be one of aggression and used for the misleading of the ignorant. He had desired the presence of the Admiral in Washington, and perhaps in Paris, to advise with himself and the Commission, but with a sagacity that speaks of the intuition of genius, the Admiral declined to leave his post without peremptory orders, and asked for two battle-ships, as he had before called for two monitors, and to the extent of his ability the President responded to all the Admiral required.

The Tagalo swarms were raised for revengeful war upon the Americans by Aguinaldo with false pretenses and false promises. The pretense was that the Tagalos had taken Manila and were cheated out of it; and thus was appropriated with true Malay mendacity the prestige of American victories to muster swarms of semi-savages to fight for Aguinaldo, in every sense a fraudulent pretender. The promise was the plunder of Manila, and the satisfaction of slaughtering Spaniards who were disarmed by the article of surrender, that pledged the honor of the American army that their persons and property should be safeguarded. What the Tagalos are they have made known by their attempt to destroy Manila, by the use of white flags to protect sharp-shooting assassins and firebugs, their flightiness when the time to fight came, and when they were no longer able to defend the villages on the railroad where they were fortified, they burned the houses that sheltered them. In doing this they justified the delay of Admiral Dewey in using his power to compel the surrender of Manila, and the steady current of instructions from the State Department, preventing Consuls or others from "entangling alliances" with or concessions to the alleged "government" of insurgents, no matter upon what plausible pretensions, that might embarrass the liberty of action in future, with one purpose always in view—that of preserving the peace, if possible, consistent with national honor and international obligation. The key to the mystery of the Tagalo acts of war has been the policy of their Tyrant, who formulated little objection to our proceedings or attitude, except in this, that we presumed to declare that we had acquired rights that must be respected, and assumed duties that must be discharged when we destroyed the government of Spain in the Philippines and that it was not consistent with our republicanism of principle or our benignancy of purpose should be made over to those whose first principle was that we had gained no rights by the discomfiture of Spain, that those released from thralldom by the force of our arms had any reason to respect.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE SINGAPORE AGUINALDO INTRIGUE.

Aguinaldo Was an Exile with a Certified Check—He Ran Away from Hongkong, Where Dewey Was, to Singapore, Where Dewey Was Not, to Arrange for a Call—A Telegram Extracted from Dewey, Who Was in No Hurry to See the Pretender Who Had Two Voices and Did Not Wait for Him—Aguinaldo Incessantly Sought to Force an Alliance with the United States to Aid Him in Establishing a Tyranny of His Own—The Little Half Devil and Half Child Did Not Deceive Dewey, Who Had Manila at His Mercy When the Malays Assumed to Be the Besiegers—A Heavy Frost Fell on Singapore from Our State Department—What Did Aguinaldo Do with Gonzalos' 37,000 Men?—He Sold Out to Go Away and Came Back to Play Fast and Loose with Both Americans and Spaniards.

The Singapore Free Press of Wednesday, May 4, gave an extensive account of the treaty between Aguinaldo and the Spanish generals. The leading general of Spain in the Philippines found "the position was untenable for both parties" and sent messengers to Aguinaldo about it, and the revolutionary council was held in which the Press says:

"It was agreed to lay down arms on condition of certain reforms being introduced. The principal of these were:

"1. The expulsion, or at least secularization, of religious orders, and the inhibition of these orders from all official vetoes in civil administration.

"2. A general amnesty for all rebels, and guarantees for their personal security and from the vengeance of the friars and parish priests after returning to their homes.

"3. Radical reforms to curtail the glaring abuses in public administration.

"4. Freedom of the press to denounce official corruption and blackmailing.

"5. Representation in the Spanish parliament.

"6. Abolition of the iniquitous system of secret deportation of political suspects, etc.

"Primo de Rivera agreed to these reforms in sum and substance, but made it a condition that the principal rebels must leave the country during his majesty's pleasure. As these had lost all their property or had it confiscated and plundered, the Government agreed to provide them with funds to live in a becoming manner on foreign soil."

There is insincerity and flagrant trickery in every line of this.



"The rebels laid down their arms and peace was apparently secured, but," the story goes on to relate, that "the Spaniards would not introduce reforms." Everybody knew that all the time. It was on both sides a game of deceit, and Consul Williams stated the case fairly when he said the insurgents were "bought." The rebels "laid down their arms" for money, and retired "at his majesty's pleasure."

The carefully enumerated reforms promised, according to the newspaper supplied with information by the Aguinaldo party, including the secularization of the abuses of the religious orders so far as the supervision of public affairs are concerned, are every one guaranteed by the constitutional liberty of which the flag of this country is the symbol, and not one of them possible under the Spanish Colonial system. As a colony or territory of the United States the Philippines would have representatives in our Congress to vote on their local interests, not to make laws for us. The Aguinaldo story of the treaty proves a fraud on both sides, and both sides knew it at every stage of the proceedings. Aguinaldo had been at Saigon before visiting Singapore, and he was "calling on old Philippine friends, visited Singapore to consult friends," particularly Mr. Bray, an Englishman, the particular friend of Mr. Pratt—the visit was duly declared to be "particularly as to the possibility of war between the United States and Spain, and whether, in such an event, the United States would eventually recognize the independence of the Philippines, provided he lent his co-operation to the Americans in the conquest of the country." Aguinaldo wanted the use of the United States to put himself in the Spaniards' place. Mr. Bray was a gentleman who had given "assistance" to the Singapore Free Press and was very useful on this occasion, setting the inflammable Mr. Pratt on fire. Mr. Bray acted as interpreter, and Aguinaldo explained everything to Mr. Pratt and told what he would do, and said he would be "willing to accept the same terms for the country as the United States intended giving Cuba." Thereupon the Consul-General "placed himself at once in telegraphic communication with Admiral Dewey at Hongkong, between whom and Mr. Pratt a frequent interchange of telegrams took place." The result was "another private interview"—the sad "second and last." This time the telegram was extracted from Dewey bidding Aguinaldo to come—but not promising to put him in command of the fleet. It is evident the Admiral had not cultivated Aguinaldo in Hongkong. Why did the "supreme leader" of the Filipinos go all the way from Hongkong to Singapore to find some one to telegraph to Dewey, who was already at the Filipino headquarters in Hongkong? Why did he not make Dewey's acquaintance there without a journey of some thousands of miles, and enter into "direct" relations with him directly, without twice crossing the sea of China? Mr. Bray was wanted to make

the connection, and it was this gentleman Consul Pratt wanted rewarded profusely, because he had "enjoined" the great Aguinaldo to be good and go to Dewey! Admiral Dewey did not require a circumlocution by sea lasting several weeks to talk business. Aguinaldo's express desire was to employ in the sense of engaging by elaborate deceitfulness the American consul at Singapore, to get up "relations" with the American squadron that would give his then little military gang the standing of an alliance with the United States. That is what he thought direct relations with Dewey could be turned about and made to seem to mean, and Mr. Pratt tumbled into the trap. How did it happen there was no recorded mention—we are writing fairly upon the face of the official records—how could it come that there is no word of the 37,000 men under the gallant Gonzolos who reported his full strength to Consul Williams? That lie was one of a series. We do not hear that there was any call for Aguinaldo that was not rigged by his staff. The Singapore Press was at the trouble to state in florid Spanish, rendered into fitting lurid English, Aguinaldo's policy in founding a state, with this line: "American protection would be desired temporarily." It is plainly between the lines that the Tagalo conspirator had his scheme of harnessing the United States to help him to a "beloved people," then well in mind. Mr. Pratt had the foresight to send the State Department a Filipino proclamation issued at Hongkong, of which we reproduce these lines:

"At the present moment an American squadron is preparing to sail for the Philippines.

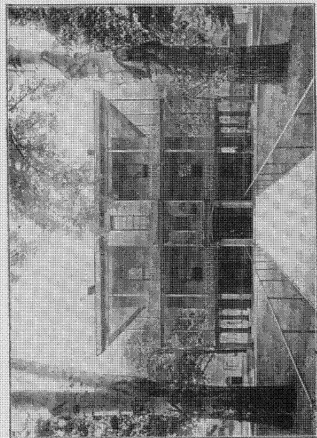
"We, your brothers, are very much afraid that you may be induced to fire on the Americans. No, brothers, never make that mistake. Rather blow your own brains out than fire a shot or treat as enemies those who are your liberators."

The report of Mr. Williams from Manila of the 37,000 Filipino army and of a regiment of Filipino soldiers going over in a body with their arms to the insurgents, shows—if there was ten per cent of truth in it—how needless the precaution that was ostentatious in this "blow your brains out" proclamation really was. It was meant for the commander of the American squadron, and to prepare a hint for the pretense of going to Manila to keep the Filipinos from making the Spanish cause their own. Was that what Bray had Pratt to telegraph? The "supreme leader" did not seem to see that contradicting fabrications fixed up two thousand miles apart could tumble together and knock each other down. Pratt, writing to Mr. Day, Secretary of State, June 2, a most extravagant eulogy of Aguinaldo, dwelling upon his "sense of honor" said even this:

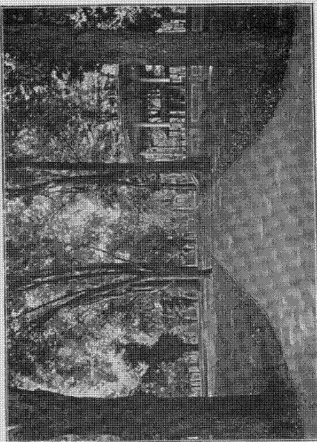
"Considering the enthusiastic manner General Aguinaldo has been received by the natives and the confidence with which he already appears to have inspired Ad-



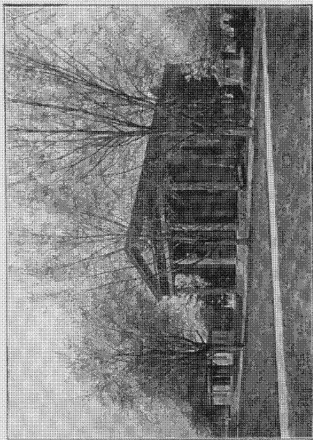
ENTRANCE TO THE ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY.



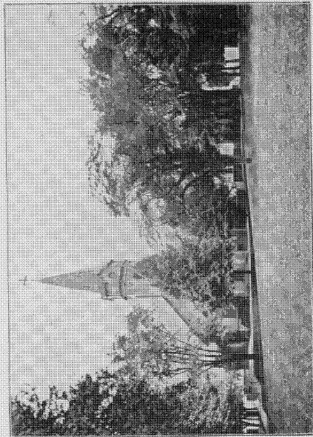
SICK QUARTERS AT ANNAPOLIS ACADEMY.



THE BAND STAND AT ANNAPOLIS ACADEMY.



OLD ACADEMY INSTITUTE AT ANNAPOLIS WHERE ARE KEPT THE RECORDS OF THE U. S. NAVAL ACADEMY. THE BUILDING WAS DESIGNED BY THE ARCHITECT JOHN R. COOPER.



THE CHAPEL AT ANNAPOLIS NAVAL ACADEMY.

miral Dewey, it will be admitted, I think, that I did not overrate his importance, and that I have materially assisted the cause of the United States in the Philippines in securing his co-operation." Doubtless the gifted Bray had given the information of enthusiasm. Mr. Pratt hatched this further egg all by himself: "Why this co-operation should not have been secured to us during the months General Aguinaldo remained awaiting events in Hongkong, and that he was allowed to leave there without having been approached in the interests of our Government, I cannot understand." Why, Aguinaldo was waiting, detained by his sense of honor, to give the Spaniards some show for the silver they had burglarized from a bank to give him. He must have been anticipating "reforms!" Mr. Bray said in his Singapore article that the Spanish adjudication of the treaty of the certified check for Aguinaldo "left the rebel leaders who had for the most part gone to Hongkong, free to act," and it was pursuant to that freedom of action that Aguinaldo again sought friends in Saigon and Singapore with a view to immediate operations in the Philippines." This is on page 244 of the document of the Treaty of Peace, on which the injunction of secrecy was removed January 11, 1899. Why did Aguinaldo want to run about the world seeking co-operators? Why not join the host of gallant Tagalos 37,000 strong (the usual Tagalo falsehood, of course), but operations had not been suspended when Aguinaldo departed? The matter in the case was he sold out to go away for a lot of silver. That was his sale to the Spaniards. Now he wanted to sell to the Americans, and have them help him to rule in place of the Spaniards. He wanted personally right away to be a treaty-making power, and to strike a dicker with the United States to conquer his country for him; and he did manage to steal the prestige of American arms, through the introduction to Admiral Dewey, by way of Bray and Pratt and finally the kindness of casual millions who spent two weeks pleading with Dewey to let Aguinaldo go back under the American flag! The Singapore Press after the defeat of the Spaniards at Manila teemed with articles as to the fate of the Philippines. Mr. Bray wrote freely about "Philippine Independent Government under American protection." This was Aguinaldo's plan—to have the Americans stand off the Europeans while he gathered the money and was master of a thousand islands. Mr. Pratt was serenaded by Filipinos at Singapore, and made a speech in which he told of his work in "bringing Dewey and Aguinaldo together." This was June 8, 1898. Mr. Pratt promised to report the words which had "sunk deep in his heart to the President, to Admiral Dewey and the American people." A Filipino congratulated Mr. Pratt "for having been the first to cultivate relations with General Aguinaldo and arrange for his co-operation with Admiral Dewey." Mr. Pratt was thankful to

have been the means "of bringing about the arrangement between Admiral Dewey and Aguinaldo that has resulted so happily." It was reported that Aguinaldo had been brilliant in achievement, and the "co-operation" and "arrangement" with Dewey was the constant cry. There fell an awful blight upon Pratt. It was this cable: "Avoid unauthorized negotiations with Philippine Insurgents." Mr. Pratt had said to the serenaders that they ought to be proud of their Aguinaldo, "the man for the occasion" and "having communicated with Admiral Dewey I accordingly arranged for him to join the latter, which he did at Cavite." This was pretty close to turning over to the Filipinos the sum and substance of the triumph of American arms, and no doubt assisted in the Malay madness that soon set in. Secretary Day wrote to the effusive Mr. Pratt:

"To obtain the unconditional personal assistance of General Aguinaldo in the expedition to Manila was proper, if in so doing he was not induced to form hopes which it might not be practicable to gratify. This Government has known the Philippine insurgents only as discontented and rebellious subjects of Spain, and is not acquainted with their purposes. While their contest with that power has been a matter of public notoriety, they have neither asked nor received from this Government any recognition. The United States, in entering upon the occupation of the islands, as the result of its military operations in that quarter, will do so in the exercise of the rights which the state of war confers, and will expect from the inhabitants, without regard to their former attitude toward the Spanish Government, that obedience which will be lawfully due from them.

"If, in the course of your conferences with General Aguinaldo, you acted upon the assumption that this Government would co-operate with him for the furtherance of any plan of his own, or that, in accepting his co-operation, it would consider itself pledged to recognize any political claims which he may put forward, your action was unauthorized and can not be approved."

Mr. Pratt was moderated. He sent this cable:

"Singapore, June 19.

"Secretary of State,

"Washington:

"No intention negotiate. Left that Dewey who desired Aguinaldo come.

"PRATT."

If Dewey wanted Aguinaldo why did he not, as Mr. Pratt himself so buoyantly asked, go for him at Hongkong and get his inestimable services? Mr. Pratt wrote Mr. Day:

"I neither have nor had any intention to negotiate with the Philippine insur-

gents, and, in the case of General Aguinaldo, was especially careful to leave such negotiations to Commodore Dewey."

We thought at first it was Bray who was negotiating, and that Bray was almost up to the high mark of the supreme leadership. In another paragraph Mr. Pratt roosted on a still lower limb of the apple tree:

"My action in the matter was indeed limited to obtaining the assurance of General Aguinaldo's willingness to co-operate with our forces, communicating this to Commodore Dewey, and, upon the latter's expressing the desire that he should come on as soon as possible, arranging for the general to do so." Dewey would seem by this to have called upon Pratt and Bray to send him the supreme Aguinaldo that they might co-operate and negotiate, and get together as partners in getting up a great country at the expense of the United States for the sake of Aguinaldo, but the story was not true. Again, June 21, Mr. Pratt wrote to Mr. Day: "If, in regard to General Aguinaldo, I arranged directly with Commodore Dewey without obtaining the Department's previous authorization it was because of the little time there was in which to act and the practical impossibility of explaining by cable to the Department the value of the General's co-operation, of which I felt the Commodore would already be in a position to judge from what he must have learned of the situation while at Hongkong." What sort of word is that "if" at the beginning of the above quotation? As to time and what Dewey picked up at Hongkong, he did not send and ask Aguinaldo to take charge of the fleet, or give him a permit to enter the bay of Manila; Dewey actually won the battle without the advice or consent of Aguinaldo. A few weeks later, the Tagalo who had the way opened for him by Dewey, wanted General Anderson to ask for a permit to land his American troops, and in order to get it tell the "Dictator" what he meant to do with the army if allowed to go ashore with it. That is what the impudent letters mean? As for precious time, Dewey did not seem to be in a hurry, for Mr. Bray's man, for it took Consul Wildman two weeks under the stimulation of the Singapore bubonic plague about Aguinaldo to consent to let him land in the country he had breezily vacated under a pecuniary inducement.

Mr. Day read the story of the serenade at Singapore, and took his pen in hand and wrote—this was July 20, 1898:

"By Department's telegram of the 17th of June you were instructed to avoid unauthorized negotiations with the Philippine insurgents. The reasons for this instruction were conveyed to you in my No. 78 of the 16th of June, by which the President's views on the subject of your relations with General Aguinaldo were fully expressed."

"The extract now communicated by you from the Straits Times of the 9th of June has occasioned a feeling of disquietude and a doubt as to whether some of your acts may not have borne a significance and produced an impression which this Government would be compelled to regret.

"The address presented to you by the twenty-five or thirty Filipinos who gathered about the consulate discloses an understanding on their part that the object of Admiral Dewey was to support the cause of General Aguinaldo, and that the ultimate object of our action is to secure the independence of the Philippines 'under the protection of the United States.'

"Your address does not repel this implication, and it moreover represents that General Aguinaldo was 'sought out by you,' whereas it had been the understanding of the Department that you received him only upon the request of a British subject named Bray, who formerly lived in the Philippines. Your further reference to General Aguinaldo as 'the man for the occasion,' and to your 'bringing about' the 'arrangement' between 'General Aguinaldo and Admiral Dewey which has resulted so happily,' also represents the matter in a light which causes apprehension lest your action may have laid the ground of future misunderstandings and complications.

"For these reasons the Department has not caused the article to be given to the press, lest it might seem thereby to lend a sanction to views the expression of which it had not authorized."

The President of the United States had a letter by Aguinaldo, translated by Mr. Bray, in which the supreme Malay said, when he landed at Cavite the people "rose like a single wave as soon as I stood on these shores. I addressed them to gain them over." The reports of Mr. Williams show the Filipino insurgents were pressing the war as vigorously before Aguinaldo came as they did afterward, and Gonzalos claimed 37,000 men in the field the Spaniards whipped nearly every day, as is the custom of the Spanish and their revolutionists. Where there is alleged battles they are all swollen ten thousand per cent.

It was late in June that the impudence of Aguinaldo began to show signs of explosive fermentation. He no longer wanted to have the islands "a colony of the United States," as he said June 12. He had "growing views." Mr. Pratt concluded his missive with this closing paragraph of his letter dated at Singapore:

"Had it not been arranged for General Aguinaldo thus to co-operate with us it is more than probable that he would have returned to the islands of his own accord and undertaken independent operations, which might, I fear, have caused serious embarrassment. I am not having, nor do I propose to have, any further



dealings here with the Philippine insurgents." Mr. Pratt seems to have been ignorant that there were insurgents in the Philippines when the supreme creature was absent.

Mr. Wildman, U. S. Consul at Hongkong, was approached November 3rd, 1897, by Mr. Agoncillo, foreign minister as it were of the New Republic, and he wanted to buy 20,000 stand of arms of the United States, to be paid for "on the recognition of his government by the United States," and this clever man was "willing the United States should make 30 per cent profit." Agoncillo was a business man, lawyer, and "great admirer of the United States." He left our great country under painful circumstances. Mr. Wildman was instructed by the State Department to have nothing to do with Agoncillo, who was finally the purchaser of arms with the silver that was carried from Manila to Hongkong when "this Government" of Aguinaldo's evacuated the country so fondly loved. The cold-blooded instructions from the State Department, Mr. Wildman says in a letter written at Hongkong, July 18, he himself obeyed literally until the war broke out, and then:

"After consultation with Admiral Dewey, I received a delegation from the insurgent junta, and they bound themselves to obey all laws of civilized warfare and place themselves absolutely under the orders of Admiral Dewey if they were permitted to return to Manila. At this time their President, Aguinaldo, was in Singapore, negotiating through Consul-General Pratt with Admiral Dewey for his return." As it took Wildman two weeks to persuade Dewey to let Aguinaldo go to the country he so loved, they had time to get up a fresh proclamation. This Mr. Wildman says he "outlined," and Aguinaldo wrote to his collaborator that he had been approached "both by the Spaniards and Germans," and the Catholic church "made him tempting offers." If there is any truth in this, he must have been regarded as a very susceptible person, and Mr. Wildman added: "He has been watched very closely by Admiral Dewey, Consul Williams, and his own junta here in Hongkong, and nothing of moment has occurred which would lead anyone to believe that he was not carrying out to the letter the promises made to me in this consulate." Mr. Wildman, charged with too much statesmanship, made an able defence. The State Department referred to the London Mail and a letter from Wildman, who wrote to Aguinaldo July 25th, at the request of Consul Williams, and gives this explanation, which is of value:

"Aguinaldo had for some weeks been getting what Admiral Dewey called a 'big head,' and writing me sulky, childish letters. In consequence, I wrote him in part as follows:

"If you stand shoulder to shoulder with our forces, and do not allow any small differences of opinion and fancied slight to keep you from the one set purpose of freeing your island from the cruelties under which you claim it has been groaning for so many hundred years, your name in history will be a glorious one. There are greater prizes in the world than being the mere chief of a revolution. Do not forget that the United States undertook this war for the sole purpose of relieving the Cubans from the cruelties under which they were suffering, and not for the love of conquest or the hope of gain. Whatever the final disposition of the conquered territory may be, you can trust to the United States that justice and honor will control all their dealings with you. The first thing is to throw off the Spanish yoke. Do not let anything interfere with this.'"

Mr. Wildman cabled the State Department that the Spanish Consul at Hongkong received dispatch ordering surrender of Manila. This was dated Hongkong, August 15, two days after the fall of Manila, the news not having arrived. Wildman wanted to know whether he should offer to deliver the dispatch personally, saying: "Believe can be of service to Dewey should Aguinaldo make trouble," but was answered to let the Spanish Consul deliver his dispatch in his own way and to "take no action respecting Aguinaldo without specific instructions from this Department." Mr. Wildman was stung by a dispatch from the State Department dated August 7th, saying: "If you wrote Aguinaldo as reported, your action is disapproved and you are forbidden to make pledges or discuss policy."

The cable reply of Wildman was: "Never made pledges or discussed policy of America with Aguinaldo further than to try to hold him to promises made before Dewey took him to Cavite, believing it my duty, it being understood my influence is good." Dewey distinctly expected to see Aguinaldo in person at Hongkong, and for that reason wanted him to hurry, not that he needed him, but doubted him and desired to deal with him personally. But Aguinaldo did not arrive in time, and the security of pledges was intrusted to Wildman, who got the promises wanted during the two weeks of delay before the flag covered the Tagalo conspirator whose promises were made to be broken. Dewey seems to have known the Supreme Filipino very well when he referred to his attacks of "big had." Mr. Wildman states that no pledges were made to Aguinaldo and two extracted from him, "Viz., to obey unquestionably the commander of the United States forces in the Philippine Islands, and to conduct his warfare on civilized lines." Mr. Wildman adds a remarkable portraiture and character study, as follows:

"He was in and out of the consulate for nearly a month, and I believe I have taken his measure and that I acquired some influence with him. I have striven

to retain his influence and have used it in conjunction with and with the full knowledge of both Admiral Dewey and Consul Williams. Aguinaldo has written me by every opportunity, and I believe that he has been frank with me regarding both his actions and his motives. I do not doubt but that he would like to be President of the Philippine Republic, and there may be a small coterie of his native advisers who entertain a like ambition, but I am perfectly certain that the great majority of his followers, and all the wealthy educated Filipinos have but the one desire—to become citizens of the United States of America. As for the mass of uneducated natives, they would be content under any rule save that of the friars. My correspondence with Aguinaldo has been strictly of a personal nature, and I have missed no opportunity to remind him of his antebellum promises. His letters are childish, and he is far more interested in the kind of cane he will carry or the breastplate he will wear than in the figure he will make in history. The demands that he and his junta here have made upon my time is excessive and most tiresome. He is a man of petty moods, and I have repeatedly had letters from Consul Williams requesting me to write to Aguinaldo a friendly letter congratulating him on his success, and reminding him of his obligations. I do not care to quote Admiral Dewey, as his letters are all of a strictly personal nature, but I feel perfectly free to refer you to him as to my attitude and actions.”

The childishness of Aguinaldo was brilliantly painted by Consul Wildman when he was driven to defend himself against the insinuation that he had been duped into seeing the supreme creature with the “big head” and “growing views.” His sulky show of an infantile and also infernal element mingled in his swollen schemes of imperialism, himself imperator, was put into five words by the genius of Kipling. The Tagalo tyrant is precisely “half devil and half child.” Consul Williams remained at his post in Manila, braving personal dangers, in constant communication with Commodore Dewey, who waited for him to come before leaving Mirs Bay, but did not wait for Aguinaldo, in spite of the frantic telegrams from Singapore where Mr. Bray was the champion of Philippine independence, and thought he had for a while, through Consul-General Pratt, worked up and launched upon a great destiny a new nation of the earth. There were at least two men not caught in the meshes of the Malay intrigue—one was the Secretary of State Mr. Day, and the other the commander of the American squadron, Commodore Dewey. The nest in which the hatching of a new brood was going on was Singapore. There the whole Tagalo scheme was given away in an inspired newspaper report—the *Straits Times*, June 9. Mr. Pratt sent it to Secretary Day, who did not permit its publication, being subjected to the same dread censorship that prevented the circulation

of Mr. Carnegie's cable of Senator Hoar's speech to Hongkong, from being distributed in all the Philippine Islands in the interest of Malay Dominion. There were several cases of grounding wires, and possibly even of stopping printing presses. Awful censorship! Aguinaldo said one thing to Americans he was shy of, and another thing to those he sought to persuade. He wanted to go to Manila with the American fleet, that he might associate himself with anticipated victories, but he did not make the attempt at Hongkong, where the fleet was! He sought the interference of his old friend Bray, who managed Mr. Pratt, and the "direct" relationship was brought about by indirection. Mr. Pratt did not cease to recommend Mr. Bray, and he not only was early in possession of the news of the arrival of Aguinaldo when he was traveling to get Admiral Dewey to introduce him to his own "beloved people;" but he heard from a private source that the Sultan of Sulu had arrived at Singapore, and wanted to transfer his protection from Spain to British North Borneo. The Tagalo influence overcame the United States Consul at Singapore, and there the scheme of supremacy and independence was but very thinly disguised. That Aguinaldo was infected with personal imperialism was prominent in all his acts and words. It broke out on him like smallpox. Mr. Williams had a season of sympathy with Aguinaldo and was very hopeful of making him useful, but in all the lines he wrote guarded against desperate deceitfulness. Aguinaldo paid him the compliment of lying to him with uncommon vigor, saying as late as the 12th of June that he wanted the Philippines to be a colony of the United States. The chieftain who carried on the war against the Spaniards while Aguinaldo was seeking Admiral Dewey at Singapore, when he was at Hongkong, Gonzalos, of course did not tell the truth about having 37,000 men. He lied about 25,000. That left 12,000, as many as Aguinaldo had when Manila was taken. By feats of prestidigitation the credit of the whole Philippine force was claimed by and allowed to the Tagalo who had carried a certified check good for Spanish silver into exile as a self-sacrificing patriot. No man had so many things to think of at this time as Admiral Dewey, and he does not appear to have taken time to look into the military arithmetic of the Tagalos. He had not been acquainted with the great Aguinaldo, and accepted without radical reservation for a time the tales of the three consuls, whose opportunities for enlightenment had been quite unusual. Each of the consuls thought he was in position to do good works with Aguinaldo, and that the way to hold him to his superabundant promises was to further his child-like half, and exorcise the devilish half. According to the surface indications it seemed to occur to Admiral Dewey earlier than to others that the promises of Aguinaldo were rather facile for sincerity and too indefinite on business points.

However, at this time the American mind was warm with generosity, plastic with benevolent feeling, that we had set a people free by casting down the cruel Spaniards, and wanted to do all that was possible for those that we had liberated—millions of precious freedmen delivered by one blow from bondage! The number emancipated by our sword was double that of the slaves set at liberty in our own Southern States,—and we owed the disenthralled kindness in return for the gratitude they surely would as sentient human beings bestow from the overflow of their hearts upon us. We wanted to do much for them immediately. Our country had but a small regular army and that nearly all in Cuba, and our volunteers needed a little time to get started. There really was no objection to our encouragement of our freed men to take such shares in the cause of liberty as they might find fitted to their energies and equipment. Dewey had but a little over a thousand men to the Spaniards' ten thousand, and while he could take the city at any time it was wise to wait for an American garrison. It did not seem well to disarm the Spaniards, and subject a great city to the capricious sentiment of those who were their deadly foes having long scores of bitter wrongs to settle. The Filipinos, when Dewey looked around after the Spanish fleet had passed through fire under water, were gathered in the vicinity of Manila, going through the motions of besieging the city. Aguinaldo was not there, but that made no difference. Consul Williams had reported the slaughters and alarms that were going on, while Aguinaldo's sense of honor as a man who had taken money to leave his beloved land, prevented him from doing more than to carry on intrigues by which he might become the master of the country,—and he, according to his nature and the extent to which he had been educated, stood ready to conduct his government—that he came in his admired (in our senate) state papers to call "this Government"—in close imitation of Spain. He was prepared to commit any crime in the name of liberty, and there were statesmen to accept his crimes as virtues. He promised through our consuls to obey Admiral Dewey, and behave according to the usages of civilization. He professed to be the great and only master, and to have absolute power over his beloved people, was pleasantly received by the Admiral, given some old guns and other property about the Spanish arsenal not required by the fleet. His recognition by the famous Admiral, as an ally and equal, was what Aguinaldo needed to restore his supremacy among his own people. He used it eagerly, and aroused the ignorant tribesmen to rally to help him. At least he made that impression. He got a share of the American glory, and it gave him standing with those naked patriots with bows and arrows, who came down to fight for liberty and thought the light of Admiral Dewey reflected in Aguinaldo the light that sun-worshippers adore. There seemed

to be nothing to fear from the lovers of liberty. The words of Aguinaldo to Williams, that all wanted his "beloved people" to be the colonists of the United States, was corroborated by the communications forwarded duly certified by the American Consul at Hongkong, from the leading Filipino families collected in that city, seeking chances to swear to support the Constitution of the United States and become good American citizens. The claim was very soon made by Aguinaldo that he was smiting the Spaniards at a rate unknown—thousands of prisoners and rifles and—he was doing it all himself, so far as his bulletins would go. He was imitating Spanish official fiction, and the fact he had to go upon was that the victory of the Americans disheartened the Spaniards, and the Tagalos, encouraged, were sharper fighters than ever. All these things increased the advantages of Aguinaldo to secure control of his own tribe, and for a little while it was not seen that he had planned to appropriate the country and use Americans for his schemes. The serenade of Consul-General (U. S.) Pratt at Singapore ascribed military genius and a series of splendid victories to the pretender, who was named as one of the glorious of the earth. Very soon he outgrew in pretensions all that seemed rational, and the feeling of compassion for the exile that returned under the shelter of our flag, and the force of our arms, gave way to a sense of humor—rather pitiful, as to the insignificance that was asserting itself in so grandiose a way as gigantic. There is a maxim among politicians never to assist in making a great man out of a fool, for if you do he will ride your neck, be very hard to throw, and convinced of his own grandeur find people to agree with him, and make endless trouble. Aguinaldo is not a fool, but his experiences have stimulated his inner consciousness and self-esteem until he is mad with egotism. He has tasted blood, and would be glad to swim in it if he could go ashore a powerful personage. Mr. Wildman, Consul at Hongkong, wanted to put himself on record "that the insurgent government of the Philippine Islands can not be dealt with as though they were North American Indians, willing to be removed from one reservation to another at the whim of their masters," and he added, "If the United States decides not to retain the Philippine Islands, its 10,000,000 people will demand independence, and the attempt of any foreign nation to obtain territory or coaling stations will be resisted with the same spirit with which they fought the Spaniards." This was quite correct, but not quite appropriate. The Filipinos are not all savages, and have qualities of industry and cultivate music; some are well educated. They are not North American Indians, but no more warlike. They multiply faster, and give the red Indian points in ambushes and assassination. They would fight anybody, but there never has been a very strong prospect for us to give up the islands. They fought the

Spaniards much as the North American Indians fought alike Puritans and Spaniards. The real question, the relation between the Filipinos and the Americans, has been whether the latter should consent to the rule and guidance of the former in the country, or be ordered out of it by Aguinaldo or some other pigmy, and go. Mr. Wildman missed the point. Aguinaldo based the second stage of his imperialism upon the assumption that he had "subsequently besieged and taken Manila." He did nothing of the sort. Dewey had the city in his iron hand, and as he repeatedly said, could "take it any day." He made untenable the fort by the sea that was the key to the position, and the American garrison entered. The American army had first to get out of the way the Tagalos who were scratching the ground with what they called trenches. May 13, a week before the arrival of Aguinaldo and three months before the city was taken, Admiral Dewey telegraphed: "I can take Manila at any moment." He thought to take possession of and control the Philippines would take 5,000 well-equipped men. The President thought more would be needed, and sent them. "The rebels are reported 30,000 men," the Admiral cabled the same day, and there was no Aguinaldo there, but the limitation on his honor on account of his bargain and sale had run out as the stop-watch was held, and he was on the way. Dewey, writing at Cavite to cable to Hongkong May 20, said:

"Aguinaldo, the rebel commander-in-chief, was brought down by the 'McCulloch' (19th). Organizing forces near Cavite, and may render assistance that will be valuable." The insurgents had been reported 30,000 eight days before, and reinforcements poured in all the time, and there were from 12,000 to 14,000 ready to burn and loot the city on August 13th. That is the way the facts supported the reports. Aguinaldo was certainly not called upon by Dewey, nor needed to take Manila, and that he knew, for he was careful to claim that he saved the city from becoming ashes. Perhaps not. The Spaniards might have hauled down their flags as soon as honor was satisfied by a great sound of war and a little blood. When Aguinaldo arrived at Cavite May 19, he was accorded the favorable consideration of Admiral Dewey. It could not be otherwise, because he came covered with credentials from our consuls, and was profuse in promises, one of which was that he was to obey the Admiral in all things. That Aguinaldo had then marked out his course and looked forward to humbling the Americans and fighting them after they had disposed of the Spaniards if they were not submissive to the Tagalo dictatorship is discoverable at every stage of his proceedings. He took what the American Admiral had already restored, and made frequent reports to him of what he had done, and what he had to say of himself was Spanish in style and framed to advertise his supreme greatness.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE ATTITUDE OF THE ADMIRAL TO THE FILIPINO CONSPIRACY.

The Outbreak of Aguinaldo's Insolence in a Letter to the President—Repeated Threats in His Correspondence to Take Part Against Us if He Was Not Recognized as the Government of His Country by Our Country—Admiral Dewey's Full Statement Cabled of His Dealings with the Dictator and His Favorable Opinion of the People of the Philippines—The Aguinaldo-Anderson Correspondence—The Chagrin of Aguinaldo that American Troops Dared Get on His Sacred Soil—Dewey Had Manila in His Hand—The Devil-Child's False Claim—The Faith and Honor Pledge of the American Army, that the Calf Cranks Would Break for a Semi-Savage Tyrant, Worse Than the Spaniards.

The earliest appearance of Aguinaldo as an insolent upstart was made in a letter through the appropriate channel of Mr. Bray of Singapore, who, June 30th, wrote to the President of the United States, "enclosing a cover just received from General Aguinaldo," and there was a complaint that "the envelope arrived here with the side torn away." This was a stroke for dramatic effect. Aguinaldo had written a letter to the President of the United States, dating it at "Cavite, June 10th." First was the greeting of, "With the most tender effusion of my soul." This was gratitude! Then sorrow! "The great sorrow all of us Filipinos felt", when they read in the London Times of the 5th of May, "the astounding statement that you, sir, will retain these islands until the end of the war, and, if Spain fails to pay the indemnity, will sell them to a European power, preferably Great Britain." But there was "palliation" in the great improbability, "as common sense refuses to believe that so sensible a public man as you would venture to make an assertion so contrary to common sense before events are entirely consummated, as you well know that if God favors the triumph of your arms to-day, to-morrow he may defeat them and give the victory to Spain, and because such an assertion is not consistent with the protection of which you make a boast toward this unfortunate people." The object of this pompous phraseology was to carry in such a way it could be denied if necessary, a threat that if the Filipinos were not satisfied with the Americans they would ally themselves with Spain! The way this was done was to denounce "that awkwardly invented fable" as a "diplomatic trick of the friends of Spain to induce us to help her by using this vile slander which has been hurled against you to arouse our hostilities to that powerful nation over whose destinies you happily preside." This is found on page 360 of the Treaty



of Peace Documents. Aguinaldo had been telling that he left exile to keep the Filipinos from helping Spain! His obvious purpose was to use the Americans to regain the Filipinos whom he had sold out, and to use them for himself against the Americans and Spaniards, he standing ready to go with either, according to their "recognition" of "this Government" of his. It is plain now what he wanted Agoncillo at Paris for—the man who handled the money obtained from Spain, and was ready to pay, as he told Consul Williams, as profit on contracts to an intermediary as high as 30 per cent—evident that the true mission of Agoncillo was to tender the Filipino army to Spain if the Americans did not make the terms satisfactory. The June 10th Cavite letter to the President, sent through the Singapore Consulate, contained a paragraph or two of boasting, succeeding the threatening, and closed by "protesting over and a thousand times in the name of this people, which knows how to fight for its honor by means of its impoverished warriors and trusts blindly in you not to abandon it to the tyranny of Spain, but to leave it free and independent even if you make peace with Spain." Before Consul-General Pratt ceased writing the effusions of his tender heart to Secretary Day, he said, under date of July 28, that he brought "together the Insurgent leader, General Aguinaldo, and Admiral Dewey before the latter's departure for Manila." He did not do that. He made out that Dewey had an impassioned solicitude to see the insurgent chief, and to secure his "direct" co-operation. But the longed-for meeting did not occur between the Admiral and the supreme son of the full moon until after the arrival of the Great Chief at Cavite May 19. This cable shows that the first meeting they had was a day later:

"Hongkong, May 30, 1898.

"Secretary of Navy:

"Aguinaldo, revolutionary leader, visited the 'Olympia' yesterday. He expects to make personal attack on May 31. Doubt ability to succeed. DEWEY."

The voyage from Cavite to Hongkong occupied the dispatch boat from three to five days according to the weather, distance 823 miles. Already Aguinaldo's absurd efforts to magnify himself had caused the Admiral to discount his boasting. May 26, Secretary Long cabled Dewey, "Entire confidence," told him he "must exercise discretion most fully in all matters," but it was "desirable, as far as possible and consistent for your success and safety, not to have political alliances with the insurgents or any faction in the islands that would incur liability to maintain their cause in the future." It does not seem difficult to trace this uneasiness about the international pre-eminence of the consular diplomacy. Dewey's reply was dated

Cavite, June 3; Hongkong, June 6, and thanked the Department for its entire confidence, adding:

"Have acted according to the spirit of the Department's instructions therein from the beginning, and I have entered into no alliance with the insurgents or with any faction. This squadron can reduce the defences of Manila at any moment, but it is considered useless until the arrival of sufficient United States forces to retain possession.

DEWEY."

This, taken in connection with the May 30th cable, was a declaration of war by Dewey against Aguinaldo's ambition. First, the Admiral knew the insurgents could not take Manila; and, second, the American squadron could take it "at any moment." There is a phrase from the Admiral here that must be carefully studied. He had before this stated he could destroy the city at any time. Now he does not speak of destruction but of "the reduction of the defences,"—that was, he could capture the city without extending the destruction beyond the fortifications. June 12th—the day on which Aguinaldo told Consul Williams all wanted the United States to hold the Philippines as a "colony," Admiral Dewey forwarded a bundle of Aguinaldo's proclamations for information. These papers were "given in Cavite the 24th of May," and addressed to Filipinos,—and as "the cradle of genuine liberty" to the "great North American nation" that had "come to us manifesting a protection as decisive as it is undoubtedly disinterested, considering us as sufficiently civilized and capable of governing for ourselves our unfortunate country." Therefore it was decreed that good behavior must prevail in order to keep the high opinion of the Americans, and so property, hospitals, ambulances and foreigners, "Chinese included," and prisoners "must be respected," and if not, why the disobedient men are to be put to death if the disorder "resulted in murder, robbery or rape." This is where the touch of our Consul Williams appears. There followed a proclamation addressed to "My Beloved Countrymen." The purpose was to defend the lover of the people for the treaty he had made for cash and Spanish verbiage, and it was "laying down arms and dismissing forces under my immediate control" this was "because,"—but no mention of the cash consideration—"because I believed it better for the country than to carry on the insurrection for which money was lacking." This was "five months ago,"—the Spaniards were still wicked, and "the great and powerful North American nation had come to offer disinterested protection." The repetition of assurances that we were "disinterested" were hints that we had to be so. The son of the full moon referred to Japan, and proposed to advance the Philippines to the rank of that country. All he would ask

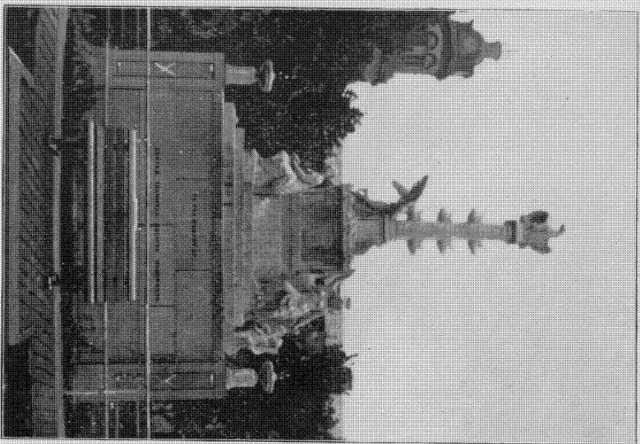
for was merely to be Emperor. What he said was, he returned "to assume command of all the forces for the attainment of our lofty aspirations, establishing a dictatorial government." There could not have been any plan more exquisitely arranged. He had taken money and gone into exile because the country (his beloved) had "no resources," and so he had come back, because the "disinterested," "great and powerful nation" would pay the expenses, he would therefore command all the troops and be dictator. Meantime the exertions of our consuls to involve Dewey and Aguinaldo in a scheme to make the little Malay a Tycoon, with two thousand islands, and become a rival of Japan, disinterested America to pay the bills, Aguinaldo returning thanks, reached Washington in several ways, and Secretary Long cabled June 14: "Report fully any conferences, relations or co-operations, military or otherwise, which you have had with Aguinaldo, and keep informed the Department in that respect." The Admiral's statement is a brief but very important state paper, showing just how far his predisposition to believe in the good qualities our representatives in the civil capacities had found in the shifty Malay had found favor with the Admiral:

"Hongkong, June 27, 1898.

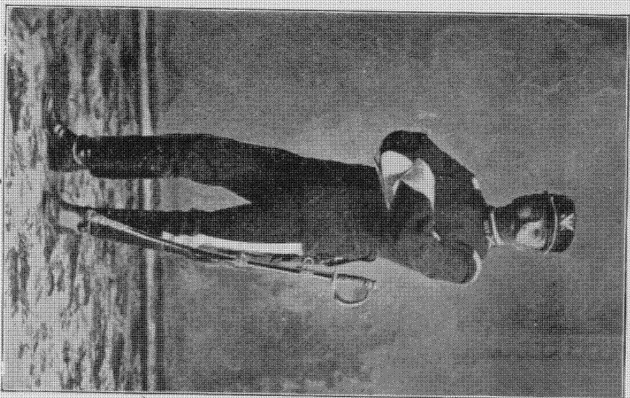
"Secretary of Navy, Washington:

"Aguinaldo, insurgent leader, with thirteen of his staff, arrived May 19, by permission, on 'Nanshan.' Established self Cavite, outside arsenal, under the protection of our guns, and organized his army. I have had several conferences with him, generally of a personal nature. Consistently I have refrained from assisting him in any way with the force under my command, and on several occasions I have declined requests that I should do so, telling him the squadron could not act until the arrival of the United States troops. At the same time I have given him to understand that I consider insurgents as friends, being opposed to a common enemy. He has gone to attend a meeting of insurgent leaders for the purpose of forming a civil government. Aguinaldo has acted independently of the squadron, but has kept me advised of his progress, which has been wonderful. I have allowed to pass by water recruits, arms, and ammunition, and to take such Spanish arms and ammunition from the arsenal as he needed. Have advised frequently to conduct the war humanely, which he has done invariably. My relations with him are cordial, but I am not in his confidence. The United States has not been bound in any way to assist insurgents by any act or promises, and he is not, to my knowledge, committed to assist us. I believe he expects to capture Manila without my assistance, but doubt ability, they not yet having many guns. In my opinion, these people are far superior in their intelligence and more capable of self-government than the natives of Cuba, and I am familiar with both races. DEWEY."

The sentence most striking is, "I am not in his confidence." The Admiral had in his cordiality believed partially in the wonders which Aguinaldo told him he was accomplishing. The array of 37,000 men that had besieged Manila, after Aguinaldo with a check had departed because there were no resources, was forgotten. Much of it had been a mirage, and the same was true of all the Malay magic lantern spectroscope display of Aguinaldo's progress. The Admiral had "refrained from assisting" Aguinaldo in any way, declining several times requests that he should do so! There had not been much opportunity for the active besiegers to be inhuman, and such savagery as had occurred was not reported. In the presence of the American Admiral, Aguinaldo could look as though he couldn't kill a fly, and he poured fourth his sweltering venom by celebrating American disinterestedness. The Admiral did not need admonition as to the entanglement of the lines of diplomacy. He gave the Filipinos a compliment at the expense of the Cubans. It is not saying much for either the Cuban or the Filipino race to say that one is better or worse than the other. The racial vigor of the Filipinos there is no doubt exceeds that of the Cubans. The Admiral declined to enter into an alliance with Aguinaldo, the very thing the Tagalo wanted above all. The Admiral did not believe the Tagalo's boasts that he was about to capture Manila. Now Aguinaldo felt that the coming of the American forces was a nightmare. Why couldn't he and Mr. Bray and Admiral Dewey and Mr. Pratt get together and fix up everything—Dewey standing off the Europeans and Aguinaldo acting for the Americans, who were such lovers of humanity that they could not be a party interested, but would give benevolent and boundless protection, pecuniary and other! Aguinaldo did not give Admiral Dewey his confidence, for it would be unwise for him to make known that he had the horrors about American troops. Of course he would be a good child if Dewey took Manila for him, the supreme and only dictator by the votes of his interpreter and chief of staff and placed him in the Governor's palace. When General Thomas Anderson arrived June 2nd, with the first American re-enforcement, he as the senior military officer present, came in contact with Aguinaldo, and the Anderson-Aguinaldo correspondence is all the more instructive, for neither comprehended the true position of the other. It did not at first enter the imagination of Anderson that Aguinaldo regarded him as an intruder, and would much rather have seen the landing of a detachment of Spaniards. Aguinaldo did not see how it was that Anderson could not take a few sheets of paper and become a dictator, and enter into an alliance that would bind "the two nations." Anderson addressed, by the hand of Major Jones, Aguinaldo to say that the American forces (this was July 17) would soon amount to from



MONUMENT AT ANNAPOLIS IN MEMORY OF THE HEROES  
IN THE WAR WITH TRIPOLI.



GENERAL FRED. FINSTON OF KANSAS.



RESIDENCE OF THE COMMANDANT AT ANNAPOLIS.



RECITATION HALL AND ROW OF BUILDINGS OF NAVAL ACADEMY, ANNAPOLIS.

5,000 to 7,000 men, and want buffaloes and carts, fuel and so forth, willing to pay a fair price and no more; and "must have it, and will seize it if necessary," adding,—"General Anderson wishes me to inform your people that we are here for their good, and that they must supply us with labor and material at the current market rates." This filled the Dictator with amazement. He could not believe it was so until he called in person with his secretary and said, "Two Americans assuming to be officers had called and presented a letter," and he requested a statement whether it was authorized! Anderson, unconscious of his awful proceedings, endorsed the letter that it was by his "direction," and signed himself, "Brigadier-General U. S. Volunteers Commanding." It was, of course, tyrannical for a Brigadier of the U. S. A. to deal with a Dictator full-fledged on his own account. Anderson became still more offensive to human liberty. He wrote saying that he had requested assistance in procuring means of transportation, and there had been no response, and that this was "the most unkindest cut of all." As you represent your people, I now have the honor to make requisition on you for 500 horses and 50 oxen and ox-carts. If you cannot secure them, I will have to pass you and make requisition directly on the people." Anderson also said: "I observe that your excellency has announced yourself as a Dictator and proclaimed martial law. As I am here simply in a military capacity, I have no authority to recognize this assumption. I have no orders from my Government on the subject, and so far as I can ascertain your independent status has not been recognized by any foreign power." There was trouble about the store house at Cavite of one Don Antonio Osorio. Anderson responding to a demand by Aguinaldo that the effects be turned over to him, said if Osorio "transferred the property to him (the Dictator) before the capture of Cavite by our forces, it will give me great pleasure to transfer the property in question to you." If the transfer was after the capture, "then the public Spanish property was contraband of war and subject to capture." Aguinaldo was thoroughly aroused, and wrote, dating at Bacoar, July 24, had "the honor to manifest" that "the effects were the personal property of a Filipino, and if they were liable to capture when he established himself in Cavite, Admiral Dewey told him to "dispose of everything he might find in the same, including the arms the Spaniards left in the arsenal." Then came the manifestation that as these articles of property belonged to a Filipino, he would not have touched them "if the owner had not placed them at my disposition for the purpose of the war." There is a declaration of independence! The little Tagalo claimed to have established himself at Cavite, when he could not have been established there any more than a monkey might without the order of the Admiral, and he did not consider the

gift by the Admiral of property captured by the Navy good unless by consent of a Filipino! In this connection the Tagalo broke out with the assumption that he left Hongkong to prevent his countrymen from making common cause with the Spaniards, and he gave his word to Admiral Dewey not to give place to "any internal discord," because he, himself, was "a pledge of the desires of the people," and had a strong conviction he could establish a government "according to their desires," and for that reason he "proclaimed the Dictatorship." It was all a personal matter! The young man was convinced he knew what the people wanted, and therefore, presto, he proclaimed himself Dictator and established a revolutionary covenant "that this day exists." Then came substantially a hostile manifestation. It is this: "Being more desirous than any other person of preventing any conflict which would have as a result foreign intervention, which must be exceedingly prejudicial, I consider it my duty to inform you the undesirability of disembarking North American troops in the places conquered by the Filipinos from the Spanish, without previous notice to this Government, because, as yet no formal agreement exists between the two nations, the Philippine people might consider the occupation of its territories by North American troops as a violation of its rights." It was not desirable; said this tyrannical pretender, that "North American troops should be disembarked in the places conquered by the Filipinos from the Spaniards." There were no such places conquered by Aguinaldo. The Filipino activities above the common were animated by American victories. There should be before disembarking "previous notice to this Government," for the reason that there was "no formal agreement yet between the two nations," and the Philippine people "might think their rights violated." This from the Dictator who was "more desirous than any other person to prevent any conflict," that is to say, he was holding back the Filipinos from going to war with Americans, then and there. There is in this letter a variety of falsehood and insolence rarely crowded into like space, and it amounted to treason to the Filipinos and criminal foolishness and arrogance towards the United States. The tyrant's conduct, then, would have justified a court-martial and the consequences, including his own description in orders of the proper execution of traitors. The impudence of one paragraph would be incredible in an invention. It opens with the admission that the destruction of the Spanish squadron made the revolution advance "more rapidly,"—and this was addressed to Anderson—there was a "necessity that before disembarking" there should be "stated in writing the places to be taken," and "the object of the occupation." After this comes the note of the pigmy despot: "I can answer for my people," but "I cannot answer for that which another nation, whose friendship is



not so well guaranteed, might inspire it—the people.” He had a nation, it seems from this, at the tips of his fingers that might force him into war with us for violating their territory,—but he was going to “give further proof” of his “friendship.” Bear in mind this was July 24, the American Admiral could any morning crush the defenders of the city, but could not hold the Filipinos as a garrison, while Aguinaldo was answering for his people and issuing proclamations to “Oh, my beloved people.” Very soon after this he was pleading that he could not control them. That Anderson might not send out and seize transportation, etc. Aguinaldo issued orders buffaloes and carts were to be furnished, though the people had been told by “This Government” that nothing was to be supplied except by order “of the Dictator,” of course. One of the decrees of the Dictator (page 111, Treaty of Peace Document) has this:

“I have no right to violate the laws of Providence, nor to decline the duties which honor and patriotism impose upon me. I greet you, my beloved people, from that position!

“In the face of the whole world I have proclaimed that the aspirations of my whole life, the final object of all my wishes and efforts, is your independence!”

If this imposter had not promised strict obedience to Admiral Dewey he could not have found the connection with his beloved and great good fortune that would have been to them, for he has been a curse to his beloved!

August 1, Aguinaldo wrote to Consul Williams that his compatriots, “say that if the object of the United States is to annex these islands why not recognize the government established in them in order in that manner to join with it the same as by annexation?” Here was a repetition of the effort made by several roads to secure recognition of “this Government” that had no foundation but the petty usurper and his staff. The pretender added: “It is useless for me to represent to my compatriots the favors received through Admiral Dewey, for they assert that up to the present time the American forces have shown not an active, only a passive co-operation, from which they suppose that the intention of these forces are not for the best. They assert, besides, that it is possible to suppose that I was brought from Hongkong to assure those forces by my presence that the Filipinos would not make common cause with the Spaniards, and that they have delivered to the Filipinos the arms abandoned by the former in Cavite Arsenal in order to save themselves much labor, fatigue, blood and treasure that a war with Spain would cost.” This was written to Williams, who personally knew how preposterous the falsification was. In the place that then sheltered Aguinaldo the bloody hatred the Filipino bore the Spaniards had many illustrations. The spectacular fraud

Aguinaldo was carrying on at this time was that he was besieging Manila! Dewey was the master of the city, ready any day to open the gates with his guns, and did so when General Merritt arrived, and his army numbered 8,000 men. Aguinaldo was crazy to get into the town and have a "joint occupation," which could not be considered. There is a memorandum dated August 13-14, and signed E. A. Aguinaldo, containing this:

"My troops, who have been for so long besieging Manila, have always been promised that they could appear in it, as you know and can not deny, and for this reason, and on account of the many sacrifices made of money and lives, I do not consider it prudent to issue orders to the contrary, as they might be disobeyed against my authority." At Singapore he was certain, absolutely so, that he could control his people, but if they wanted to go into a town they might "disobey against my authority." And so they might and would, if they had got in. The childish devil wanted a palace to play in, and with ten to thirteen thousand Spaniards and twelve to fourteen thousand Filipinos, and eight thousand American troops, the necessity would have been upon the Americans to destroy all disorderly persons, whether Spaniards or Tagalos. There might have been much compensation and consideration in that, but it was not so adjusted. While the fleet was opening the gate, General Anderson received an incoherent note from Aguinaldo. The hour was 10:30 a. m. The meaning lines were these: "My troops are forced by yours, by means of threats of violence, to retire from positions taken. It is necessary, to avoid conflicts, which I should lament, that you order your troops that they avoid difficulty with mine, as until now they have conducted themselves as brothers to take Manila." General Merritt had taken no notice of the child devil, who seemed to suppose Anderson to be still in command, and the small person sent warning, "Your troops should avoid difficulty with mine," that "my beloved" troops were brushed out of the way—also the Spaniards; and the agony of the Dictator was most acute. The Filipinos had cut off the water supply of Manila from the mountain stream that is wholesome. The alternative is to drink from the old cisterns that hold rain water. It was thought by the statesmen who counsel Aguinaldo that a good way to force the Americans to give the national recognition to the Tagalo gang would be to have a water famine. The water works were disabled, and day after day and weeks passed before repairs were allowed. General Merritt sent word he would take the works if water was not supplied, and it flowed. Then Aguinaldo claimed that he had "permitted" the Americans to have pure water. His language was: "Since I have permitted the use of water before the formal declaration of the treaty, you can easily see that I

am disposed to sacrifice to friendship everything not greatly prejudicial to the rights of the Philippine city." He was still going on about that treaty,—the treaty that would set him up as the master of the Philippines, and the Americans as his allies. He continued to write, and addressed these lines to General Merritt: "Understand that without the wide blockade maintained by my forces you would have obtained possession of the ruins of the city, but never the surrender of the Spanish forces, who would have been able to retire to the interior towns.

"Now, do not make light of aid formerly given by us to secure the capitulation mentioned. Greatly though justice may suffer, and risking well-founded fears in regard to my city, I do not insist upon the retention of all the positions conquered by my forces within the environs at the cost of much bloodshed, unspeakable fatigue, and much money." This was plain mendacity. So far as there was a Filipino siege of Manila it had been going on for some months before there was war between the United States and Spain, Aguinaldo's pecuniary absence not being perceptible, and the part they played was not considerable and made no change in the situation. The Filipinos conquered nothing, and the only way to prevent them from sacking and burning the city was to keep them out of it. They were in the way with their trenches and had to be removed. They did not want to fight so earnestly as to stay. General Merritt, August 20, addressed a letter to "the Commanding General of the Filipino forces," in which he said: "The Major-General having taken for his own use the palace at Malacanan, the request that it be turned over to the Filipinos cannot be granted." More and more the plot of the devil-child was revealed. He wrote to General Merritt, August 27th, saying: "I beg that you obtain from Admiral Dewey protection for the free navigation of our boats and grant me at least the restitution if we are going to give up, if in the treaty of peace which is being arranged between Spain and the United States the recognition of the dominion of the former in the Philippines shall follow." The next thing the Dictator said: "I am forced to insist upon the said conditions to quiet the grumblings of my chiefs and soldiers who have exposed their lives and given up their interests during the siege of Manila." Another assertion of the Dictator that he did not dictate. The young man was evidently suffering from keen disappointment that the United States had not been so liberty-loving as to help him to an empire and put him in a palace for the sake of the dearly beloved people he was rampant to cheat out of their chances for liberty.

Admiral Dewey was the first to note the swelling animosities of Aguinaldo. July 26, the day after the arrival of Merritt, he cabled: "Situation is most critical at Manila. The Spanish may surrender at any moment. Merritt's most difficult

problem will be how to deal with the insurgents under Aguinaldo, who has become aggressive and even threatening toward our army." The Major-General and the Rear Admiral commanding had no difference of opinion save as to the time of attacking the town. July 29, Dewey cabled: "From information, which I consider reliable, Spanish Governor-General would surrender to United States forces at once if it were not for insurgent complication. In any event, they must capitulate very soon. Merritt and I are working together to this end." August 4 Dewey cabled: "Have provisions for three months, fresh; also plenty coal. Do not need provisions from Australia." This was in reply to dispatch from Long: "Do you want another fresh provision ship or anything else from Australia?" Notification after the capture of Manila of the trouble with the insurgents was sent to the Adjutant General in this form:

Cavite, Aug. 13, 1898. (Received Aug. 17, 1898.)

Send the following telegram to the Adjutant-General:

"Since occupation of the town and suburbs the insurgents on outside are pressing demand for joint occupation of the city. Situation difficult. Inform me at once how I shall proceed in forcing obedience in this matter and others that may arise. Is Government willing to use all means to make the natives submit to the authority of the United States?"

MERRITT.

"DEWEY."

The reply through the State Department that the President directed answering the "joint telegram" was: "There must be no joint occupation with the insurgents and the United States in the possession of the City, Bay and Harbor of Manila. Must preserve peace, protecting persons and property in the territory occupied by their military and naval forces. Insurgents and all others must recognize the military occupation and authority of the United States and the cessation of hostilities proclaimed by the President. Use every means in your judgment necessary to this end. All law-abiding people must be treated alike." The State Department cabled Admiral Dewey asking for information about the comparative merits of the several islands of the Philippines, harbors and commercial advantages, and the message closed with these lines: "If you have other information which may be of value to the Government in their negotiations, the President may desire your presence here. If he should request you to come, take the quickest route of travel." There could not have been a neater invitation from the President for the Admiral to come home. Cabling August 20th, the Admiral gave a model condensation of information about the islands, closing: "I trust it may not be

necessary to order me to Washington. Should regret very much to leave here while matters remain in present critical condition." The reply through the State Department was: "The President has received your telegram, and will respect your wishes and not direct you to leave your present duty. He desires you to communicate to General Merritt your views upon the general question of the Philippines, with such information as you have, and to transmit to the President in writing by the quickest method (possibly by hand of Merritt) the substance of your suggestions to Merritt."

It was the wish of the Spaniards in the preparation of the articles of Capitulation of Manila to have many specifications as to the care of persons and interests, but after reflection, when the seventh and last clause was submitted by General Greene, it was accepted as sufficient. It was in these words: "This city, its inhabitants, its churches and religious worship, its educational establishments, and its private property of all descriptions are placed under the special safeguard of the faith and honor of the American Army." "The faith and honor of the American Army" under which was placed as a "special safeguard" the numberless matters included in this stately language of a sacred guarantee, could not be transferred to the irresponsible forces of the insurgents, to satisfy the morbid Philippine fancy of Aguinaldo, the professor of liberty under his own dictatorship.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE ADMIRAL'S VICTORY IN NOT HASTENING HOME.

Dewey Ever Faithful—He Had Convictions that Trouble in the Philippines Was Not Over When the Peace Protocol Was Signed—He Was Aware It Would Be Agreeable to the President and Useful for Him to Go to Washington and Paris, but He Was Urgent to Stay Where He Was until All Was Settled—The Reason Why Aguinaldo Removed His Headquarters to Malolos—It Was to Carry on an Ambitious Conspiracy to Assassinate Our Army—His Commissioners Abroad—When Others Held that There Was No More War in Sight, Dewey Wanted More Battleships—The Tagalo Scheme of Joining the Spaniards—A Tagalo Party Formed in the United States on the Presumption That This Was a Calf Country, and That Was a Base Slander—The Banquet Song When Dewey Left Washington City.

The tenacity of Admiral Dewey in staying where he won his great victory—all the greater because his fleet was sound and his army whole after the conflict—was as effective as his daring dash and invincible resolution to go right at the enemy and strike home, and as admirable as his clear-headed courage in the action, commanding his squadron with the same mastery as he stood on the forward bridge of the "Olympia," not in bravado, but because it was the place from which to guide the storm, as when thirty-five years before he stood on the wheel-house of the "Mississippi" in the Mississippi river, and directed her course through a hail of cannon balls and smothering clouds of smoke, passing the roaring forts on either side and the flaming Confederate flotilla, with rafts, gunboats and fire ships seeking to stay the course of Farragut against the monstrous flood. Admiral Dewey received for his victory before Cavite in Manila Bay all the honors his country can bestow, and there was no voice raised in protest or criticism in the vast nation, and from the nations of the earth came the applause of mankind. There was no calf in this country then to mourn that the Admiral maintained his conquest. There was no whine that he had grasped the keys of an imperial prize. The lamentations of some of our belated countrymen that we had a thousand islands for disposition came later when the farewell address of Washington and the land purchase of Jefferson were quoted as warnings that the growth of a great people in eligible real estate was wicked and must end in ruin. Those of our fellow-citizens who knew we had an Asiatic commerce did not make outcry there were dangers to public liberty in another glorious chapter of history and more land for the people. The sin of new possessions had not affected the sanity of any known public man, or touched the serene temper of

high-toned public opinion. The public mind was unclouded. Dewey knew his duty and stood by it. The Administration stood by him. If he was known to want anything he got it. There was much ingenuity in ascertaining what could be invented that he would like. When General Merritt arrived and called on the Admiral they soon agreed that the time had come to capture the city. In every form of words most simply expressive of confidence, the Admiral had stated that the city was at the mercy of his ships, and he and the General were of one mind as to how the ceremony was to be performed. There was no need and no thought of consulting "the commander-in-chief of the insurgent forces." There were a few ramparts of Spanish literature to overcome, and the sentiment of official Madrid and Manila, required the shedding of blood to "save honor." The General and Admiral arranged a plan of campaign by land and sea that would minimize the shedding of American blood and shed as much Spanish blood as Spain required in a hopeless combat. The Admiral had been there long enough to know the whole situation. He had it reduced to diagrams. The old Spanish fort by the sea that was in the way of capturing Manila was made untenable by the fire of the fleet, not upon any part of the city but on "the defences of the city." The barrier removed, the American army advanced, and it was said the Filipino besiegers did rather more firing on the Americans than the Spaniards did, but the euphemism of the description of this co-operation was that it was a Tagalo mistake, and as there was no one hurt by it, the shooting was overlooked in a great measure, but well remembered by a few thoughtful observers. The Filipinos did less in the conquest of Manila than the Cubans in the siege of Santiago, for there were Cubans who delayed a Spanish column. The victory that reduced Manila was like the one that changed the sovereignty of the bay in not being costly in blood to the victors; and it was not the less, rather the more influential because there was no great slaughter. The American army was not satisfied with the fighting, for there was not enough of it, but the fortitude with which the troops endured a campaign of floods and tempests, night attacks and the mysterious chirping messengers from the smokeless powder cartridges of Mauser rifles, was worthy the commendation that so consummate a soldier as General Wesley Merritt freely bestowed in words well chosen. It was a characteristic Dewey victory, too; a city and army were taken, the fire of the fleet, the dominant factor, no casualties to report on ship-board, and few on the land.

Aguinaldo after the arrival of Generals Anderson, Greene and MacArthur and General Merritt, had written in an agony of rage and while holding up before the Filipinos as a hero "with a charm" and a man of destiny, reduced with the celerity of a collapse, the visible plethora of his pretenses. He still referred to "independ-

ence" and "my countrymen" and his "beloved nation" and to treaties and settlements—everything based upon his person, but he saw the Americans were strong and that they did not take him and his army seriously. He gave up as the inability of Spain, whose navy had vanished, to do anything extensive even in self-defense, became patent, and he did not challenge the right of General Merritt to land where he pleased. He proceeded to devote the motive power of his malice to being conspicuous as practicable in the alleged siege, that he might claim to be a coequal conqueror and figure out of falsehood some sort of alliance. He thought he could go in with the Americans, and play each of the "allied" armies to help him as against the other. The logic of the original presentation of his programme to General Anderson was to fight Merritt with a combine of the Filipinos and Spaniards against the Americans. But there is an underlying conservatism of his body in his policy, and he took the chances of entering Manila as the miraculous man who had emerged from purchased exile to deliver his people. Yet he was excluded from the triumph of the occupation. Then he became a small fury, and began to claim places to which he had the right of conquest, and as he could not dispute with the Americans any land they wanted, he deprived them as long as he dared of mountain water, and at length "permitted" them to have water as an act of patriotic friendship. His shrieking letters on the day of the storming of Manila—Admiral Dewey having asserted his well earned supremacy—show that the little Tagalo almost perished with chagrin. One could sympathise with him if he had not set up such a colossal imposition and become in his mind another Caesar or Napoleon upon the strength of a series of proclamations in which was written as many changes of government as he was pleased to will. He had no better foundation than falsehood for his imperial dreams, and would have compromised on having the Governor-General's palace assigned to him, but General Merritt, with a magnificent frigidity, astonishing so near the equator, was already in the palace and would not be disturbed. The grandiloquent Filipino army had since the return of Aguinaldo from foreign parts, where he was hired to go because there were no "resources" at home to carry on the insurrectionary war with the Spaniards, this army on the customary authority was in his absence swollen from 37,000 to about 12,000, and clung to the jungles, hungry with wild hope to pay themselves for their expenditures with the property of the foreigners in Manila. But it was seen in the articles of capitulation that the faith and honor of the American army were pledged that there should be no plundering—no festivity of incendiaries, no massacre of Chinese. Therefore the Tagalo programme was wiped out. Aguinaldo was an experienced person. He had been in one important transaction and got out with \$400,000, refusing to divide with any



compatriot, with the exception of that celebrated Hongkong lawyer, Agoncillo, whose purchasing agency may have yielded a modest concession from some one of from twenty-five to forty per cent. This great lawyer offered Consul Wildman of Hongkong to "chuck up" thirty per cent of the Spanish money for the benefit of the United States (or any middle man, of course), who could keep a little thing like that, for arms to be duly delivered to the Hongkong colony of the "compatriots." There was a neat complication about that, a curious and complex curvature. At the time Aguinaldo was about going to Manila, if Dewey would let him, to keep Gonzalos' army of 37,000 men from going with the Spaniards against the North Americans, it would have been clever to have had 20,000 American rifles to equip the Spanish re-enforcement. The scheme of Aguinaldo was to become a monarch after the manner of the imperial and inaccessible master of Japan. He had two strings to his bow, or rather provided two arrows on his string, one for each of the belligerents. He was at Singapore to preach independence on the inside and pray for Americanism on the outside, and invented the idea that he would be needed to prevent the unity of the Filipinos and the Spaniards. That imposition on credulity was the scandalous capital of an army of "liberators" to set up an empire. He knew Dewey was the man in power on the scene of action and had Manila with all it contained under his guns and that he required no assistance from an armed force except to keep order. Manila belonged to Dewey from May 1. If Aguinaldo could have been the military generalissimo he would have taken his choice of paths, provided an imperial guard for his personal protection, demanded Dewey's acquiescence in his sovereignty and aid to preserve property and moved rapidly in his scheming to gain the American national recognition, or he could have burned and plundered the city if Dewey had been impracticable; and this would have been the signal for the intervention of the European powers under the leadership of Germany. The alternative was to make terms with the Spaniards to fight with him whatever were necessary to secure his first footsteps. His main hope was in the acquiescence of Americans. The sending of re-enforcements spoiled all the calculations of the adventurer to stride upon the world's stage and take the center of it, as the commander-in-chief of the Philippines, with ten million "Beloved People" whose desire he only could indulge because he was acquainted with them. When plotting at Singapore he did not contemplate an American army; and he did not even dream there would be a delay of two weeks before he was permitted to sail for the seat of the empire he had drawn in his mind under the American flag. His animosity was so acute under the wretchedness that possessed him when he heard the American soldiers were on the sea, that he could not contain himself, and rushed his dictatorship to the front,

putting on the airs, absurd or august, as you please, of an oriental despot, and presuming to question the American right to go ashore without communicating with him in writing and getting his permission upon explanation of the intention of the other nation to place their feet upon the sacred soil of the Dictator's dominion. There have been animadversions of a deprecatory nature upon General Anderson's correspondence with the Tagalo who was a self-elected Tycoon, but it was well to have the lines of the presuming pretender developed by an American officer, though they were so incredible that intelligent persons all over the world manifested incredulity. The freaks of the Malay imagination were incomprehensible except by those educated in the marvels of Asiatic jugglers and dreamers. There are two serious snakes in the northern Philippines—the adder a few inches long that wriggles in the mud of the rice fields, and the anaconda, found deep in the forests. The little adder is poisonous, and the big snake harmless save as a constrictor. Aguinaldo's transformation was from an adder to an anaconda folding his fangs away. He shed the small skin and put on the big one at Cavite. When not invited to partake of a palace in Manila, and parade his men of the salt marshes, and a few mountaineers, to guard the institutions, shops, banks, churches, manufactories, breweries, English club houses, hotels, residences of merchants of the city, the transformed adder discovered that he must wait and must not hiss to be heard. The policy of permitting the Americans to camp and walk about and drink pure water at their convenience, and go to and fro without explaining their purposes to the natives, was tolerated, and as General Merritt would draw red lines on a map that the Aguinaldo army must not cross without disarming, why that was conceded Spanish fashion. It could not be helped. Once upon a time the ex-minister of Spain, Depuy De Lome, said the tropical Spaniard was not an improvement on the Peninsular Spaniard, and if we developed American policy in the West Indies—this was before the Philippines came to light for us—we should “beware of the tropical Yankee.” We have not yet had to learn the lesson of that experience, but we have had much reason for enlightenment, to the effect that the teachings of the Spaniards in their colonies have left legacies observable in the peculiarities of the Cubans, and more distinguishable in the Philippines, who have a talent and passion for imitation, like the Chinese and Japanese, and that imitation of the Spaniard by the Filipino is not productive of improvements. Aguinaldo had the advantage over the Americans in his intrigues that few of them appreciated, and it is doubtful whether he had a full understanding of it. It was beyond the flights of American fancy that he took himself in earnest in his correspondence with General Anderson. Such a combination of the plain steer and wild ass of the desert in one, as in the Tagalo tyrant, was more re-

mote from Americans in character than the archipelago he claimed with the vivacity of a monkey—and found swarms of worshipers for a monkey that preached the doctrine of his own foreordination for monarchy— was distant from our continent. It took time to overpass this pacific but sometimes roughly tumbled ocean of wind and water. The unbelievableness of Aguinaldoism was one of the foundations that for a time appeared solid. The monkey imperialist had the smartness to make believe his removal from Bacoar, a village near Cavite, to Malolos, a town on the only railroad, was intended to be a concession of “friendship,” “gratitude,” love of George Washington and George Dewey, and all that which in a Malay of that kind means the supposition of his rankling malice. The removal to Malolos was to a hiding place chosen for sinister purposes. There had already been American soldiers killed on picket lines, and the circumstances of their death misrepresented, as owing to their own drunkenness; and that was a dangerous development for the secret scoundrels. A policy of murder to requite liberation from Spanish tyranny required time and place for secret organization. Bacoar was too near. Malolos was out of the way, and yet the railroad afforded rapid transit and the wires extended to Washington, Madrid and the world at large. The Peace Protocol had been signed, and the day appointed for the meeting in Paris of the Peace Commission. The fate of the Philippines remained in doubt. The news of the capitulation of Manila provided for the possible return of the Spaniards, but to the Americans that was impossible. To a Tagalo conspirator anything that helped him was good. The situation to the Americans meant the assurance of speedy peace, the absorption of the archipelago into the American system, such reforms of Spanish abuses, exhibitions of American generosity and investments of capital that would call for labor and promote prosperity, giving the natives contentment at least, liberty and a chance for happiness unknown to themselves or ancestors. The question was much discussed—how many Philippine territorial congressmen would be proper—and some thought ten the maximum, others that there should be more—all looking to peace, unity and good times. The volunteer troops grew suddenly homesick, because the prospect of garrison duty was distasteful. The war was over, the fun at an end, apples were better than oranges, the adventure was played out. Monotony in the tropics was not endurable. General Merritt and General Green, General Babcock and others grew weary when they thought of peace in soft southern isles. The center of interest was moved from Manila to Paris. Those who could get away were glad to go. The one man who did not enter into joy in the Peace Jubilee was Admiral Dewey. He received by way of the State Department an inquiry as to the comparative nature of the several most considerable islands and other resources, the desire being

as far as surface indications appeared, to confine the American possessions to one or two islands or parts of islands, including harbors, coal stations, docks, homes for our ships of war and of commerce. Then it was official that if the Admiral had other information he could lay before the President or the commission in Paris, if he would make the fact known his presence might be desired by the President, both in Washington and Paris. This was a most respectful, considerate and, according to general impressions, an alluring invitation to the Admiral, to go home and personally accept the applause of the human race, to allow the sunlight and starlight and the moonbeams of his glory to shine upon him. Why not go? Spain was down and the war was over! The true treaty was the Protocol. The rest was phrase patching and discussion. Of course Spain would not sue for peace if she could fight longer. She had surrendered, and to linger superfluous on the stage was to lose time. Such was not Admiral Dewey's way of thinking. He cabled the President that he would very much regret to be ordered home. He said he would not go home until everything was settled or he was peremptorily ordered to go. Were not all things settled? He thought not. He wanted two battleships. Months before he wanted two monitors, and there they were, the big washings of the crews fluttering in the wind. What did the Admiral want with two battleships? He did not say, but the American citizen who does not know it was a good thing that the "Oregon" was sent all the way, and the "Iowa" more than half way, is out of tune and should be regulated before he seeks to utter music. It was a breezy and sunny day at Manila when the "China" started for San Francisco by way of Hongkong, Nagasaki and "the Great Northern Circle"—General Merritt, General Greene and General Babcock passengers, also Agoncillo and his secretary Lopez and some journalists. Admiral Dewey came aboard as the anchor was wound up to pay his respects to the generals. Merritt's word was law whether the representative of Aguinaldo should go, and he deferred to the opinion of the Admiral, who saw no objections, but on the contrary, thought there might be reasons why it would be desirable that they should have the hospitality of the ship, and they had it. His idea was where concession was not unprincipled politeness was a part of wisdom. The Admiral was characteristic in holding his own opinions that there were settlements to be made. Whether he was thinking exclusively or chiefly of the war ships of Europe, and the probabilities of the rise of questions at Paris meaning intervention—or the intimation of it—none may say, for the Admiral said nothing except to headquarters. As the "China" turned away toward Corregidor, the Admiral's launch cut the water for the flagship "Baltimore," the "Olympia" being at Hongkong to be scraped as might be done when hostilities were suspended. The flag of the Admiral was on the "Baltimore."

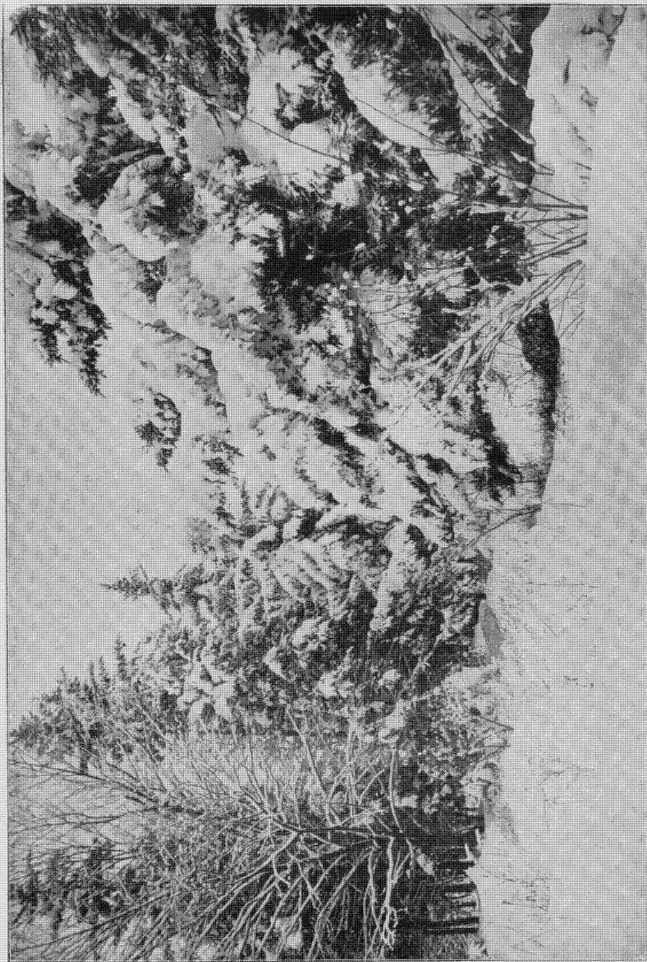
It was good news at San Francisco that the President had ordered to Manila another division of troops, and two battleships to join Dewey's squadron—again just what he wanted. He and the President never seemed to disagree about anything—the only instance of difference being that the President thought it might be pleasant to the Admiral to come back and see the folks and let the people “grasp his hand,” while Dewey still was sure he had a call of duty to stay away, and when that was known the President was of the same mind. The more carefully the conditions are examined, the clearer it is discerned that it was very well the Admiral was steadfast, immovable at his post. What he says and does there means more than any other commander could say or do. Consider the surroundings in September and October last, the era of perfect peace! We know now that Aguinaldo was a conspirator—that he planned the absolute massacre of Americans as a very plausible and, he thought, entirely practicable, part of his policy, and that he had means of communication not only with the Spaniards at Manila, but at Paris and Madrid and with any European sympathies within touch. He hoped two things of his emissaries, first that by going to Washington and Paris they might promote the recognition of himself as the personification of the Philippines and Filipino nation! He was the nation that he had delivered with much emotion cast loose by his burning love of liberty. He hoped also that in Paris the appearance of Agoncillo would be important, perhaps have an international influence. The way Americans were cajoled to lend assistance to this mission to Paris was by the representation that the Spaniards intended to have a delegation of Filipinos to present the side of the case opposed to the Americans, and that Aguinaldo's men should be present to confront them. This was a conspirator's thought and scheme. There was another view of it, not thought of except by the initiated, that of the plausibility of bringing the Filipinos and Spaniards to act in unity against American liberators. The elements Aguinaldo had to manage must have seemed to his enfeebled understanding—feeble because he was crazed by the vision of supernatural grandeur for himself—as something overwhelming. He had a considerable force of people ready to come out of the woods on his emergency call, and an army slightly outnumbering either the Americans or the Spaniards. Then there were two hundred and fifty thousand natives, chiefly Tagalos, in Manila and Cavite, other tens of thousands in the neighborhood, and they could nearly all who had nothing to lose be moved by persuasion and promises of loot, to participate in a prepared disorder. There was a railroad one hundred miles long lined by villages, available for the hurried transportation of all the natives for whom any sort of weapon could be found. The American lines were extended, it having been held desirable to include as much territory as could

be occupied within General Merritt's red boundary lines marked red with a lead pencil, and destined to be redder with blood. The confidence of the Americans in themselves had no bounds, but they were scattered far and in very small bodies. They had not ascertained that the natives had been largely instructed in the gospel of hate for them. Americans knew of themselves that they were good fellows and were not suspicious. Their impression was that they were guests of people they had set free, who had every reason to be grateful, and whom it would be inhuman to accuse of treachery. Why, it was almost treason to friendship to be vigilant. It was good fellowship to show confidence in hospitality by carelessness. Gentle peace had returned, of course. If there was still a war cloud it was far away over the ocean, a speck of a cloud on the other side of the world. This when banded assassins were hiding guns and whetting knives for murder in the very houses where American officers slept in fancied security.

The fifth in number of the articles of capitulation was: "The return of the arms surrendered by the Spanish forces shall take place when they evacuate the city or when the American army evacuates." This left the matter of arms very wide open. The Spaniards took a good deal of interest in their arms, corded up in the municipal buildings, the headquarters of the American army, and were anxious that they should be kept in order, tendered their good offices to polish and grease them up. The clause for the return of arms carried with the guns a supply of ammunition, but whether the whole of the ten million cartridges, was not determined. There were twenty-two thousand stands of arms given up by the Spaniards, nearly two to each soldier. The question whether the Americans or the Spaniards should evacuate the city advertised to the commonest apprehension the gravity of the uncertainty before the people. The proclamation of General Merritt announced the government was one of "military occupation," and was qualified by the words "for the present." This signified change, and in another section appeared: "The commander of the United States forces now in possession has instructions from his Government to assure the people that he has come to protect them. \* \* \* All persons who, by active aid or honest submission, co-operate with the United States in its efforts to give effect to this beneficent purpose, will receive the reward of support and protection." It was this assured style that scourged Aguinaldo more than anything else. It was a hideous thing in his mind that the President of the United States thought he had something to say. The proclamations of the President lacked one thing, and that was the recognition of Aguinaldo as the government, promises that he would be aided by the American army to come into his empire.

WINOOSKI RIVER BEHIND THE HOUSE IN WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY WAS BORN.





WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY HUNTED RABBITS BEFORE GOING TO ANNAPOLIS.



Anything else than accepting Aguinaldo was opposed to him. The Americans could not say what they would do while the treaty was considered in the commission or our Senate. The President of the United States could not, like the Dictator of the Filipinos, issue a proclamation and change the form of government of his country twice a week. The Dictator could not wait. He had to give his "people" employment. If he did not give them towns to rob and burn, why not? The Americans had not valued him at his valuation. Perhaps an alliance with Spain was open. Something might happen in Manila to materially vary the course of events in Paris. The extra guns and cartridges of the Spaniards would be just the equipment wanted for the Aguinaldo army. Here was a chance for a stroke of state. The Spaniards had knowledge of the American fleet, could not mistake the force of the army, and did not find a safe way to support the "common cause" with the Filipinos. At least they waited for "to-morrow." They gave the Americans as much and the Filipinos as little credit for taking the city as they could. At this state of the conspiracy there came encouraging news from the United States, for those who were organizing for the stealthy murder of Americans. The party of tyranny and assassination received assurances, backed by great names, that there was in this country a Tagalo party, and also Tagalo newspapers and statesmen by occupation. There was opposition to the treaty. There was more money found, and the proclamations of Aguinaldo were admired in America. The President was beseeched to prostrate himself before the Tagalo Tycoon, the imitation of the emperor of Japan, all this according to the Declaration of Independence. Congress began as the Peace Commission concluded, and the Filipinos knew enough to think that Americans were divided against themselves, and all that was really needed was a well organized scheme of house burning and assassination. The slaughter of Americans in Manila would of course recruit the Tagalo partisans in the United States. When we remember what was said in the congressional debates, we cannot blame the Tagalos for the mistaken conviction that after all this was a calf country, that we would bleat for mercy and for real fighting men like Malays to have pity on us, if our boys' throats were cut, or if lovers of liberty shot them as tools of tyrants from windows flying white flags according to the frenzied address by the man who put down the whisky rebellion.

There was no voice or vote, however, in either house of congress against the Rear-Admiral when he was promoted to the highest rank in the navy. His broad pennant was a signal that all was well. In the stirring words of the parting song at the Metropolitan Club banquet in Washington, when he was ordered to Manila:

Ashore, afloat, on deck below,  
Or where our bulldogs roar,  
To back a friend or breast a foe,  
We pledge the Commodore.

We know our Honor'll be unstained,  
Where'er his pennant flies,  
Our rights respected and maintained,  
Whatever power defies.

There was also something said of:

"When he takes the homeward track  
Beneath the Admiral's flag."

That was prophetic as to the flag, but as to the homeward track premature.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CHARACTER OF THE AMERICAN VICTORIES AT MANILA.

They Were Won Under the Leadership of Admiral Dewey—Contrast Between Americans and Tagalos—Aguinaldo's Conspiracy of Assassins—Danger in the Dark for Our Boys—The Game of the Tagalo Tyrant—The Agoncillo Mission—Our Boys Insulted and Nagged—Ordered Not to Fire First—They Were Subjected to Terrible Trials—Dewey's Fleet the Basis of Our Operations—His Presence—The Soldiers Otis and Hughes Put the City in Order and Were Ready for Anything—The Possible and Impossible in Our Position—Speeches in Washington Promoted Conspiracy in Manila—The Tagalos Trying to Set up a Despotism of Their Own Deceived Themselves—Sea Power Shown in Fight on Land—The Insurgents Against Americans Are Not the People of the Philippines—How the Peace Commission Works for Good—The Flag of the Free—The Sword of Dewey.

The Americans enjoyed the completeness of their victory when the siege of Manila was over. The city was quiet, except the rattle of dice on the sidewalks by the noisy native gamblers—every shake of the box could be heard for a block—for the few days before they were suppressed, and the songs of the American soldiers, who in defiance of dysentery drank the sloppy water and tepid beer, deficient in malt, and attempted to overlook the absence of ice, after they roared long and loud for it in vain. The American guards were to the Filipinos an object of the deepest curiosity. There were swarms of the dark little men around the sentinels, and the evening parades of the conquerors were attended by multitudes of silent and most serious spectators. The towering boys from the northwest were, to the short and slender onlookers, an army of giants, and there was a splendid ring in the national music of the bands, novel and instructive to the Filipinos, who have almost universally when there is something of cultivation, surprising gifts as musicians. The audiences were not moved, but stood impassive as the North American savages. The verdict of the Americans on the Filipinos was that they were a smaller race than the Japanese and that there was a great deal of smartness in them. Aguinaldo was of a retiring disposition so far as the conquerors were concerned. His headquarters at Bacoor were approachable only by water so shallow that even canoes could not closely approach the shore. It is three times the distance by land that it is by water between Cavite and Manila. When the commander-in-chief of the insurgents was seen, he was so short and slim that the discrepancy between his person and pretenses was at once remarked as appealing to the sense of humor. The average American was inclined to the opinion that if the queer little man was a great

man he must have something of the superhuman about him—a “charm” as it was held to be the duty of the Tagalos to believe. Admiral Dewey did not go often to the city. He had, as a rule, no duties to perform ashore, and if anybody wanted to see him the “Olympia” was always in sight. He enjoyed the circulation of air over the bay, seated in a Canton chair, in white clothes under a white awning, the deck spotless and bright, reading or thoughtful—reading the future as it showed its color in the brain it may be, or dwelling in the past, flashes in his dark eyes as he looked up, and he was positive—almost severe—about not going ashore. The childish element in the Filipinos has often been mentioned. It was to be discovered in our big boys, too, but it was another sort of thing in them. We must not think of them as “boys in blue.” They had been in the mud three rainy weeks, and their thin tropical suits were dingy, stained, faded, and looked more uncleanly than they were. Their color would be the very tint for hunting clothes in grass steeped in muddy water and scorched by the sun. Neither prairie hens, red heads nor snipe would detect hunters in such a garb. The boys were at first vain of their old clothes. They were so veteranized! There was no question that they looked warlike. However, the new clothes served out after some weeks were gladly received. The boys were like children in their good nature. They were quietly jolly in the midst of the gloomy crowds about them. They had pity for the Spaniards, and saw them eat American rations all over the cathedral, their tin pans full of rice and meat, and for the sake of their country lying that the American ration was no better than the Spanish. The natives among the Spanish prisoners were dejected, doubtful as to what they should do. The prisons filled with men suspected of opposing Spanish rule were emptied fast as the cases could be examined, but there were no smiles. The sorrows of centuries confronted the Americans in the dark faces peering from all sides. The sultry air was loaded with the mysterious. Everybody outside the Americans looked as if he might have taken a ghastly oath to become a member of a secret society—say the Katapuna, the blood brethren! The rank and file of the Americans were unconscious of the real danger that lurked in a million hiding places. They had not located it in the Filipinos. If they had done so, they would have underrated the perils of the environment. The Spaniards were whipped of course, and as for the natives, everybody but the Spaniards wished them well and meant them no harm. There was no conception of the extent of the Aguinaldo conspiracy or of the malevolent zeal in evil works that was engendered. The claim that the insurgents had really taken Manila was just suited to capture the ignorant, arouse a vainglorious sentiment, and consider the refusal to permit the native heroes and conquerors to partake of the shares of conquest as merciless tyranny. Above all,

the debt of vengeance owed the Spaniards could not be paid on the spot, and there was the privilege of tropical liberty remorselessly wasted away by strangers from a cold country. Admiral Dewey was not alone in his distrust of the appearances of pacification. Major-General Otis had seen a great deal of war, and was at once a tireless worker, a shrewd and incisive observer, and a man of cold, keen, steel courage. He saw there was more than met the eye in the quietude of the Malays. He appointed General Hughes provost marshal, and while the city was cleaned for sanitary reasons, the garrison was made ready for emergencies for military reasons. The troops that had been in the hurly-burly of camps, crowded on ships, or posted in parks, public buildings and places chosen as commanding centers, were instructed as if salvation depended upon it, and the safety of the army and city did depend. Admiral Dewey knew the water of the bay by actual measurement, and the range of the big guns and little ones of the batteries of the ships along the streets and roads for the purposes of protection of friends or the destruction of enemies. The Army was adjusted to call for external or internal defences, and to respond to sudden orders for aggression. There was clear-eyed scanning of all the conditions, and no contingency that could arise escaped preparatory attention. This was done on the great principle that as we did not know these people very well and there were many of them, it would be reasonable to provide for whatever might come to pass. The Aguinaldo conspiracy took form. The people in Manila who would aid in ousting the Americans if they got a chance were known. The dangerous classes were in favor of a council of their own. The Filipino soldiers were allowed in the city if unarmed, and they strutted about as they desired, with airs of ambitious insinuation. The means of communication between those within and those beyond our lines were easy and ample. The Spaniards were not alarmed for themselves, and did not mind how much the two armies of their enemies fought each other. The Americans became more and more convinced that they dwelt in the midst of foes. Then it became a question whether they were not besieged by the horde that claimed they had conquered the Spaniards. Certainly they besieged Manila as much as they ever did. The treaty that was signed in Paris lingered in the Senate while the Filipinos, fully informed, constantly cabled encouragement and inflammation, took courage and expanded their belligerency. Iloilo was juggled into the hands of the Aguinaldo imperialists. The Spaniards assisted that the Americans might be embarrassed. The insurgents, as the forms of republican government were strained at Washington, began to crowd upon the lines of our troops in suburban positions, and soon to throw up trenches. That they were misguided there could be no doubt. The President promised for the sake of peace all but the three things

impossible: 1. The joint military occupation of Manila by American and Filipino armies while the articles of capitulation were in force. 2. The declaration of the policy of our Government while the treaty remained without ratification and the state of war legally existed. 3. The recognition of Aguinaldo as a personal government.

The Filipinos had no government unless Aguinaldo was a one-man nation. The insurgents persevered in drawing lines of circumvallation, and they were full of pomposity about what they had done and would do. The President hoped to the last in this case as in that of the war with Spain into which he drifted and was dragged, that the responsibility of bloodshed should not be upon this country. His orders, and they were strictly and painfully carried out, were that the United States must not strike the first blow. The insolence of the insurgents became almost intolerable, but our giants indulged the frenzied yet pitiful pigmies. The American troops found it hard indeed to endure the trials of their patience in front, and though they knew their duty, writhed while they did it. There was before General Thomas Anderson the enemy ostensibly erecting fortifications as openly as the besiegers of his uncle in Fort Sumter had done, when President Lincoln waited and would not consent that a shot be fired until the famous firing upon Sumter startled the world. Wherever our pickets were placed they were derided by the insignificant persecutors and challenged and tortured with taunts. Their assailants fancied they were weaving a web from which there could be no escape—regarding the North Americans as doomed. The forbearance of Americans would have been still more sorely tested if they had known how the desperadoes were planning to rise in the city, when a signal was given that fighting men from the trenches had stolen by secret ways around the flanks of our forces, to kindle fires and shoot with smokeless powder from trees and windows! Once the Americans were confused by a concerted attack in front and firebugs and sharpshooters in the rear, the deadly work would go on, according to Asiatic estimation, surely and rapidly by conflagration and assassination. All this was asserted in speeches at Washington and cables to Hongkong, transmitted the rest of the way by cunning devices, in behalf of the farewell address of Washington and the Declaration of Independence. One might have been led to the conclusion by eloquence both in the Senate and House that Washington was an enemy of big farms, and Jefferson opposed to buying land without the consent of the inhabitants thereof, for the people at large. Arrangements were made by the management of Aguinaldo's staff for the massacre of an army and the destruction of a city, on account of our uncompromising attitude, which was the simple assertion of our faith and honor, the calf demagogues saying the President

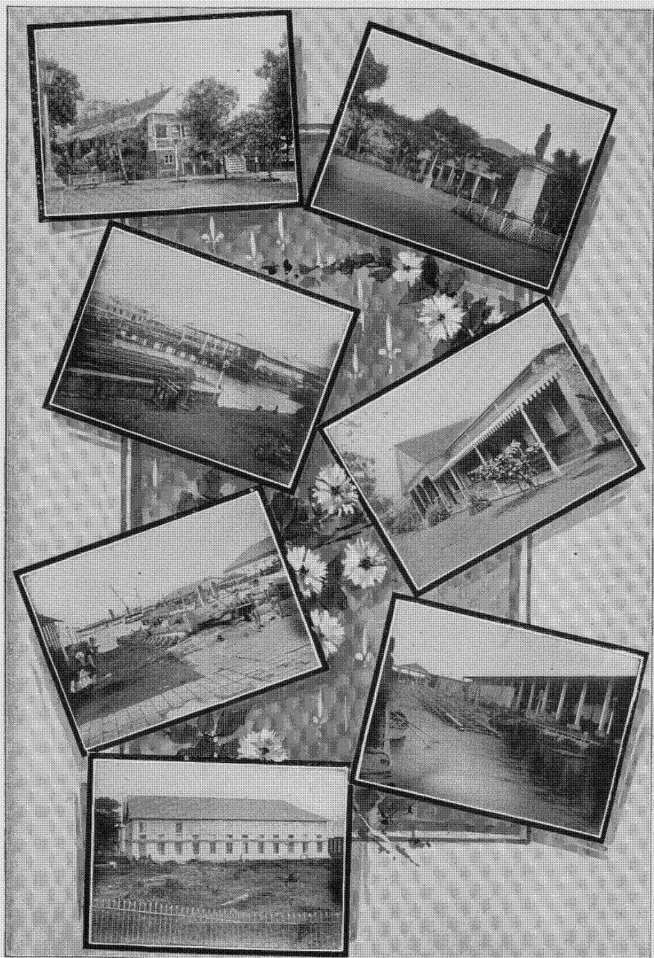
would not promise to quit the islands that our navy and army had liberated, and therefore there was a rise for liberty. The demand made upon the President by the opponents of the treaty was that he should step down and out at the summons of the Tagalo chief and be submissive to him who had called upon himself to personify a people, though no people ever had chosen the miscreant Aguinaldo for anything. The conspiracy that organized incendiary fires and murderous ambushes in the city to co-operate with treacherous attacks from without by frantic rushes failed because the Aguinaldo forces had not made the acquaintance of American soldiers in their fighting capacity and had no idea of the wide storm of fire with which the ships could search the shores they had surveyed and sweep away the army of Aguinaldo with a blast of shells frightful as that which crushed and consumed the fleet of Montijo. It had not been taken into consideration by the insurgents that if they were repulsed they would be pursued, charge following charge through jungles and marshes and over rivers. The patient obedience of distasteful orders not to resent with weapons the Tagalo insults was interpreted to mean the timidity of conscious weakness. The masses of Filipinos had been taught that they were indebted to the coincidence of Aguinaldo's co-operation and the charm of his endowment for the destruction of the Spanish fleet, and that the United States army, after the conquest of Manila had been accomplished crowded the true conquerors out of their places, appropriating the spoil and honor to themselves, the wronged natives yielding because they could not at once overcome their sense of gratitude for the originally good intentions of the countrymen of Washington of which they knew about as much as the baboons in the monkey trees. The Americans would have been amazed if they could have had the city of Manila uncovered and the darkness of the thickets around them illuminated, displaying the swarms of demons arranged to open the Aguinaldo war in behalf of the elevation of the Tagalo tribe into a ruling caste, the climacteric that the chieftain himself with his little magic stick in his hand and bright medal on his breast, an improvised Emperor. These were the hours of danger. The natives were so numerous and carefully placed and had such advantages in taking the initiative that they expected an easy success, anticipating that the American army would be speedily discomfited and the remnant taken prisoners if they could not reach their ships. The Americans were of a class of which the Tagalos had not education by contact. Not only did they stand fire like men of iron; they responded with marksmanship that inflicted fatalities of which there was no example, and then rushed over and through all obstacles with an energy that could not be checked. This was one revelation; the murderers were killed if they could not run. The gunboats knew the channels and where to enfilade

the insurgent ditches and slaughter the miserable occupants. The Spaniards who tried to send out cheerful stories of the prowess of the Filipino warriors as the avengers of Spain, had in hand as heavy an undertaking as when they were constructing dispatches for Madrid that claimed a victory over Dewey's squadron. Not being able, after all, to burn any considerable portion of Manila except that which was composed of the houses of their own poor people, the Tagalo tribesmen, driven from their chosen capital, Malolos, made only a partial success of burning that village. They were without a cause except that of a miscreant who having sold his country once tried to steal it, and whose sole show of virtue accepted without investigation when he had the sympathy belonging to one seeking freedom for the oppressed, was that he did not use the money with which his abandonment of his cause was purchased for personal purposes as was suggested, dividing with "compatriots," but kept it to buy arms with, getting his share, it is fair to presume, through a purchasing agent who understood percentages and tried to secure a bribe from anyone who would sell guns, the United States getting the first offer of thirty per cent, and not taken. The Tagalo insurrection afforded some eminent Americans the opportunity to idealize a false and infamous course, and waste upon it their incoherent sentimentalism. The Malays have held a course of educational experiences that will reconcile them to friendliness. They know now with whom they have to deal. The sea power of the United States in the Bay of Manila, under command of Admiral Dewey, was the basis of operations of the army, seven thousand miles from our nearest navy yard. The security of the army has been, every hour of its presence in the isle of Luzon dependent upon the command of Manila Bay by the fleet, and the Admiral, with high sense of duty, understanding the essential value of holding command of the waters, that the army might be secure,—knowing full well the watchfulness of European powers for the chances of intervention,—has on his flagship been a watchful sentinel of the interests of the people, insisting upon holding the empire won in his victory, and surrendering it to no imperial cormorant of Europe, or insignificant pretender of the Philippines. It is the property of the people of the United States. There is no sense in which it is just to say that the people of the Philippines have been struggling for liberty save to the extent they fought against the Spaniards. A "ring," to use the exact word according to usage in the United States, has made a fanatical raid upon the forces of the Americans that have broken and swept away the power of Spain. The ringsters imitate the Spaniards and would be substituted for them. They have consented to promote the bloody dream of the most fierce and foolish of themselves, that he shall be the ruler of the islands. The incessant strife of this knot of desperadoes

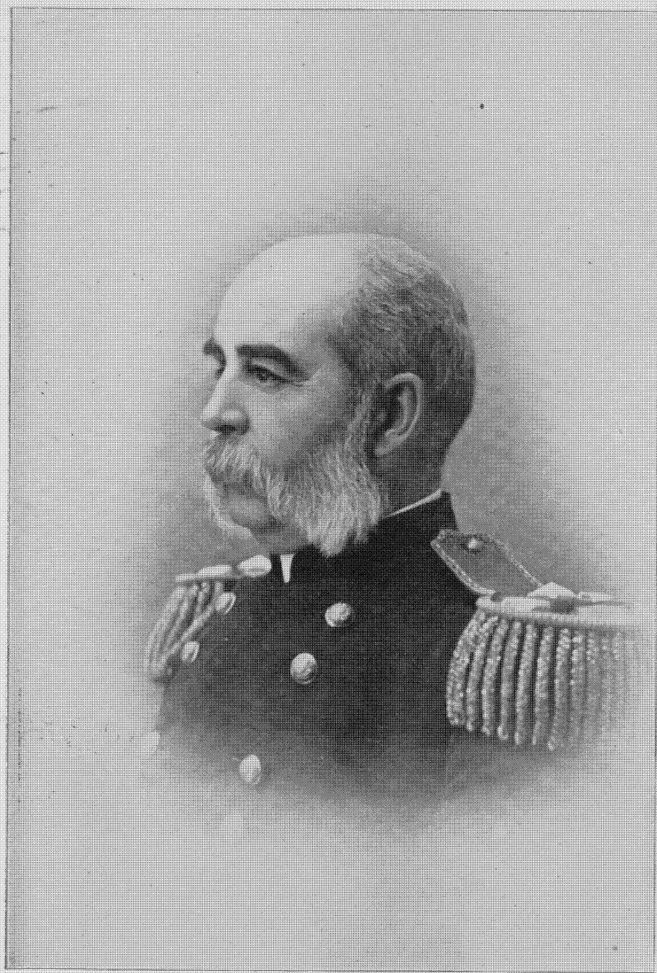




STATUE OF ETHAN ALLEN. ON VERMONT STATE HOUSE PORTICO. STATUE OF ADMIRAL DEWEY TO BE ERECTED OPPOSITE THAT OF ETHAN ALLEN.



VIEWS OF THE NAVY YARD AT CAVITE, PHILIPPINES.



GENERAL E. S. OTIS, GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF THE PHILIPPINES.



WHERE ADMIRAL DEWEY HUNTED RABBITS WHILE A BOY.

has been to force the United States to give them consideration as the representatives of the people of the archipelago whom they conjecture may number ten millions. The bloodshed they have caused has been insisted upon by them. Aguinaldo has no more been chosen by the people of the Philippines to be with his appointees their government, than Weyler was elected by the people of Cuba to be Captain-General of that Island. The Filipinos have never been in the least consulted. The theory maintained by the Tagalo party in this country that the people of the Philippines have risen against us for the liberty of the natives is a base, barefaced imposture, and the last resort of the extremest folly here, and the most gross scoundrelism there. If it had not been for the horrible outbreak of vociferous ignorance in Washington, and within the gold-plated pomposity of the bedizened inflation of littleness, that looks upon the world through goggles of conceits of a personal nature, we should have had very little trouble in the Philippines. Much is said whether the people of the islands that have been dabbled in blood are or are not capable of self-government. The question has a more accurate relation to ourselves. The people of the Philippines never have had a popular government, never have voted for anybody, never had a popular assembly, never have known in their relations to each other and the government the meaning of the elective franchise, never enjoyed such freedom as they have now to do anything they care to do except to lay waste the symptoms of civilization by fire and to ambuscade and stealthily kill our soldiers for setting them free and refusing to believe Aguinaldo endowed with authority by his inner consciousness to set up a government for himself and his assigns. If the people of the United States are incapable of knowing and defining their rights abroad under these circumstances, they will be found incompetent at home. There seems to be no greater improbability than such a development of weakness. It is well for us to try the question before us, if there is a question, seven thousand miles away over the southern ocean, than in our midst. We have not departed in the expansion of the republic from the footsteps of the fathers. We have not drawn the sword against liberty. We have conferred freedom on a race that has been trampled for centuries and are defending it against a fraud seeking to be established as a tyranny. The swarms that have been deluded and driven by the agents of the Tagalo conspiracy against the Filipinos have been beaten everywhere, and are made to know that warring with us is their destruction since their anticipations that we would go to war with ourselves were not realized, are revolting against the ruthless rule of the tramp Aguinaldo, and he sends messages to make another effort to be recognized as "this government" not by threats of war, but by peaceable professions. The Tagalo gang that made the war are after the same thing that was the

animating principle when they attempted the assassination of our army, that they should be introduced to the world by us as a government by the people, and take charge of the resources of the people to set up an imitation Spain—for they know nothing else—that would not be an improvement upon the Spanish methods. Those who have lied to filch an empire want us to guarantee that they shall, through our agency, perfect the robbery attempted, and receive an American title for the goods they strove to capture and would be content to steal. The President holding our army with a firm hand from striking down the Tagalo conspirators when they first manifested their bloody appetites and propensity to rob, sent a commission of Peace to Manila. The commissioners were on the way when the attempt of the incendiaries and stabbers was made to have a high carnival of fire and slaughter in the city, saved by the exclusion of the flocks of wolves that gathered to celebrate what they understood by liberty. The Tagalo interpretation when they heard of the Peace Commission was that the President was afraid to fight the Champions of Liberty. There were two men of the commission whose names would have made clear the whole truth—Admiral Dewey and General Otis. There is but one basis upon which peace can be built, and this is that Aguinaldo is not a government, that his gang is not official, that if he and they want peace they can take themselves to the woods and keep the peace. There is no other way to get it. This is the plain policy of honorable good sense. Those who are for it are Americans. Those who are opposed need instruction and will get it in good time in ways suited to their condition. The people of the United States knew in their heads and hearts that their reputation is safe in the hands of a commission in touch by wire with the President, with Admiral Dewey and General Otis sitting at the council. While the people know that while the President watches and Dewey waits until all is settled right, our flag will be flying and flaming there unsullied, that it will be upheld as the standard of freedom by the free and the brave. There is but one way to make peace in the Aguinaldo war, and that is to make war with strength sufficient to force our antagonists to submit. Peace makers who proceed upon any other hypotheses are war breeders. Our men who have the capacity of publicity and take up the barbaric vanity of Aguinaldo as patriotism worthy to be ranked with that of the revered heroes and martyrs, are of vacant minds and faculties and complacent judgment. If they ever were men of sense they have decayed. Admiral George Dewey, the hero without fear and without reproach, the Bayard of the Age and the Seas, is representative of the cause of human liberty and the progressive greatness of his country, the most precious of her possessions, her pledged faith, her public honor. The story of his splendid deeds will shine forever in history. The fair fame of his

sword, bright as its blade, is unspotted as a star. His successor is an American officer—and that means faith and honor.

E. W. Watson.—Born in Massachusetts. Appointed a Master's Mate on board the "Lancaster," May 2, 1859; served in that vessel until October, 1861; "Rhode Island," 1862-3. Promoted to Acting Ensign, September 18, 1863; "Circassian" and "Flag," 1863-5; "Frolic," European Station, 1865-7; store-ship "Guard," 1867-8. Commission as Ensign in regular service, March 12, 1868; League Island, October, 1868, to April, 1869. Promoted to Master, December 18, 1868; "Seminole," 1869. Promoted to Lieutenant, March 21, 1870; "Frolic" (third-rate), special service, 1870; ordnance duty, Norfolk, 1871; "Canonicus" and "Saugus" (ironclads), North Atlantic fleet, 1872; Norfolk navy yard, 1873-5; "Ossipee" (third-rate), North Atlantic fleet, 1875; navy yard, Norfolk, 1877-80; receiving ship "Franklin," 1880-82; "Brooklyn," South Atlantic station, 1882-84. Promoted to Lieutenant-Commander, November, 1883; navy yard, Norfolk, 1884-6; Torpedo Station, ordnance instruction, 1887; "Swatara," Asiatic South Atlantic Station, 1888, to November, 1891; training ship "Richmond," November, 1891, to April, 1893. Promoted Commander, April 27, 1893; Inspector of Ordnance, navy yard, Portsmouth, April, 1893, to November, 1894; commanding U. S. S. "Ranger," Pacific Station, 1895; commanding U. S. S. "Adams," Pacific Station, 1896; commandant naval station New London, Conn., from March, 1897, to date.

In the distribution of vessels during the Spanish-American war the "Eastern Squadron" was under command of Commodore Watson. During June and July the Department issued orders for the formation of the Eastern Squadron, to which the following vessels were assigned:

"Oregon," on July 7, 1898; "Newark," on July 7, 1898 (detached August 3); "Yankee," on July 7, 1898; "Yosemite," on July 7, 1898; "Dixie," on July 7, 1898; "Massachusetts," on July 9, 1898; "Badger," on July 12, 1898; "New Orleans," on July 17, 1898.

In the North Atlantic fleet, with Rear Admiral W. T. Sampson Commander-in-Chief, J. C. Watson was in command of the blockading squadron from May 6, 1898, to June 21, 1898:

First North Atlantic Squadron.—Commodore J. C. Watson, commanding, from June 21, 1898, to June 27, 1898; Commodore J. A. Howell, commanding (rear admiral, August 10, 1898), from July 1, 1898, to close of hostilities.

Commodore Watson's report of the destruction of the Spanish fleet was as follows:

“Playa del Este, July 3.

“Secretary of the Navy, Washington:

“July 3, at 9:30 A. M. To-day Spanish squadron, seven in all, including one gunboat, came out of Santiago in column and was totally destroyed within an hour, excepting ‘Cristobal Colon,’ which was chased forty-five miles to westward by the commander-in-chief, ‘Brooklyn,’ ‘Oregon,’ and ‘Texas,’ surrendering to ‘Brooklyn,’ but was beached to prevent sinking. None of our officers or men were injured, except on board ‘Brooklyn,’ the chief yeoman, Ellis, was killed and one man wounded. Admiral Cervera, all commanding officers excepting of ‘Oquendo,’ about seventy other officers, and 1,600 men are prisoners. About 350 killed or drowned and 160 wounded; latter cared for on ‘Solace’ and ‘Olivette.’ Have just arrived off Santiago in ‘Marblehead’ to take charge while commander-in-chief is looking out for ‘Cristobal Colon.’

WATSON.”

Commodore Watson was in charge of the wrecking expeditions in their work about the sunken Spanish ships near Santiago.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### ADMIRAL DEWEY'S PUBLIC POLICY.

How He Recommends and Requests—His Dignity in the Bureau Service of Navy Department—Those Who Come and Go—The Onlookers Whose Official Greatness Fleetly Passes—Why Dewey Did Not, in September Last, Go Round the World in Preference to Staying at Manila—The Information Given the President—How Dewey Caught the Filipinos in Treachery—The Great Question of the German Menace in the Philippines—A Good Word for the Climate—Forever Float the Flag on the Domes of Manila.

It is the habit of Admiral Dewey to use words with precision, and refrain from decorative expressions. He certainly does not seek to state a case in colors and curves, and yet, as we look through his cables, reports and letters, it is plain that he is a man whose tone is high and his feelings easily excited to intensity. He says: "I forcibly recommend." The "positive" purpose is not to be mistaken, and when he is determinedly fixed on an object he says, "I request." It is clear, but not loud. When something is to be done, the Admiral would do it once for all and go on to something else. That civil government in the Navy Department, that changes with administrations and is often conscious of sudden accessions of dignity and liable to make displays of authority that is not easy in its shoes, never occurred to the Admiral as having the attributes of official grandeur. Politeness was due to that sort of thing, but not veneration, not deference beyond the line of regard where persons represent with more or less uncertainty the power of the people who make and unmake the armies and navies. The comers and goers, passing brief days of authority, welcomed in coming, sped in going, rarely appealed to the alert, precise officer whose modulation of voice is tender in proportion as it is peremptory. Those who do the work of the Bureaus, coming in contact with the things that must be done, are not as a rule prepossessed in favor of the fresh crops of secretaries and assistants and private secretaries and affable political gentlemen of assumed complacency who have to be instructed in their duties by the alleged subordinates who are truly the teachers, taking care of superiors that are pupils. The pomp of prerogative becomes a vain stale show. The great men who rise and fall with the tides become a weariness. We hear that the Admiral has been consoled more than once in Washington for changes of administration not in themselves in accord with his proclivities, because in the shuffling of the cards

some of the birds of passage whose tail feathers had been too widely spread would have to wing their way to roosts on other fruit trees.

When Dewey was cabled that the President might desire his presence in Washington, and if he was required to go there "take the shortest route of travel," which meant to go on around the world, cross the equator—an unfilled anticipation,—receive the salutes of Asia and Europe on the way to America, the Admiral's words were: "I trust it may not be necessary to order me to Washington," and was told to "transmit to the President in writing by the quickest method." On both sides was simple earnestness. The President wanted "the substance of your suggestions to Merritt." This was, as all men now know, a matter of the greatest concern—no less than the determination of the policy of the Government with respect to the Philippines. The fate of that wonderful group of islands, worth more than all the West Indies, and nearer in time and money our Pacific coast than the West Indies were to England, France and Spain in the century of war for the power of the sea—the fate of the Archipelago was deliberately referred to the people of the United States by the President. The President might have settled the whole Philippine case of 2,000 islands as he did that of Porto Rico, but he thought the time had come, as he knew the war was over, to refer the greater question of the formal pacification to the people, and he did that. The objection was the uncertainties in the Philippines. There was the Aguinaldo question. Dewey had telegraphed of that insignificant impostor that he was "threatening" and did not give his confidence. Of course the President knew the terms of the surrender of Manila and the fraudulency of the Filipino army—knew that the Filipinos did not besiege Manila—that the city belonged to Dewey all days and nights after May Day. It was certain the country could not be surrendered in honor to the military gangs of the Malay pretender, who claimed to have inherited the crown of Spain and was a triple traitor, to the Americans, to the Spaniards and to his own tribe and countrymen. The President was wanting all the information the world afforded of the Philippines, and above all men he wanted Dewey, and would not have spared him the journey if the Admiral had not pronounced the Philippine situation "critical." He said: "Should regret very much to leave here while matters remain in present critical condition." That was enough. Dewey, through a sense of duty, put aside a personal triumph great as that of Grant when he journeyed around the world, and the President yielded, and cabled for the substance of his suggestions. What was the substance? It was whether the United States should take one island or all the islands. A volume of testimony taken on that subject was

before the Paris commission. Dewey's full dispatch, and it contains the substance of things, is herewith:

"Manila, August 20, 1898.

"Secretary of the Navy, Washington:

"Referring to the Department's telegram of August 13, important islands are: Colon, Luzon, Panay, Cebu, Negros, Leyte. Others, owing to the nature of the inhabitants, have a small amount of civilization, want of cultivation. They may be neglected, especially isles of southern group. Luzon is in all respects the most desirable to retain. Contains most important commercial ports. Manila is farthest north. Produces all of the good tobacco. Friendly natives. Civilization somewhat advanced. Not yet developed. Possible rich minerals. Population, 825,000. Subig Bay best harbor for coaling purposes and military. Water deep; landlocked; easily defended. Strategically, command of bay and city of Manila, with arsenal at Cavite, most valuable. Panay, Cebu, Negros thickly populated, most civilized and well cultivated. Iloilo second commercial port; center of sugar trade; a good harbor strategically; in view of the situation, good for defense. Cebu third commercial port; a good harbor, very desirable. No coal of good quality can be procured in Philippine Islands. Some has been mined on Cebu, English company. I trust it may not be necessary to order me to Washington. Should regret very much to leave here while matters remain in present critical condition. DEWEY."

The reply was from Mr. Allen, the assistant secretary of the Navy:

"Washington, August 27, 1898.

"Dewey, Manila:

"The President has received your telegram, and will respect your wishes and not direct you to leave your present duty. He desires you to communicate to General Merritt your views upon the general question of the Philippines."

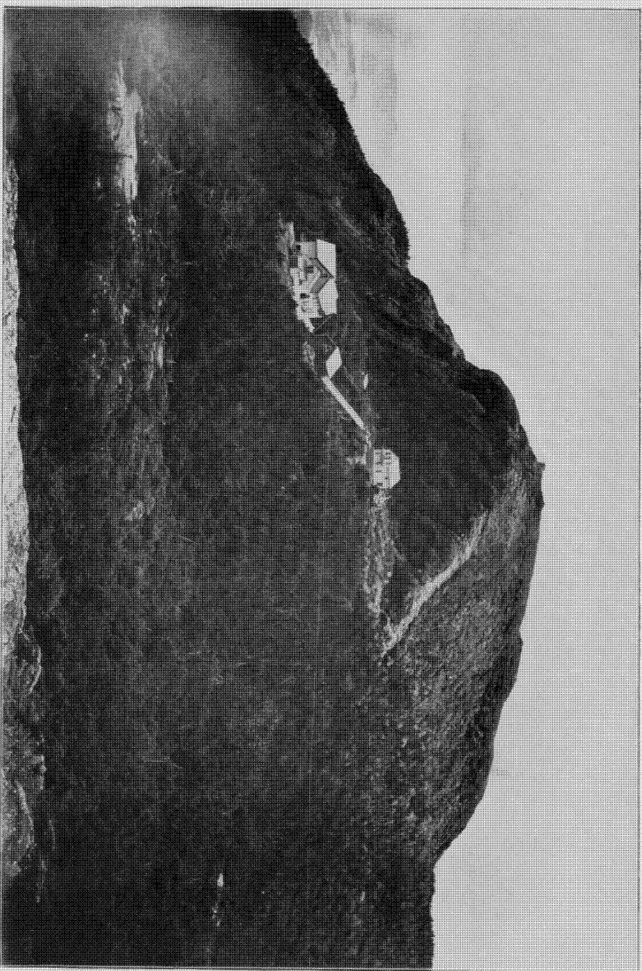
The Admiral had not tendered advice or opinions, but confined himself to information that shows the inquiries arise if we concluded to hold only a part of the islands, what should we keep? Then the President wanted the general information. It will be remembered that Aguinaldo was allowed by Admiral Dewey to join him after two weeks' persuasion by our consuls at Hongkong and Manila, because he promised to be an obedient subordinate of the Admiral, declared he wanted his country to be our colony, and after a few days had dreams of empire for himself, and soon attempted to assume command of our forces. Early in September he was resolved to have a war with us if we did not recognize him as having in the Philippines an authority that the tycoon is not competent by law or tradition to exercise in Japan. This dispatch to the Navy Department from Dewey was received September 27th:

"Having received information American steamer 'Abby' left Macao September 21 with cargo of arms for Batangas sent McCulloch.

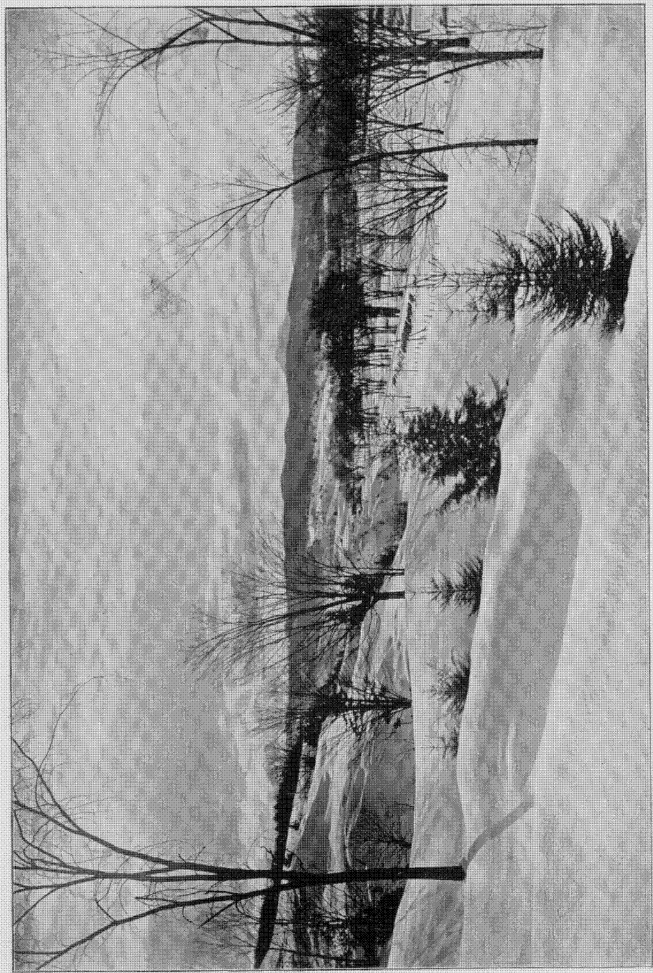
"Arrived Batangas 23d, found her in harbor having arrived three days earlier and landed cargo. Only Filipinos on board. They refused to give any information and had no papers whatever. Seized and brought her here, where now hold her. This steamer, formerly 'Pasig,' registered American vessel. United States consulate, Canton, have information she made one voyage of same kind before."

Aguinaldo was smuggling arms into the islands expressly to use in war upon Americans. This vessel was seized forty days after Manila had been surrendered to the forces of the United States. The Filipinos had received all assurances practicable, except that of the recognition of the Aguinaldo Government, which was a personal fraud and a foolish falsehood. We did not indorse a lie. That is the whole story. The correct military movement would have been to have sent our troops over at once when the "Pasig," alias the "Abby," was seized, to disperse the Filipino swarms that were following Aguinaldo, and to have taken the Tagalo tyrant in hand and transported him, but we had an engagement to meet in Paris with the commissioners of Spain and substitute for the protocol a treaty of peace. Very few persons thought in this country at that time of anything so degrading as that most miserable and puerile politics would be patched in dirty pieces together so as to make a formidable opposition to the treaty that embodied the result of a just, expedient, righteous and terribly swift and glorious war, and that anything so pernicious as to speak in Congress rank sedition inciting war against ourselves by a people we had liberated would by any unforeseen possibility happen. It came to pass, however, and our own press in part and public men in part aided with false pretenses perversity of doctrine that was a scandal, the organization of the assassination of our soldiers by semi-savages and ambushes, our offences being: 1. The liberation of a people from the Spanish yoke. 2. The refusal to help a traitor to a tyranny.

Admiral Dewey prepared a memorandum August 29th in response to the cabled suggestion from the President, and handed copies of it to General Merritt and General Greene. He gave the names of the more important islands as Luzon, Panay, Cebu, Negros, Leyte and Mindanos. "The others," he said, might "be neglected in any consideration of the relative importance or desirability of these islands." He was confirmed in the opinion (August 29th) that he had expressed June 23, that the people of the Philippines were "far superior in their intelligence, and more capable of self-government than the natives of Cuba." Being the most northern of the large islands, the climate of Luzon was "the most temperate." In



MT. MANSFIELD, A TYPICAL KNOB OF THE GREEN MOUNTAINS, FAMILIAR TO ADMIRAL DEWEY WHILE A BOY.



A VERMONT WINTER LANDSCAPE. CAMEL'S HUMP IN THE DISTANCE.

a force of 2,000 men on his ships, the number on the sick list had not exceeded forty, and "Manila is far from being an unhealthy city," and "it seems patent that Luzon is by far the most valuable island in the group, whether considered from a military or commercial standpoint." In this memorandum of the Admiral, as well as in other statements before the committee, it is manifested that one of the points most anxiously considered by the Peace Commission was whether a single island should be taken and the others left. Admiral Dewey's opinion is expressed as to the plain question of preference of islands, and he names the great one, just as Cuba would be named in selecting one island in the West Indies. Mr. John Foreman, an Englishman, the historian of the Philippines, who has lived there many years and traveled all over them, confirms Admiral Dewey's opinion as to the preference of islands and the healthfulness of the climate. We quote his testimony:

The Chairman:

Q.—What would be the effect—suppose we keep Luzon—if Spain should find it too expensive to undertake to maintain her sway and sovereignty over the rest of the islands, of the establishment of some other power there? A.—I should make strenuous efforts to keep out the Germans.

Q.—Why? A.—Because Germany is just now Great Britain's very strong competitor in trade, and I think in the next generation will be the same with America. Perhaps it would be all right with this generation, or for twenty-five years, but I think Germany is, with the next generation, destined to be the great competitor.

Mr. Gray:

Q.—Do you not think any government, with Christian civilization and better government, would be better than Spain? A.—I am looking at the material—

Q.—The material comes with that; if you are looking at mere trade rivalry, that is another thing. A.—I do not think Germany has shown that she is capable of governing.

The Chairman:

Q.—Your idea, in short, is this: You would prevent the alienation of the rest of the group because, peradventure, Spain might alienate to Germany. A.—Yes, sir.

Commander R. B. Bradford, U. S. Navy, examined before the Peace Commission, discussed the question of the defence of a single island against foes in the others, and said it would be difficult and expensive, and proposed if we did not take all the islands that we draw the lines about the most eligible group. We quote a few lines of his examination:

Q.—If we should adopt your line of demarcation, what do you think Spain would do with the balance of those islands? A.—Sell them to Germany.

Q.—Is not Germany about as troublesome a neighbor as we could get? A.—The most so, in my opinion. I think it probable that the balance of the Spanish possessions in the Pacific not acquired by us will go to Germany. Germany has long desired to possess the Carolines, and she hoisted her flag at Yap in 1886. Our missionaries have been in the Caroline Islands for fifty years, and all that has been done to educate and civilize the natives has been done by American missionaries.

Admiral Dewey, it will be noticed, does not volunteer opinions. His opinions were, however, freely declared promptly after the fall of Manila; in a talk on the deck of the "Baltimore," then his flagship for a few days—the "Olympia" sent to Hongkong for scraping. The Stars and Stripes were streaming over the gloomy walls and cloudy domes of the city. The Admiral looked long at the bright banner, and said:

"I hope it floats there forever, forever. It is strange that we have wrested an empire from those people, and that with the loss of only a few men. Our navy did most remarkable work. If I were a religious man, and I hope I am, I should say that it was the hand of God. I remember, when we engaged the fleet, seeing shells fired directly at us, and I do not understand under heaven why we escaped.

"Then we came up here on the 'Olympia' and sent them an ultimatum. In three letters that were written by Consul Williams I told them that if they fired another shot I would destroy their city. I demanded the surrender of some small vessels that scurried into the Pasig, and which I believed to be torpedo boats, and I asked the joint use of the cable. We were close in and alone, but they did not fire, and never did.

"I am proud of the men under me, proud to be their leader. They are all efficient. I am sending all of the squadron singly to Hongkong to be cleaned, and have asked for a battleship and an armored cruiser.

"I do not intend to go home unless it is absolutely necessary, for there is much work still to be done here. I do not want to go until it is all over. The truth has not been told about this place. It is not so hot, and the weather is much better than has been asserted. In the fleet we have less sickness than on ordinary cruisers."

The few men lost died of overheating, and others were temporarily disabled by splinters of iron. The Spaniards refused the joint use of the cable, but changed their minds. During that process, however, the cable was cut, a section taken out and the ends marked by buoys. The Admiral nearly always says good words for the climate, but the mountain air of his native state would no doubt be most grate-



ful, if he felt sure that his duty was fully done and that he could take restful weeks among the green hills, and if there is any American eye that beholds the flag of free America floating over Manila and that does not echo the words of the Admiral, "I hope it floats there forever," or who thinks of the flag and its glory far away and does not join in the lofty cry, "Forever float that standard sheet," the conclusion is unavoidable that there is a degeneracy that must be cured by wholesome public opinion of the old-fashioned "Hail, Columbia" song and sentiment.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### AN EXAMPLE FOR THE PROTECTORATE OF THE PHILIPPINES.

The Strong Hand of Admiral Dewey that Grasped the Philippines May Be the One to Save Them from Their Own Tyrants as Well as from the Spaniards—The Malay Race Difficult but Not Impossible—The Promising Precedent in the British Protectorate in the Malay States—The Founder of that System Prescribes Sea Power—Severe Administration and Prosperity—Admiral Dewey and Major-General Otis an Ideal Combination.

There has not been a time since Admiral Dewey's victories gave an authority to his views of the solution of the tremendous problem of the Philippines, as we have repeatedly had reason to mention, in following the lines of his career, that there have been serious differences of opinion between him and the President, or a variance not readily adjustable with the commanding generals of the army. His voice has been more potential than others, and while his hand has been iron, his ways have been not those of the rude assertion of power, but of reasoning persuasion to the methods of peace. He had after deliberation, that considered all with intelligence, a welcome for Aguinaldo when he came as a suppliant American colonist, and a front of cold steel against his Tycoon usurpations. The Admiral had a high opinion of the ability of the Filipinos, and clearly knew the first thing they needed was the guidance of a strong hand, and that if they mutinied they should be crushed, that the evil they had the misfortune to assimilate from the Spaniards might be removed and the better qualities of the Filipinos allowed to assert themselves. It does not follow because Aguinaldo is a conspirator who has shed torrents of blood in strife that he inaugurated on behalf of a desperate selfishness, that we are to find no good in the people of the Philippine Islands. The people have too much good in them to be handed over from the Spaniards who were oppressive to a tyranny still more personal in its injustice and savagely unwholesome. Admiral Dewey said, when his opinion was asked as to the islands and the people, that he was familiar with the Cuban and Filipino races, and believed the latter had greater capacity for self-government than the former, and this he has repeated with emphasis. If the plague of attempting to set up an irresponsible military monarchy by an implacable impostor was at an end, there are reasons to be confident that the islands would be among the most prosperous in the world, and the people find no hard restraints upon the enjoyment of the fruits of their labors and the pursuit of happiness. The condition of the protected Malay states warrants this expect-

tation. In August, 1898, Secretary of State John Hay sent to his predecessor in that office, Mr. Day, of the Peace Commission, a letter from Lieutenant-General Clarke regarding his action in the pacification of the native states in the Malay peninsula in 1874, saying his experience suggested a precedent for a somewhat similar condition to that found in the Philippines, to which he applied a remedy. The General said:

"Aguinaldo, and the other leaders associated with him, learning that the sources from whence they draw their supplies would be no longer available, would at once come to terms, and the United States representatives in the Western Pacific would have the same experience as I had in the Malay Peninsula."

There is a special interest in the recommendation General Clarke makes as his success illustrates its efficacy. He thinks the task of the United States would be less difficult in the Philippine islands than that accomplished in the Malay Peninsula. A moderate, and only a moderate military force would be desirable at first at one or two important centers, but the General attaches "more value to ample naval provisions, especially of gun-boats able to move freely among the islands and to ascend the many rivers and inlets to the sea." The advice of the General is, that the politics and civil administration of the Philippines should be entrusted in the first instance "to the fleet and its officers," and that it "would be well to give the Admiral commanding the aid of an able and experienced lawyer as judicial adviser." The way the good work, so confidently quoted in the Malay States, began was this: "The first British resident in Perak, Mr. J. W. Birch, was murdered by the Sultan in 1875. This event was followed instantly by the military occupation of the country and the banishment of the Sultan and his fellow-conspirators. From that time, says the Colonial Office List (1898), the record of the state has been one of "remarkable progress." It will be noted that the first thing was a Malay murder, and the second, British Military occupation. Aguinaldo furnishes the murder parallel wholesale. The scheme of the government is a federation of chiefs—"native princes nominally sovereign." In each native state the "native princes are nominally sovereign." The chiefs are ornaments—the British are the business men. The state councils consist of the native prince and his advisers, with the British resident and his European staff. This council is the supreme authority. The four residents are subordinate to an official appointed by the Secretary of State, styled the resident general, and he is subordinate to the High Commissioner of the Federated States, and there is a judicial commissioner, a legal adviser, a commandant, a commissioner of lands and mines, and a secretary for Chinese

affairs. General Clarke says, applying the British experience in the Malay states to the Americans in the Philippines:

"From start to finish, all administrative and executive proceedings should be conducted by and under the authority of the protecting power, all public notices and documents should be in the name of the federated States.

"I anticipate little or no difficulty if the same spirit and sympathy as has ever ruled the English authority since its intervention in the affairs of the peninsula is followed in the islands with their Moslem population, but the large native Catholic population may present problems not so easy of solution.

"For the teachers and guides are of one race, while the disciples and flocks are of another.

"Much will depend upon what are the present real relations existing between the priests of the Roman Catholic Church and their congregations. On this there is much conflicting opinion.

"Whatever may be the situation, I am inclined to believe it would be both just and wise to treat the priests with full and generous consideration and secure their aid and co-operation.

"The priest or pastor of the native Catholic might be encouraged rather than otherwise by the protecting power to remain with their flocks; but the 'orders,' giving them fair compensation for their endowments, should be advised to return to Spain.

"Such a policy would secure the support of the Vatican.

"This assumes, of course, that, without calling upon them to surrender their nationality, they will accept loyally the altered condition of affairs and devote themselves to reconcile their flocks to the new circumstances, submitting themselves as examples of obedience to the administration of the protectorate.

"Of course, I assume there would be hesitation on the part of the United States authorities about deporting all, other than natives of the islands, who were known to oppose criminally the new order of things, and this should be applied to all priests who were known to use their influence and authority with their flocks in keeping alive agitation or disturbance.

"Much has been said and written of the oppressive conduct of the priests, and that the present rebellion is largely, if not wholly, due to this.

"This may be so, but I doubt if to any great extent. To the general lax and corrupt civil administration it must rather be attributed."

These are the teachings of wisdom. The fury of the Aguinaldo conspirators against the priests is because the Tagalo bosses do not want the people to realize

their own military despotism, and would permit only native priests—ready to be facile as tools—the Spanish game over again, of course. The prescription General Clarke offers would go to the heart of the disease planted by the Spanish colonial system. The views of the General are summed up in these sentences: “Enlist native sympathy by fairness and justice, and rule through native agents supervised by carefully selected American residents. If this policy is fairly tried, I am convinced that in a few years the prosperity of the protected Philippine states will astonish the world.”

Secretary Hay says: “General Clarke is one of the greatest living authorities in England on all subjects connected with the government of the islands in the Malay Archipelago.” A private letter from G. S. Clarke, Esq., a civilian, to Captain Mahan, says:

“If you look up the past of the native states of the Malay Peninsula, you will find conditions closely approximating to those of the Philippines. Fighting was incessant; trade and development were at a standstill. There is no corner of the world in which the development has been so swift and so perfectly successful. These native states are now prosperous and contented. Their trade has increased by leaps and bounds. This is an advantage to us and to the rest of the world. Piracy, the joy of the Malay population, has disappeared. Civilization is making rapid way.

“How has this almost miracle been accomplished? Not by troops, not by force in any form, but wholly by a policy which I suggest is now open to you. My namesaké, Sir Andrew Clarke, inaugurated the policy which has led to the most astounding results. In the main it consisted only in admitting native rule, and placing by the side of each native ruler a strong and upright Englishman, who guides and restrains.

“The Philippines break up easily into geographical groups, as the Malay States did not. Aguinaldo is a present difficulty, is he not? I know nothing of him; but he is evidently capable. Make him ruler of a portion of Luzon, with a fixed salary, and put by his side an honorable and a strong man. Select other native rulers for other groups, and treat them in the same way. You will at once rally all native feeling to your side. Americans have told me that you can not lay your hands on the right men, having no trained colonial officials. I have told them this is an illusion. You can find in your Navy and Army the few men of the right stamp who are needed. Our ‘trained officials’ are not by any means the greatest of our successes. A soldier initiated the present system in the Malay Peninsula. Two sailors proved his most capable subordinates.”

The general result of the twenty-four years of British administration is thus authoritatively stated:

"Each sultan sees his own flag flying in his kingdom, and every law or decree promulgated and enforced in his name. He lives in greater state and received more honor than ever before. His civil list is assured to him, and the public revenues, many times greater than could have been exacted by the foulest oppression of the old regime, are now largely spent in permanent improvements, which add an 'unearned increment' to the value of his private estates. The same is true of the chiefs in their degree. \* \* \* All piracy and land fighting, whether by Chinese or Malays, has been absolutely stamped out. Taxation has been made very light and yet very productive. Slavery has been suppressed. Roads and railways have been constructed in pathless forests and jungle. Prisons and hospitals have been built and maintained. Above all, the chiefs have been reconciled to the new life, and the equality of all races and classes before the law is everywhere recognized."

The most striking of the observations of General Clarke is that which defines the superiority of the navy to the army in the dispersion of disorders. This was found true in the Malay states, and the Philippines are even more thoroughly commanded from the navigable waters than the strictly Malay islands and peninsula. The Spaniards had fourteen gunboats when the American squadron arrived in Philippine waters. We should have a lighter and better class of boats and more of them, swift, built for shallow water, with a good long-reach rifled gun and machine gun, cutting off unauthorized communications, making the presence of our power manifest wherever there is navigable water, suppressing treasonable documents sent by American cranks. Admiral Dewey is the ideal man to initiate the Philippine protectorate, and Major-General Otis is of high reputation as a lawyer, a sound legal adviser as well as a fighting soldier and military commander. The combination of Admiral Dewey and General Otis cannot be bettered. The war in the Philippines, which has followed the refusal of our government to aid Aguinaldo to become an imperial tyrant, has been described justly as of Malay origin. The administration of the Malay states proves that when firmness is blended with kindness, the Malays become orderly, industrious and a factor in the progress of mankind. The career of Admiral Dewey in the Philippine Archipelago, the civil and military policy he has supported no less than the victories he has won, show the breadth of his capacity and the good fortune of the country in having in the most interesting situation that has developed in the history of our relations with a distant people one whose varied gifts are so admirably available in the emergencies of destiny that we found in the discharge of the duties that victory imposed.

## CHAPTER XX.

### PERSONAL AS TO THE ADMIRAL.

His Personal Neatness—During the Battle of Manila He Did Not Pose—What He Did and Said Meant Plain Business—The Full Significance of Saying to Gridley He Might Fire When Ready—The Risks Run—The Distance from Home—Dewey in a Storm at Sea—His Marriage and the Loss of His Wife—His Honorable Son—Capt. Clark of the "Oregon," Also from Montpelier—How Spanish Prisoners Gazed After Him at Cavite—What Some of His Friends Say and Something He Says—Tributes from Ladies that Are Praise Indeed—A Most Interesting Letter from Confederate Soldiers—Proceedings in Congress—The Admiral's Response to the Confederates.

A great deal has been said about Admiral Dewey's clothes, chiefly because he has been careful in his dress and scrupulously neat. It is a refinement of cruel misrepresentation, however, to say that he is dandified, because cleanliness and order are among his virtues. The proof is in the fact that he never has been a man with a passion for dress parade. On the day of the battle of Manila he wore a white duck uniform and a golf cap. He was on the forward bridge that he might see the whole field of contest, for he remembered the clouds of black and white vapor that rolled around the ships of war on the Mississippi, when it was his duty to guide them against the Confederate batteries, and the Confederates, we must remember, were American gunners, and he took the head of the procession because he was the highest authority when moving down the Spanish line. That was the fashion set by Farragut, so that the flagship under way would emerge from her own thunder-cloud and find the road, the other vessels of the squadron having the simpler duty of following the leader, guided by the roar and flame of her big guns and the drum-beat of the lighter rapid-fire. He did not go on the bridge to pose, or put the flagship foremost to be more prominent in the movement. He made choice of position on the ship and her place in the line, because it was a duty to see his command, and the enemy. The Admiral was not clothed in white that he might be seen, but his suit was fitted for a hot day. He was playing on a stage before all the world, but there was nothing done for effect. Everything was plain business. The words with which the Admiral consented to respond to the fire of the Spaniards—"You may fire now if ready, Gridley,"—have been repeated by many who have not studied the scene and situation so closely as to perceive the exact

simple meaning of what the Admiral said. The order of battle was perfectly understood throughout the squadron. The flagship was first, and the other ships were to wait for the guns of the leader and commander as their signal to fire. This held good with the exception of the Raleigh's return of compliments to a shore battery, and there was no blood drawn by that fire. The whole Spanish fleet opened on the flagship nearly half an hour before the Admiral spoke with all gentleness to his captain. It was a great strain on the men of the "Olympia" to wait twenty-five minutes while the fire of the Spaniards was poured upon them, and do nothing. Now that we all know not one American was killed in the combat, it does not appear that there was much danger, but Mr. Stickney, the aide of Admiral Dewey, tells that he counted thirteen shells in the course of the first broadsides of the Spaniards that screamed over the "Olympia" so close that he could take account of their several voices. Four fragments of shell passed within five feet of the Admiral. The next shower of iron was "like a flock of ducks," so thick and fast that they could not be counted. There were twenty-four minutes of this, the flagship moving slowly, highest speed eight knots an hour, and not that attained early, when the Admiral turned the ship with a signal, and leaning over the railing spoke from the bridge to the captain immediately below him, but ten feet away, and told that officer he could begin if he was ready! There is a touch of humor in the curious qualifications of the order the Admiral gave—which was both tragic and tremendous. The Admiral did not stamp his foot and shout wildly to "Fire." He said to Mr. Gridley, "You may fire now," that is, he might "if" he was "ready." Ready! There was burning impatience in every one of sixteen hundred Americans to fire, and had been for nearly half an hour, and the guns were ready as the men. The Admiral had waited cool as always when he heard the scream of cannon shot, and then with deliberate gentleness said, "You can begin now if you are ready." No one quite knows whether the Admiral said "begin" or "fire." It was one or the other. And they began firing! The Admiral was far from home. Never before in the annals of warfare had the commander of a squadron fought a great battle so far from home as Dewey was at Manila. We mean by home—a harbor at command—a navy yard with stores to replenish and docks and machine shops where repairs could be made, where recruits were ready to supply vacancies. The English in the China Sea are within easy reach of Hongkong, where they are at home. If Dewey's fleet had been shattered, repairs would have been impossible. San Francisco, the nearest port for refitting, is a month away at the speed of a squadron from the scene of conflict. The distance is near seven thousand miles. The American eagles fly farther than those of Rome. The Japanese



were not disposed to allow us to scrape a ship bottom or supply her with coal at Nagasaki, even after the Peace Protocol had been signed and hostilities suspended. Lord Nelson was as far away from England in time at Aboukir as Dewey from California, but the distance was far less. The same may be said of Lord Rodney when he won in the West Indies winning for his country the empire of the seas. Admiral Dewey was perfectly aware of the perils around him when he left Mirs bay. He expected to meet the Spanish fleet as he did, supported by land batteries; he proposed to navigate channels lined with torpedoes, and knew that the Spaniards had been placing Krupp guns in position, but he knew his own equipment was good and that the Spaniards had probably not improved their opportunities. He won his consummate victory by daring tactics and his accomplished generalship, his military as well as naval skill.

An old sailor says of a storm on the Bay of Biscay, Lieutenant Dewey commanding the "Colorado:"

"At the height of the storm the Admiral took the bridge, relieving Dewey, and the order was given to set sails to help us out to sea. We fellows had to hustle into the rigging, and just to encourage us Dewey himself mounted a ladder, and in less time than I can tell it was on the yard unfurling sail. It was an exciting scene and a dangerous situation, but in a short time we were clear of the coast and safe from wreck on one of the rockiest shores I know of."

Lieutenant-Commander Dewey was ordered home from the European station early in 1867, and was assigned to duty at the Kittery Navy Yard, at Portsmouth, N. H.

He was then thirty years of age, a handsome, popular young officer, a welcome visitor in the homes of those old-fashioned, cultured families which still make up the somewhat exclusive society of the place.

While in Portsmouth he first met the young woman whom he married, October 24, 1867. She was Miss Susan B. Goodwin, a daughter of Ichabod Goodwin, the war Governor of New Hampshire, known far and wide as "Fighting Governor Goodwin."

It is told of Governor Goodwin that when President Lincoln's first call for volunteers came and found the New Hampshire Legislature not in session, the loyal old Executive put his hands deep into his pockets and at his personal expense fitted out a regiment of fighting men and sent them to the front, trusting to the honor of the people of New Hampshire to reimburse him at the proper time.

This act aroused unbounded enthusiasm. Village streets were named in his honor, and to this day the old Portland, Saco and Portsmouth locomotive "Governor

Goodwin," thirty years old or more, goes puffing along the shore road which connects Portsmouth with points east and west.

It is said that Dewey's father-in-law said of him:

"George is sort of reckless sometimes, but, hang me, if I can help liking him. He's honest and full of grit, and he'll be heard from one of these days."

After his marriage Dewey was assigned to the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and two years later was appointed to the "Narragansett." April 13, 1872, he reached the rank of Commodore. On December 23d of that year his son George was born, and five days later the death of his wife occurred. She was a lady of great attractiveness, slight in person, bright in mind, dark-haired with brilliant eyes, and she had a sweet pensiveness of expression. The son was named for his father and for his mother's family, and has the severe taste, high principles and keen sense of propriety that are marked in his father. He is a young gentleman unspoiled by the flatteries that fall fast upon him, because he is his father's son. He has been offered positions on account of his name, with money inducements, all presented with the arts of making things easy, but George Dewey, Jr., was equal promptly to decline handsome salaries for nominal services because "he was not built that way." He is in a modest, manly way sensible that he has an inheritance of honor to keep. The Admiral's wife died when 29 years of age. The Admiral was 35, and felt that his career was closed, that the wars were all over with the hopes he had cherished, that his happy home was no more. Still he was of strong vitality and buoyant resources of life. The battle of Manila was a quarter of a century down the stream of time.

On the street in Montpelier notable for the residence of Dr. Dewey, where the Admiral was born, James D. Clark carried on a business as a book-binder, and his faded sign is still there and often pointed out. Charles Edgar Clark, the captain of the "Oregon," who brought her around South America to appear on the coast of Florida, was the book-binder's son, and there was a time when the eyes of the world were upon him with an interest almost as absorbing as the public attention the Admiral received.

One of the Admiral's habits of sharp discipline he reserves for liars. A petty officer went ashore at Gibraltar and came back the worse for liquor. He was brought before Dewey at the mast next morning, and began to tell a story about being ill. Dewey stopped him short, saying, severely: "You were very drunk: heard you myself. I will not have my men lie to me. I don't ask them not to drink, but I do expect them to tell the truth. If you had told me frankly that you had taken a drop too much on liberty you would have been forward by this time, for you re-

turned to the ship; but for lying, you get ten days in irons. Let me have the truth hereafter. I am told you are a good seaman. A good seaman has no business telling lies."

An officer who was acting Ensign when Dewey was Lieutenant Commanding and in charge of the ship, says of him:

"He was smarter than chain lightning; quick; passionate and always demanded perfect discipline. He never would have a drunkard near him, and any man found intoxicated aboard ship was dealt with in the severest manner."

One of his classmates at Annapolis, Howson, says:

"Dewey was a splendid looking fellow. The first thing about him that struck me, as it has struck everyone else who has met him since, was scrupulous neatness. In dress and manner he was faultless.

"I was much impressed by him, and instinctively knew that he was a good boy to be intimate with. We became good friends and were much together from the first.

"As is the man, so was the boy. Much has been written about his neatness, and it was certainly the same when he was a youngster.

"Admiral Dewey's well-known stickling for discipline and system was inborn. That faculty was well developed in him in his cadet days. Perfect order characterized everything with which he had anything to do. In those early days he was full of life, pluck and fun, but he never indulged himself at the expense of duty.

"In his studies Dewey was exceedingly bright. At graduation from the Naval Academy he was No. 5 in our class, and I was No. 4; but after the rearrangement at the end of our final cruise he was No. 4 and I was No. 5.

[This is a mistake. Dewey was No. 3.]

"Being in command of the 'Oregon' on the Pacific coast at the time, I had a chance to see him just before he sailed for the Orient on the cruise which resulted in the events about Manila.

"Dewey was a born fighter. He was just as much of a fighter in a small way when he was a boy as he has been in a large way as a man. His days at the Naval Academy proved this. He is quick at the trigger and has a strong temper, but he has excellent control over it. When a cadet he would always fight, and fight hard if necessary, but he was never known to be in a brawl.

"I do not want to convey the idea that he ever wanted to get into a row, because he didn't. He would go a long way to get out of fighting if the affair was none of his business. He was sure to be on the right side of every fight, but the fight had to come to him. He did not seek it." But this remark does not apply to the battle.

A letter written by Charles Dewey, brother of the Admiral, should set at rest all doubt on the question of Admiral Dewey's religion.

"You may state on my authority and that of George Goodwin Dewey, his only son, that my brother is a member of the Episcopal church."

Another letter, in the possession of Edwin J. Dewey, written by William T. Dewey, nephew of the Admiral and son of Charles Dewey, gives these particulars:

"As to the Admiral's religion, he was baptized in the Episcopal church, always attended same, married in same. He was educated at Norwich, Vt., Episcopal Military Academy. \* \* \* His son educated at St. Paul's Episcopal school, Concord, N. H. \* \* \* His father was one of the first to organize the Episcopal church here, and was warden for about thirty years; his brother, my father, has been warden about forty-five years. \* \* \* His sister was educated at St. Mary's Episcopal school in New Jersey, and the Admiral's nephews and nieces, fourteen in number, are all members of the Episcopal church."

Those who have the honor of corresponding with Admiral Dewey say there is no word wasted in his letters about Philippine affairs, no spare timber in his make-up. The Admiral is very positive that if the United States hold any part of the Philippines it should hold them all, and that the people should be treated like children, licked when they need it, and firmly yet gently dealt with.

This is told of the Spanish prisoners at Cavite and the Admiral:

One day in June, Admiral Dewey and Consul Williams, while on shore making a tour of inspection, passed near where some six hundred Spanish prisoners were confined at Cavite. In some way the prisoners learned that the Admiral was passing and could be seen. It took but a minute for word to be passed along. There was a grand rush and scramble to the windows. Men piled on top of each other in a struggling mass in their effort to get a glimpse of the "Almirante Americano" who had so completely defeated their Admiral whom they deemed invincible. At first this rough and tumble contest was thought by the guards to be a wild attempt at escape, and a signal was given to call for help, but in a moment it was evident that the prisoners were only satisfying their curiosity. One Spanish officer saluted Admiral Dewey.

The remarks of the Spanish officers and privates were wholly of a complimentary nature. Though Dewey was the agent in bringing about all their misfortunes, they showed genuine respect for him. It was the first time they had seen him, and they will probably not have another opportunity. For hours afterward the Spanish soldiers, from Brig.-Gen. Garcia Pena down to privates, were talking over this extraordinary man.

The Admiral wrote this letter of condolence to Mrs. Moss of Mt. Pleasant, Pa., whose husband was killed at Malate in the sharp fight before Manila was taken:

“Olympia Flagship,

“Manila, Oct. 23, 1898.

“My Dear Mrs. Moss—I wish to express to you my deepest sympathy. It must lessen your sorrow somewhat to know that your young husband fell fighting bravely for his country, the noblest death a man can know. From the “Olympia” I watched the fight that fearful night and wondered how many American homes would be saddened by the martyrdom suffered by our brave men, and my sympathy went out to each and every one of them.

“Your loss has been sadder than the others, and I am unable to express the sorrow I feel for you. Tears came to my eyes as I read the sad story of the father who never saw his child, and then the loss of all that was left to the brave mother. It is hard sometimes to believe, but our Heavenly Father, in His infinite goodness, always does things for the best, and some day, father, mother and daughter will be joined, never again to be parted.

“With my tenderest sympathy, believe me your sincere friend,

“GEORGE DEWEY.”

An old companion of Dewey says:

“I do not recall that Dewey had any pets when a cadet, but he was fond of animals, and especially fond of horses. Ever since I have known him he has gone horseback riding whenever he had a chance, and has owned several fine animals. At the academy he would ride whenever he could get anything to ride. He had a fine horse when we lived in Washington.

“I recall that Dewey as a lad was very fond of music, and, indeed, quite a musician himself. He had a really good baritone voice, nearly a tenor, and he used it well and frequently, too. He also played the guitar well. He was no soloist, but could play accompaniments all right.”

In a letter recently written to a friend the Admiral says:

“I am repaid a thousand fold for my services when I hear I have such a hold on the affections of our people.”

Immediately after the world got Admiral Dewey's story of the battle of Manila, New York journalism was expressive of public sentiment in presenting to him silk flags in token of the patriotic sentiment awakened. That given by the World bore the names of leaders of historical distinction, representative of the devotion of the women of America, Mrs. General Grant, Mrs. Jefferson Davis, Mrs. John L.

Logan, Mrs. John B. Gordon, Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart, Mrs. Julia King Grady, Mrs. Admiral Sampson, Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee, Mrs. Captain Sigsbee and others. We reproduce the annexed:

"2111 Massachusetts Ave., May 12, 1898.

"You ask me if I am in sympathy with this movement of the ladies to present Admiral Dewey a flag?

"Of course I am, and would love to see every one of the gallant fellows made Admirals and presented with flags.

"JULIA D. GRANT."

"New York, May 12.

"Though I am well aware that no eulogism uttered by an individual could enhance the value of Admiral Dewey's glorious victory before Manila, in response to your invitation to express my opinion of it I can only say every American must feel pride not only in him, but in the officers and men of our fleet whose valor has added another wreath to the laurels won by the American Navy ever since their flag numbered thirteen stars.

"The acclaim of his grateful countrymen must ever be a hero's dearest reward, and this guerdon awaits Admiral Dewey and his dauntless men, who have taken a brilliant initiative in achieving the first victory of the war.

"MRS. JEFFERSON DAVIS."

"Washington, D. C., May 5, 1898.

"Commodore Dewey's name is now immortalized, as was that of Perry, in freedom's cause. Brainy, brave and blameless, he has won the first victory over a foreign foe in behalf of men struggling for freedom.

"If his dauntless fleet needed anything to stimulate them to heroic deeds, the thought of the treachery that sent our proud ship, with so many of her dauntless crew, to the bottom of the harbor of Havana was all-sufficient. If they needed a talismanic cry, the patriotic Dewey doubtless shouted, 'Remember the Maine.'

"Forty years of faithful service, beginning seriously on board the 'Mississippi,' then in the siege of New Orleans, have fitted him well for the deed he has done. Farragut, seeing the 'Manassas' approaching, directed Captain Melancthon Smith, of the 'Mississippi,' to follow and destroy that famous ram. Young Dewey, participating in the execution of this order, saw the 'Manassas' go down. From cadet to commodore he has won his promotions.

"With little preparation, and as if it were an incident of his voyage westward, he finds the enemy's boasted invincible fleet protected by the frowning guns of

into affix our seals.

Done in duplicate at  
Paris, the twenty day of Decem<sup>r</sup> do.

In the year of Our Lord  
one thousand eight hundred  
and ninety eight

respectivos Plenipotenciarios  
firmen y sellan este trata-  
do.

Hecho por duplicado en Paris  
a diez de Diciembre del año  
mil ochocientos noventa y  
ocho

William R. Day

Cushman K. Davis

Mr. J. B. Say

Geot. Gray

John Leland

M. de Barzaga

J. de Barzaga

M. de Barzaga

Rafael Corzo

SIGNATURES OF AMERICAN AND SPANISH PEACE COMMISSIONERS TO TREATY OF PEACE.  
Reproduced from Photograph Taken by Signal Service Officers Expressly for This History,  
by Permission of State Department at Washington.



SWORD ORDERED BY CONGRESS TO BE GIVEN ADMIRAL DEWEY AS A TOKEN OF THE NATION'S GRATITUDE.



Manila's fortifications. He salutes them in thundering tones, and in two brief hours sends some of them to the winds and others to the bottom of the sea. All hail Commodore Dewey!

"Present him a flag on whose stainless stripes the names of his countrywomen may be inscribed, if you will. Their prayers and congratulations will go with their names, and may the Stars and Stripes he has planted on the ramparts of Manila ever wave over that unhappy island as a beacon of light that will guide its long-suffering people into the bright sunlight of liberty while they cry, 'God bless Admiral Dewey!'

"MRS. JOHN A. LOGAN."

"Atlanta, May 9.

"It is a great privilege to join my American sisters in evidencing our boundless admiration of the skill and bravery of the officers and men of our glorious navy. It can scarcely be doubted that the flag to be presented to 'the most valorous and fortunate ship' will go to Admiral Dewey. His victory at Manila may possibly be equaled in the future, but in the brilliancy and importance of its achievements, without loss, it certainly has no rival in the past history of sea or land conflicts.

"MRS. J. B. GORDON."

"Atlanta, Ga., May 11.

"In common with every patriotic woman of America, I congratulate Commodore Dewey upon the luminous page he has added to the annals of the nation's valor on the seas. He stands to-day the foremost Anglo-Saxon of the naval world, and his heroic fight for the land that was helpless until we successfully espoused her cause will live as the Trafalgar of our history. As with Nelson England expected every man to do his duty, so with Dewey 'America knows that every man did his duty.'

"The American bloodshed at Manila re-cemented the sections into a Union such as only comradeship in arms can make. As a Georgian, I glory in this victory in which Georgians took part, and I cannot better express my feelings than to wish than my grandson, born while Manila was being bombarded, may for that reason think of his birthday with the pride a true American should feel at Admiral Dewey's remarkable triumph.

"The whole South shares your enthusiasm, and yields to no section in its loyal admiration of America's hero. This tremendous success shows that with an American's intrepid courage he combined those rarer qualities of foresight and sagacity,

and Georgia and the South to-day congratulate the Union in the possession of such a hero and Cuba in the presence of such a champion.

"MRS. JULIA KING GRADY."

"Glen Ridge, N. J., May 11.

"My opinion can have no value, as it cannot differ from the opinion of every other American citizen who rightly understands what reason we have to be proud of the alert, prompt daring of our navy. And we are proud of our sailors as well as of our commanders. Our pride in Admiral Dewey does not have its beginning, however, at Manila. Those who know him need not have been wise men to prophesy what he would do.

"ELIZABETH BURLING SAMPSON."

"Philadelphia, May 11.

"In regard to The World's presentation of a flag to Admiral Dewey as a token of appreciation of his bravery I will say that the news of the brilliant victory at Manila fills all our hearts with joy. His brave and decisive action makes this one of the most remarkable battles of history. This, the initial engagement of the war, is an augury of future successes. I rejoice with the whole country that none of our men were killed and only six were wounded.

"ELIZA ROGERS SIGSBEE."

"Richmond, Va., May 10.

"It always gives me pleasure to know that the services of our brave seamen are appreciated and recognized.

"ELLEN BERNARD LEE."

Some of the veteran Confederates of Tennessee who served a battery in the vicinity of Port Hudson wrote to Admiral Dewey, whom they had repeatedly fired upon, a letter of congratulation on his victory at Manila, as follows:

"Clarksville, Tenn., May 28, 1898.

"Rear-Admiral George Dewey,

"Commanding United States Fleet, Manila Bay, Island of Luzon.

"Dear Sir:—The undersigned, citizens of Tennessee, native-born Americans and, in days past, soldiers of the Confederate States, who underwent the bombardment of Port Hudson, La., on the night of March 13, 1863, all holding paroles issued to us at the surrender of General Joseph E. Johnston's army to General Sherman, at Greensboro, N. C., beg leave to tender you our most hearty and sincere congratulations upon the unparalleled victory won by you, with the aid of the gallant officers and brave men of your fleet, after your daring entrance into Manila Bay.

"Remembering the days long gone, when our rations were but scant and often eaten as we marched along without the formality of halting and surrounding the festive mess table, the fact that you deliberately drew off your ships, after the action was fairly begun, but not nearly finished, in order to give your men, who had only had a cup of coffee that morning, an opportunity to get a good, square breakfast in peace and comfort, struck us as being the most deliberate and gigantic piece of humor that had hitherto come to our knowledge; and we felt if we should go to war again we should want for our command an officer whose education in the matter of serving timely meals had been as carefully looked after as your own.

"While the plaudits of all your countrymen, re-enforced by the encomiums of many of the great naval officers of the world, are ringing in your ears, we feel you will allow us a little leeway in the matter of levity, without imputing to us any want of respect for yourself as an individual, or the exalted position which you are now filling with such luster to your country and honor to yourself. We therefore take the liberty of saying to you that we were present at Port Hudson, La., on the night of the 13th of March, 1863, and underwent the bombardment in which the 'Hartford,' with some slight damage, succeeded in passing our batteries, and the U. S. S. 'Mississippi'—on which Lieutenant George Dewey was executive officer—became unmanageable, grounded, was set on fire, the flames compelling the crew to abandon her, after which she floated down stream, the fire reaching and exploding her magazines about 5 a. m., March 14, near the spot which witnessed the destruction of the ram 'Arkansas.'

"We watched that bright light for hours, as the ship followed the tortuous windings of its great namesake, saw the flash of the explosion, and felt the earth tremble under our feet as though hosts of imprisoned giants were making a last despairing effort to rend it in twain. We could not then foresee that there would come a day when we would rejoice over your escape from us and in your subsequent achievements as we do now.

"When it came to our knowledge that you were an officer on this unfortunate vessel, the whole scene was vividly recalled, and we felt that we knew better than anyone, except yourself, why you punished the Spaniards so severely at Manila. It was because you had been in ill humor for more than thirty-five years over the loss of the 'Mississippi,' and this was the first favorable opportunity you had found for giving full vent to your wrath, and you did it with all the heat and force characteristic of an American officer discharging a grave duty.

"We venture to hope, should other battles fall to your lot, that other brilliant victories will be accorded you, and we know that in whatever seas your flag may

float above the battle's roar, if victory perch not upon it, honor will remain emblazoned there.

- "We have the honor to remain, very respectfully, yours,
- "A. F. Smith, first lieutenant Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "Lewis R. Clark, captain Company K, Tenth Tennessee Infantry.
- "G. W. Warfield, Company E, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry.
- "J. D. Moore, Company E, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry.
- "David Halliburton, Company F, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "C. H. Gill, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry.
- "J. H. Balthrop, sergeant Company C, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "J. J. Garrott, Company F, Seventh Kentucky Regiment Infantry.
- "C. H. Bailey, Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "C. D. Bailey, Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "J. H. Wells, Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "D. S. Major, Company K, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "J. E. Mosely, Company K, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "R. A. Wilson, captain Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "R. Y. Johnson, captain Company F, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.
- "Jerry Brown, Company F, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry.

"The within letter having been read to Forbes Bivouac, a subdivision of the United Confederate-Veterans, numbering one hundred and seventy members, at their regular monthly meeting on May 28, 1898, was adopted and indorsed as the voice and sentiment of the bivouac in the following resolutions, viz.:

"Resolved, That the letter of congratulation to Rear-Admiral Dewey, read to this bivouac in regular monthly meeting, assembled this day, by Comrade A. F. Smith, is most heartily indorsed by us, and that after the same has been signed by such comrades as participated in that engagement, the Secretary is instructed to make it the act of this bivouac by indorsing and signing this resolution on its back."

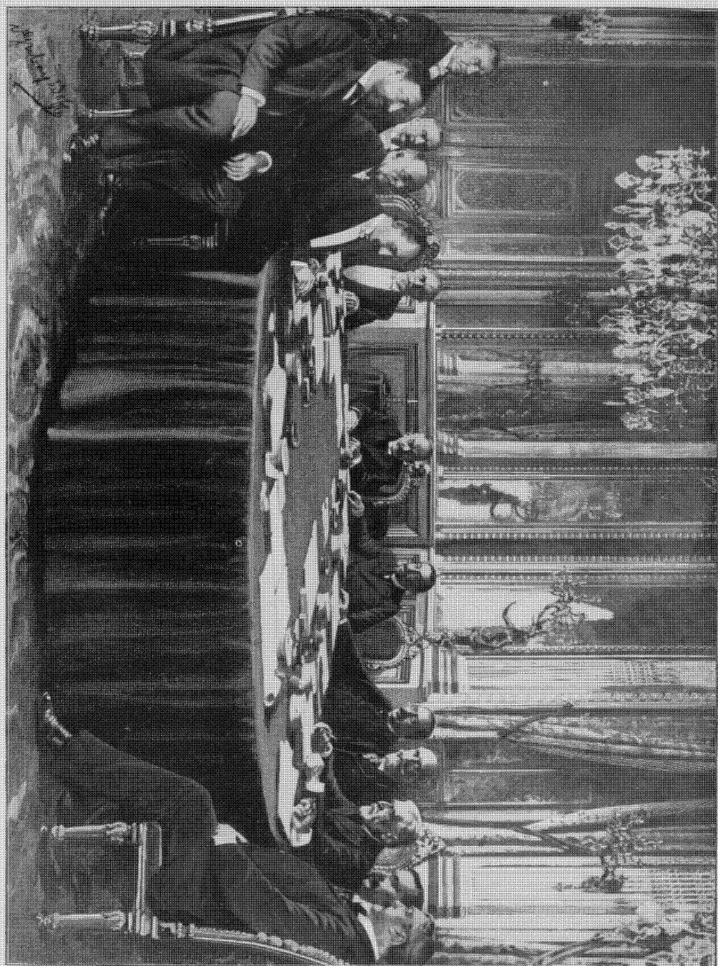
"This May 28, 1898.

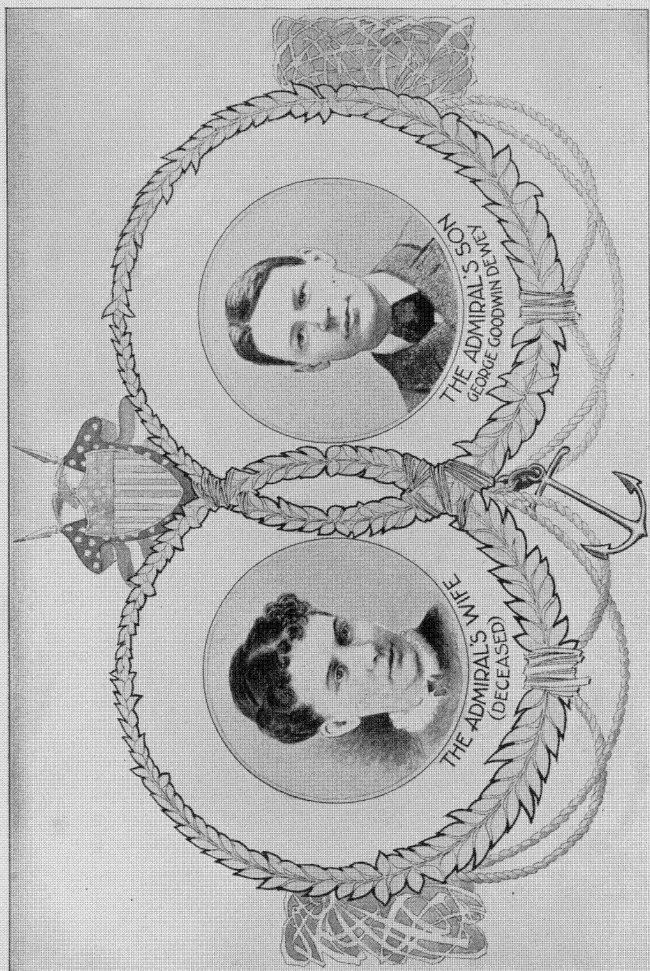
CLAY STACKER,

"Secretary Forbes Bivouac, No. 2, Tennessee Division U. C. V."

The letter and resolution were sent by Lieutenant A. F. Smith to Congressman J. W. Gaines, who had them read in the House of Representatives, June 2, 1898. After the resolution was read, Mr. Gaines said:

"Mr. Speaker: I regret not receiving this resolution yesterday, when we unanimously wiped off the statute book of the United States the last landmark of





anti-Confederate legislation. Nevertheless, nothing can eliminate the tender, loyal and affectionate feeling that this resolution bears witness to, and I submit it as it is, coming, as it does, from the depths of the brave hearts of these old veterans who, though they faced the recipient of this compliment thirty odd years ago in battle array, to-day take pride and glory in Admiral Dewey's great name."

The Admiral, in the high national spirit that so well becomes and characterizes him, replied to the Clarksville letter:

"Flagship 'Olympia,' Cavite, P. I., July 23, 1898.

"Lieut. A. F. Smith, and others, Clarksville, Tenn.

"Dear Sirs: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter and resolutions of May 28, 1898, and I can assure you that, although I have had letters, resolutions, telegrams, etc., from all parts of the United States, none has given me more pleasure than the communication from you.

"One fortunate result of this war with Spain is the healing of all the wounds that have been rankling since 1865, and I believe that from now on we will be a united people—with no North, no South.

"That result alone will well be worth all the sacrifices we have made. It would give me much pleasure to talk over with you those stirring days around Port Hudson, and I hope that pleasure may be in store for me. In the meanwhile, with many thanks for your congratulations and best wishes, I remain, very truly,

"GEORGE DEWEY."

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE FIRST CELEBRATION OF DEWEY DAY.

Honors Bestowed Upon Admiral Dewey on the Anniversary of His Victory in Manila Bay Unprecedented—Andrew Jackson and George Dewey—The Battles of New Orleans and Manila—No Politics but of All the People in Dewey's Glory—Tributes That Covered the Country—Dewey's Golden Silence—The Warship "Raleigh"—Impressive Celebrations in the Schools—The Whole Country Interested—Three Naval Heroes Thought of to Be Classed with Dewey—Decatur, Perry and Farragut—Dewey's Ill Health in 1883—Senator Proctor Promotes His Appointment as Commander of the Asiatic Squadron.

The celebration of Dewey Day on the anniversary of the victory of the Commo-dore that made him an Admiral, is the most extraordinary and dazzling honor that has been bestowed upon any American citizen. There are days held sacred to the memory of Washington, Jefferson, Jackson, Lincoln and Grant, but there is only one precedent for the popular devotion of a day to the honor of a man in this country during his life-time, and that lacks one element of the glory that has fallen upon Dewey as if from the skies. Andrew Jackson had the 8th of January set apart for him when he was the personification of popular power, but there were in the celebrations of the hero and his victory at the battle of New Orleans strong suggestions of political partyism, and Jackson was so nearly the creator of his own party, and so long masterful after his days of holding office were gone, that his fame could not be otherwise than the standard of the party that was potential, and proud to bear his name. In the case of Admiral Dewey he has not been a man of political cares and strife. He was not a partisan in the sense of entering into the contentions of politics, and those who know him best are in doubt whether he ever voted more than once; and once it is known he refused to vote in his native city when he happened to be there and the lines were sharply drawn on a local issue. He was assured that his ballot would be influential, especially if cast early, and he thought it improper he should exert an influence upon his fellow-townsmen regarding a matter about which he did not know or care enough to differ with friends, so the argument that his vote would have weight before it was counted, satisfied him that he must refuse to appear at the polls. There is a parallel in the histories of the battles of New Orleans and Manila, that should not be overlooked when naming together Andrew Jackson and George Dewey. This is the casualty lists on the American side. In those engagements tremendous loss



was inflicted upon the defeated, while the victors were almost unscathed. The institution of Dewey Day is one of those events that are so happy that many claim to be responsible for the idea. Some person or newspaper can prove priority to the satisfaction of those who have had the pleasure of early participation in the enthusiasm that blazed over the country like signal fires on the hill tops. In fact, the celebration got itself up and carried itself on. It began in the minds of many persons in many places, in an impulse it was an inspiration. It was in the hearts of the people that May Day was Dewey Day, and there was glory enough to light up the land to begin with the morning in New England and go on to the seas of Asia, from which the setting sun rises on Europe, the Atlantic and America, the next day. The distinction of the day is so world-wide that the day itself is lost. Immortal fame shines all around the year, and in touch with the everlasting, time itself is no more. President McKinley at the Brooklyn Navy Yard cabled this dispatch:

“May 1, 1899.

“Dewey, Manila:

“On the anniversary of your great victory the people of the United States unite in an expression of affection and gratitude to yourself and the brave officers and men of your fleet, whose brilliant achievements marked an epoch in history and which will live in the annals of the world’s heroic deeds.

“WILLIAM McKINLEY.”

General Funston, the young hero of the United States from Kansas, cabled the New York Journal:

“Manila, May 1.

“I wish every American could see the splendid, enthusiastic army that has put the finishing touches on the work begun in the sea fight a year ago.

“FUNSTON.”

Dewey answered for himself that “Silence is golden,” the one man in the world to say that on his own day. It was true of Abraham Lincoln as it was of William of Orange that when he died “the children cried in the streets.” It is the truest and the tenderest of the tests of glory, when the children are possessed by it and answer with the emotions that are not the prophecy but the untaught and unpurchaseable expressions of cloudless reputation. The children all know Dewey and believe in him. They are glad to be alive with a hero. In their songs and cheers, the fluttering of their flags, the pathos of their processions, as if the angels were marching, we have glimpses of splendors of the growing nation, lofty lights gleaming along the pathways of the people, visions of the august figures of the

heroes of the hereafter. In the participation of the schools in New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Chicago and in thousands of towns and villages, the flags flying, the children singing, and May Day had a new meaning. Where there have been utterances of disrespect for the Government, the masses of the people were most hearty in their demonstrations. If evidence had been wanting of the health of national sentiment on great questions developed by our victories, Dewey Day answered the purpose with glorious amplitude. Some of the college professors—happily only a feeble minority—have been entangled in the cobwebs of their thoughts, giving them a mental disease equivalent to scurvy, but students have become the teachers of infected Faculties. The warship Raleigh, the center of attraction on Dewey Day at Philadelphia, was radiant with flags and wreathed in the smoke of salutes. The children sang "The Star Spangled Banner" and "The Red, White and Blue." There were patriotic recitations in schools in all the greater cities, and the historic words of Dewey, "You may fire when ready, Gridley," were recited and rapturously applauded. In one New York school, 900 pupils sang the song of the flag. In another school where 90 per cent of the pupils were foreign born, the patriotism of the children was aglow. They are growing up in the good way. In this school the principal told the story of Dewey and his great battle, and how grave the difficulties had been that confronted Dewey, after winning the battle. Then the Color Guard, composed of little girls in white, 90 per cent born abroad, brought out the national flag, and as it passed the children rose and saluted the colors. There was no sectionalism or partyism in the commemoration of Dewey Day. There never was a more reassuring and enchanting expression of the highest and holiest Americanism than on this auspicious day, memorable alike for its springtime revelations, the season of bloom strewing our paths with flowers and appropriately distinguished by a triumph of our arms that expands the boundaries, enlarges the resources, increases the area of liberty characteristic of our country, broadens the field of enterprise, the right that belongs to us as the Great Power on the Pacific of the exercise of an influence commensurate with our interests on the shore of Asia that confronts us. Asia's expansion like ours was Westward, and comprehended Europe, and when we overtake Asia, we have the globe in our hands.

There are three of the naval heroes of America whose stories flash upon us, and whose names are on our lips when we think of George Dewey—the three are David Glasgow Farragut, Stephen Decatur and Oliver Hazard Perry. In one of the golden chapters of Captain Mahan's histories he dwells in the mellow sentences that adorn his themes and inform the readers, on the fact that the careers of the

two most brilliant warriors of the early years of the century now so near its close, Napoleon and Nelson, were closed by the total defeat of one and the death of the other, at Waterloo and Trafalgar, when they were forty-five years of age, while the age of Farragut was sixty-one when his glory came. The language of the historian of sea power whose pen has largely influenced the public opinion of the world and the prestige of navies is:

"The brilliant and victorious career which has secured for Farragut a leading place among successful naval commanders of all time was of brief duration, and began at an age when men generally are thinking rather of relaxing their efforts than of undertaking new and extraordinary labors. The two great leaders of the United States armies during the civil war—Grant and Sherman—were not over forty-five when the return of peace released them from their cares; while Nelson and Napoleon were but a year older than these when Trafalgar and Waterloo terminated their careers. Farragut was nearly sixty-one at the time of passing the Mississippi forts, and his command of the Western Gulf squadron lasted not quite three years, or rather less than the ordinary duration of a naval cruise in times of peace. Though not unprecedented, the display of activity and sustained energy made by him at such an advanced period of life is unusual; and the severity of the strain upon the mental and physical powers at that age is evinced by the prostration of Farragut himself, a man of exceptional vigor of body and of a mental tone which did not increase his burdens by an imaginative exaggeration of difficulties."

Born Dec. 26th, 1837, George Dewey was sixty years, four months and five days old when Spanish reports by cable from Manila, conceded in detail though they disputed in the aggregate the destruction of their fleet, an almost exact equivalent of the age of Farragut when he fought the greater battle of New Orleans. The failure of Camara to push on through the Red Sea and the Indian Ocean to contest our supremacy in the Eastern waters of Asia took from Dewey the opportunity of a second splendid achievement by daring science and the training of experience, to match the marvel of calculating audacity of Farragut at Mobile. As there were two ponderous battleships in Camara's squadron, and none of ours had been spared for the Asiatic Station, Admiral Dewey's purpose was if he knew the Spaniards had committed themselves to the Philippine adventure to evacuate the Bay of Manila, with his whole squadron and all the transports, and proceed to the northern coast of Luzon and await near the northeastern cape of the island the arrival of the Monitors, when he would return and, as he said, "Sink the last one of them." There is a story that he informed General Thomas Anderson, the only American officer

of his rank that had arrived, and stated the chances, replying to Anderson, who wanted to know what was expected of him: "Tom, you had better take to the woods." Anderson is given credit for a response with a like flavor, saying he would do that precisely, and occupy the leisure time in "conquering the island." The Spaniards were probably deterred from the enterprise after the tentative movement by the certainty that their coasts would be attacked by an American squadron and the many uncertainties of a long voyage to meet a redoubtable foe. Captain Mahan defends Farragut from the charge very often made that he was rash, and says with his accustomed perfection of aptitude: "The study of his operations shows that, while always sanguine and ready to take great risks for the sake of accomplishing a great result, he had a clear appreciation of the conditions necessary to success, and did not confound the impracticable with the merely hazardous. Of this his reluctance to ascend the Mississippi in 1862 and his insistence in 1864 upon the necessity of ironclads, despite his instinctive dislike to that class of vessel, before undertaking the entrance to Mobile Bay, are conspicuous illustrations; and must be carefully kept in view by anyone desirous of adequately appreciating his military character."

The analysis of the character of Admiral Farragut by Captain Mahan would, with change of name and to some extent of scenes, serve as a study of Admiral Dewey. Even in the figures of the men there was a close likeness. Mahan's personal description of Farragut needs only the name changed to fit Dewey:

"In person, Admiral Farragut was not above the medium size—about five feet six and a half inches high, upright in carriage, well proportioned, alert and graceful in his movements. In early and middle life he was rather slight than heavy in frame: it was not until the war, with the prolonged physical inactivity entailed by the river and blockade service, that he took on flesh. Up to that time his weight was not over one hundred and fifty pounds. He was very expert in all physical exercises, and retained his activity to the verge of old age. Even after his fiftieth year it was no unusual thing for him to call up some of the crew of the ship under his command and have a bout with the single-sticks. He felt great confidence in his mastery of his sword."

Farragut was a midshipman when the cruise of the "Essex" in the Pacific was closed by her final disaster at Valparaiso. Dewey was a Lieutenant when the last man to leave his lost ship at Port Hudson.

In refusing the use of his name as a candidate for Presidency, Admiral Farragut said:

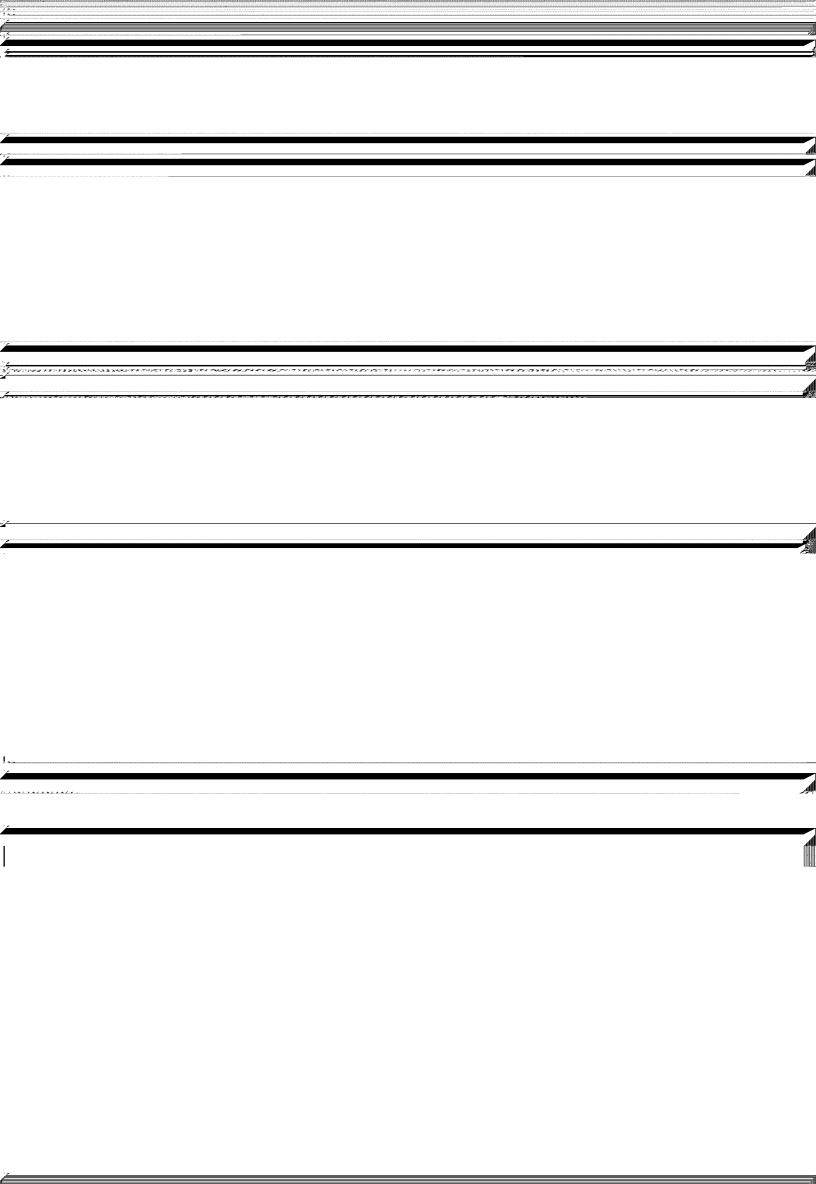
"My entire life has been spent in the navy; by a steady perseverance and

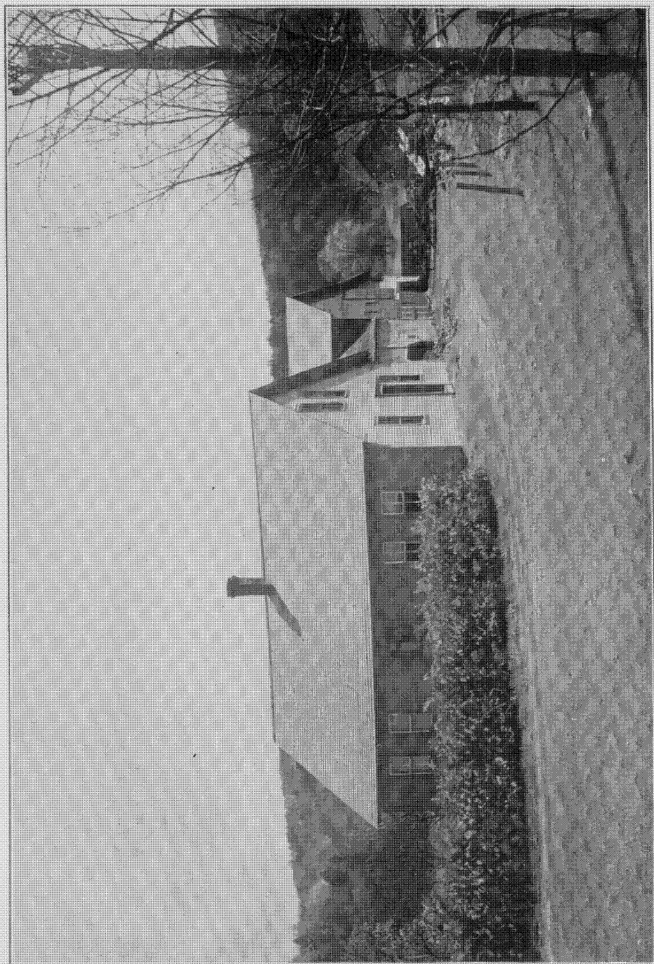
devotion to it I have been favored with success in my profession, and to risk that reputation by entering a new career at my advanced age, and that career one of which I will have little or no knowledge, is more than one has a right to expect of me."

There was almost a closer resemblance in the personal presence of Admiral Dewey in his youth to Perry and Decatur—heroes who did not live to the ripeness of years—than between the figures and fortunes of Farragut and Dewey when they passed into the full maturities of the sixties. Decatur was the most attractive of men. His bright young manhood captivated his comrades. His face was more beautiful than that of Byron. Like Dewey his experiences were of misfortune as well as of triumph, and he could contrast the gloom of misadventure with the glories that shone over daring exploits. Young Perry, who gained a victory that was incomparable when surveyed from first and last, after leaving his own ship to be surrendered, had the gift of a voice of matchless music that was magically alluring when he was but a boy, and never lost its charm. Dewey has a soft, low tone when deeply angered that his near friends know is a danger signal, as when once he entered the office of a secretary of the Navy, and in his gentlest flute notes said: "Sir, you yesterday took the word of a liar against mine. I did not like it then, and do not like it now. Good morning, Mr. Secretary," and was gone, his eye and bearing contradicting the voice and accenting the words until they were like razors. The Secretary was a good deal of a man himself, and, though startled, rather liked it, gave the matter respectful attention, seeing that Dewey's word had to go—and it did go. McKenzie, the biographer of Perry, says that Captain John Orde Creighton, a man of elegant manners, was accustomed to speak of Oliver Hazard Perry's manner as an officer when they served together. Creighton the power of "the effect produced upon him when he first heard young Perry manoeuvring the 'Constitution' as an officer of the deck; the admirable skill which he displayed being enhanced by the ease, grace and dignity of his manner and the matchless clearness and melody of his voice. The intonations of young Perry remained long after upon his ear, and his whole manner and deportment became the object of his emulation."

There has been widely circulated the story that Admiral Dewey was disturbed in his quiet Washington life when ordered to the Asiatic Station. It has even been told in detail, and the use of quotation remarks that he threatened to "get even" with those instrumental in sending him. The object of the relation is, of course, to show that the Commodore was forced to betake himself to the path of glory and trod it with reluctant feet. This is altogether untrue. The then Commodore de-

sired to command the Asiatic squadron, and the fact that he did so became very well known to his friends. One reason that moved him was the opinion that his health would be strengthened by going once more to service on the sea, and he preferred the Asian waters because he had experience of those of Europe, including the Mediterranean and the Atlantic, and also of the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea. He was also admonished that but a few years remained until his time for retirement, and that the next command abroad for that reason in all probability would be the last of his official activity. His health was not in any grave way impaired, but he feared continuance in Navy Department Bureau labor would be eventually injurious, and had a longing for the renewal of his old friendship with the ocean. There was an attraction in it that Asia would be to him a new world and incidentally, on one tack or the other, the chance would come to cross the equator. Some of his friends are saying, that is now his one ambition not realized! In 1883 the Admiral, at the time in command of the "Juniata" in the Mediterranean, became desperately ill. It was discovered at Malta that the trouble was with his liver. The surgeons decided that the manifestation of disease was of an abscess, and there was no relief except by an operation. To this he submitted after making all preparations for an unfavorable result that the courage of common prudence would dictate. The surgeons found their diagnosis accurate, and the operation was a complete success. The facts in this case have been presented in many forms, all grossly distorted. The truth is precisely as here stated, and it is stated with care because exaggerated. It may have instilled into his thoughtfulness a sensitiveness as to his physical condition, which, however, certainly is firm, or he could not have endured the strain of his year at Manila. Friends of the Admiral represented at the Navy Department that he would be pleased to have an appointment to the command of the Asiatic squadron, and that it would be agreeable to him to be ordered there. There were others who had the same views of the desirableness of the position, and the selection to be made among good men was taken into polite consideration. No decision had been reached when Senator Proctor of Vermont, an old friend and neighbor of the Deweys of that state, called on the President and the appointment was made. This was so pleasant to the friends of the Commodore that there were dinners to celebrate the good news, one given Senator Proctor, who has not heard as yet of any dissatisfaction on account of the order of a Vermonter to command our Asiatic fleet, save from the senators who have sorrows on account of the relief of the Philippine Archipelago from the despotism of Spain, and the necessary defence of the people of the various tribes and islands from the Tagalo Malays who wish to take up the role of tyranny the Spaniards relinquished.





FARM OF ADMIRAL DEWEY'S GRANDFATHER IN WEST BERLIN, VERMONT.



~~(or there)~~

Horatio Nelson

John

21111 = Birth of Charles P. Avery by Mary, born in 1816

Charles Henry the son of Mrs. Mox. J.	1682
Edward Henry the son of Mrs. Mox. J.	1689
George Henry the son of Mrs. Mox. J.	1693
Mary Ann Henry the daughter of Mrs. Mox. J.	1699
John Henry the son of Mrs. Mox. J.	1700

Fly Officer E. J. Samuels		Capt. Louis Barron		Miles	H. T.	Course	Wind	Time	Remarks
1	2	3	4						
1	7	4	1 1/2 W	WNW	3	At New Saturday July 24 the 1st			weather as per art. Run south 14 knots and
2	8	4	.	.	3	and wind. At daylight started the gun			and made sail to 1/2 point and
3	7	4	.	.	3	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
4	8	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
5	9	4	.	West	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
6	10	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
7	11	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
8	11	4	.	.	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
9	10	4	.	W by N	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
10	8	4	.	"	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
11	10	4	.	"	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
12	10	4	.	West	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
1	5	4	8 1/4 E	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
2	10	4	4 1/2 E	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
3	9	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
4	9	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
5	9	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
6	10	4	.	.	6	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
7	9	4	.	WNW	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
8	8	4	.	.	5	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
9	5	4	.	.	3	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
10	6	4	.	.	3	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
11	7	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and
12	8	4	.	.	4	and made sail to 1/2 point and			and made sail to 1/2 point and

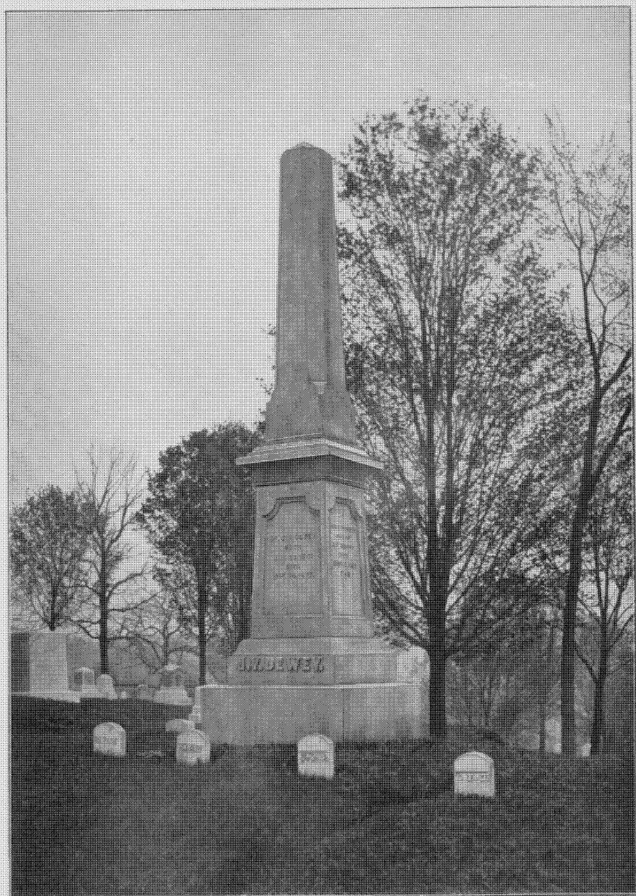
Journal of a Cruise in the  
U. S. Steam Frigate "Albatross".  
During the stay of Flag Officer E. A. S. Swadlow  
Capt. Paul Barron  
July 13<sup>th</sup> 1858      Commanding

Geo. B. Dewey  
Master

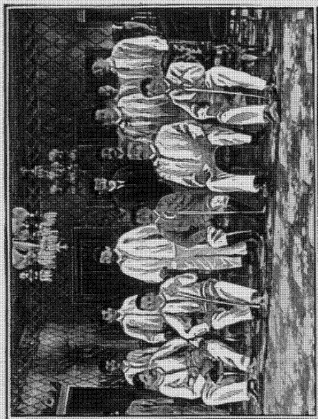
M A P  
OF THE  
ROUNDS  
OF THE  
VAL ACA  
NAPOLIS, M  
SCALE: 100 FEET ONE INCH

**CALL 1-800-475-0100**

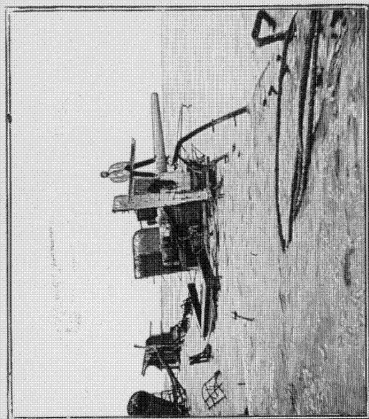




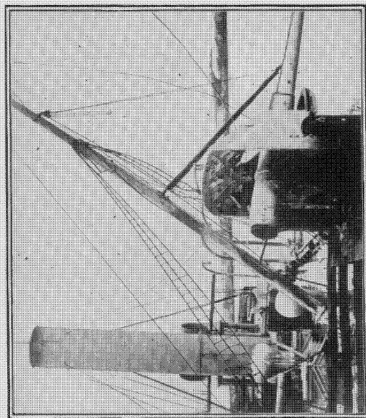
MONUMENT OF DR. J. Y. DEWEY AND THREE WIVES, THE ADMIRAL'S FATHER AND MOTHER,  
IN GREEN MOUNT CEMETERY, MONTPELIER, VT.



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
AGUINALDO AND HIS STAFF.



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
SQUAD OF INSURGENT FILIPINOS.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### HONORS AND ANECDOTES OF THE ADMIRAL.

His Initial Success Was Decisive of the War—It Demoralized the Enemy so that They Could not Handle Their Resources—The Appreciation of the Victory by the President—How the Conquest of Manila Changed the Face of Affairs—Still We Have a Party of Pusillanimous Humiliation—The Admiral Honored in His Own State—Incidents That Illustrate His Temper—How Dewey Day Was Established in New York City—The Union League Club and Tammany in Enthusiastic Agreement—How the News Came to the Navy Department—How the People's Jubilee Sounded Over the Land—The Poetry That Burst Forth as from Artesian Wells—A Strange Story.

The President voiced the universal feelings of the country in his message on the 9th of May, reciting the outline facts of the battle in Manila Bay, and adding the remark that "The waters of the bay were under the complete control" of the Commodore. This was the official assurance the President gave Congress ten days before the Spanish hireling Aguinaldo arrived at Manila to open his perfectly selfish and thoroughly treacherous career. The message closed with these remarkable terms of admiration and appreciation:

"The magnitude of this victory can hardly be measured by the ordinary standards of naval warfare.

"Outweighing any material advantage is the moral effect of this initial success. At this unsurpassed achievement the great heart of our nation throbs, not with boasting nor with greed of conquest, but with deep gratitude that this triumph has come in a just cause, and that by the grace of God an effective step has thus been taken towards the attainment of the wished-for peace.

"To those whose skill, courage and devotion have won the fight, to the gallant commander and the brave officers and men who aided him our country owes an incalculable debt. Feeling as our people feel, and speaking in their name, I send a message to Commodore Dewey, thanking him and his officers and men for their splendid achievement and informing him that I had appointed him an acting Rear-Admiral.

"I now recommend that, following our national precedents and expressing the fervent gratitude of every patriotic heart, the thanks of Congress be given Acting-Rear-Admiral George Dewey, of the United States Navy, for highly distinguished conduct in conflict with the enemy, and to the officers and men under his com-

mand for their gallantry in the destruction of the enemy's fortifications in the Bay of Manila.

"WILLIAM McKINLEY.

"Executive Mansion, May 9, 1898."

In this country there was no dissenting voice to this most expressive tribute. The magnitude of the victory could not be measured by the ordinary standards. The only open question of the war was whether any Spanish fleet could make a serious fight against us. It was clear that our military forces would be overwhelming, but our army had been so neglected that perhaps months of time, all summer, would be needed to prepare fully to take the aggressive in Cuba. The cost would be enormous. The end was certain if we commanded the seas. Our strain was in the necessity to hurry on the regular army to strike down the power of Spain in Cuba before the yellow fever and other fevers should paralyze the army, and that the American naval force should be sufficient to protect our own coast, blockade Cuba, with a coast line almost as long as ours on the Atlantic and Gulf, and at the same time provide a flying squadron to overmatch the available navy Spain had to fight for the sea, or her islands were lost as soon as the war was on. Our bombardments of Cuban and Porto Rican towns from our ships prove that both Spain and ourselves were too sensitive about hostile fleets assaulting our shores. The sound of the description of such a war is alarming, but as a fact, the affairs are not destructive. Sampson's ships were as much shaken by exchanges with Spanish forts as the forts were battered. No point was made by all the shooting along the shores of Cuba and Porto Rico except in the pursuit of Cervera's fleet. The open Cuban question was whether we should be able to conquer the island before the summer months were ended. The most serious show of chances was in the Philippines, off the shores of Asia, not those of Europe or America. The moment it appeared to Spain that we were masters of the West Indies it would have been her true policy to have made the fight in Cuba on land and defensive, trusting to the climate and consuming provisions and ammunition, sending Cervera's and Camara's fleets to the Philippines. Our firing into Spanish towns would have been more costly to us than to Spain, or if we did harm Cadiz, Barcelona and other seaports we would not have had a secure base of operations to place armies on the soil of Spain, and such a movement might have given us trouble with the European nations. The Spanish combined fleets in the Philippines, superior vastly to the American squadron in tonnage, weight of metal and numbers of combatants, would have produced a situation full of uncertainties. Such a question might have arisen



as whether the American fleet and army might be blockaded at Manila bay and city, as we blockaded the Spaniards in Cuba.

The President means more than the sound of the phrases in which he confers the prestige of the first blow struck by the Americans. It was simply incalculable. The Spanish spirit was broken. The government of Spain was like the crew of one of the ships of Montijo or Cervera, so crushed by our fire that they could not use their batteries effectively. The Dewey victory demoralized Spain. Admiral Montijo had the reputation of a most hardy fighter, keen, resourceful, persistent and, in extremities, desperate. If he and his whole fleet under the guns of shore batteries in a harbor within a harbor could be ended as a fighting possibility in a few hours, and the Americans uninjured, why, it was suicidal to go on with the war. The destruction of Cervera's fleet was confirmation. It was the victory at Manila that carried the conclusion of the war within the space of one hundred days. If Admiral Dewey had been of the faltering school, the war would have lasted a year at least at an additional cost of hundreds of millions. It was, as the President said, "the moral effect of this initial success" outweighed the material advantage. The Dewey victory was inestimable in defining and establishing our international status. There has been manifested to us that the very influences that have been turned against our country by the Filipino falsifications, the sympathy with assassins and the wanton viciousness of pigmy tyrants, would have been turned over to Spain if she had been able to point to a success. The same class of persons who would have had Dewey flee from his conquests, and set up a lamentable bleating because we had taken land without asking the consent of those who did not own it, would have broken out and sought our humiliation. But Dewey knew his duty too well to take flight after victory. He conquered a naval situation and military base, a harbor and a home, and he did not ally himself with Aguinaldo. He clung to the conquest. His victory was a blow to the enemy that was inconceivable. It was a shot that tore out the vitals of Spain as the shell that raked Montijo's flagship and set her on fire.

Admiral Dewey was honored in his own city and state for his great victory, the legislature passing resolutions unanimously stating that Vermont, "as the native state of Commodore Dewey," took "special pride in this achievement," which had made for him a "place among the world's naval heroes." The resolution expressed "to Commodore Dewey and through him to his entire command their deep appreciation of their signal and timely success, and their confidence in his ability to meet the trying situation at the Philippines as to bring added honor to the United States and greater distinction to himself, and their keen gratification that the first

great honors of the war should fall to a son of Vermont." It was also resolved that the promotion of Commodore Dewey, without delay, would be the spontaneous and grateful recognition of a great national service by a brave and great man; and further, the universal sentiment of the country was nowhere presented in better form. "What a chance Dewey had," said Rear-Admiral George Brown. "But he was equal to it. The fight at Manila was his Trafalgar. More fortunate than Nelson, he will live to enjoy the honor he has won. The moral effect of this victory in Europe is almost incalculable. The demoralization to Spain cannot be computed."

Governor Roosevelt says: "Admiral Dewey won a victory greater than any since Trafalgar, with the exception of Farragut's. It is one of the great sea-fights of all time, and every American is his debtor. The chief thing that it shows is the absolute necessity, even with new engines of war themselves, to have the men in the conning towers and the men behind the guns trained to the highest possible point. Although the American fleet was superior to the Spanish, yet the Spanish batteries and the danger in navigating the bay made material odds against the Americans. Yet so cool and daring was Dewey, so skillful his captains and well-trained his gunners that the Spaniards were smashed to atoms, while our people were practically unscratched. In fact, the American fire was so overwhelming that it practically paralyzed the Spaniards." This is said with the characteristic force of the Governor, but it does not account for the failure of the Spaniards to harm the Americans during the twenty-five minutes that they fired from all their ships and batteries before Commodore Dewey told Captain Gridley that he might begin if he was ready. The Spaniards did all the shooting for nearly half an hour before they drew a reply. Then, as was said by Admiral Montijo, the Americans fired with great rapidity, and he might have added accuracy.

#### DEWEY DAY ESTABLISHED IN NEW YORK.

Alderman John T. McCall of New York City introduced the following resolution in the Board of Aldermen on May 3, 1898, and it was adopted without a dissenting vote:

Whereas, By special act of the New York Legislature Wednesday, May 4, was a holiday to be celebrated as Charter Day; and

Whereas, The Charter Day celebration has been abandoned because of the war with Spain; and

Whereas, Commodore Dewey and the brave men under him have accomplished a glorious victory for the American arms in Manila, annihilating the Spanish fleet,

avenging the Maine, and adding fresh honors to the Stars and Stripes; therefore

Resolved, That the day formerly set apart to be celebrated as Charter Day be celebrated in the City of New York as Dewey Day, and that the residents of the city of New York be and are hereby requested to display the American flag from their houses and business places as marks of recognition of the valor and heroism of the men of the Asiatic Squadron of the United States Navy.

Patriotic women workers throughout New England decorated their working rooms on news of Dewey's victory with flags and bunting and large pictures of the Commodore. Even the windows in many of the factories were decorated with portraits of the naval hero, framed with red, white and blue bunting.

The people of Arkansas went wild over the victory of Dewey, and the night of May 4, 1898, witnessed the outpouring of a great demonstration at Little Rock. Fully twenty thousand men, women and children paraded the streets of the city with bands of music and cheers for Dewey, yelling again and again, "Hurrah for Dewey; he didn't do a thing to them, did he? Why, Dewey done 'em dirt."

At the meeting and banquet May 4, 1898, at the Grand Hotel, Cincinnati, of the Ohio Commandery of the Loyal Legion, the mention of Commodore Dewey's name was cheered for five minutes, the members breaking champagne glasses by the wholesale in the earnestness of their demonstration of approval of the hero of Manila.

#### UNION LEAGUE ELECTS DEWEY.

The Union League Club elected Admiral Dewey as honorary member last night upon the recommendation of the Executive Committee, which met on Wednesday evening. In seconding the nomination, Elihu Root, the president of the club, paid a tribute to the courage and patriotism of the hero of Manila.

"Admiral Dewey was recently made an honorary member of the Democratic Club," continued the speaker, "avowedly because he was a Democrat. Now, I have very good reason for doubting the correctness of this assumption, but even if he is a Democrat the platform of the 'Olympia' is sufficiently broad for the Union League, and we have no hesitation in electing this magnificent fighter. In doing so this club will be following its best traditions, as it did when it elected Grant and Sherman and Sheridan and Hancock and Farragut and Porter."

Mr. Root's speech was greeted with a volley of applause. And Admiral Dewey was elected without a dissenting vote.

#### TAMMANY THANKS DEWEY.

The one hundred and ninth annual meeting of the Tammany Society was held

last night in Tammany Hall. The following resolutions were adopted amid a tumult of applause:

"Resolved, That the Society pledges its most earnest support to the administration of the Government of the United States in the presence of the existing war with Spain.

"Resolved, That the glorious victory of the United States naval forces under Rear Admiral George Dewey at Manila gladdened the hearts of all Americans, and is a splendid sequence of the great naval exploit of John Paul Jones in 1779, A. D., of Oliver Hazard Perry, Thomas Macdonough, Bainbridge, Hull, and Decatur in 1812.

"Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby tendered to Admiral Dewey and the gallant men in his command.

"Resolved, That an engrossed copy of these resolutions be transmitted to the President of the United States and to Admiral Dewey."

#### MET TO HONOR DEWEY.

New York Sun, May 11, 1898.—The Manhattan Club of New York held a meeting at its club house last night to celebrate the victory of Admiral Dewey at Manila, and more than five hundred members were present to testify their appreciation of the success of the American fleet in the Philippine Islands. The meeting-room was decorated with the national colors, and behind the president's chair there was hung a model of the cruiser "New York."

Justice Truax of the Supreme Court, who is vice-president of the club presided. In his opening address he said that for the first time in fifty years the American people were rejoicing over a victory which was won not by the soldiers of the North or the soldiers of the South, but by the soldiers of the American Republic. "And a great victory it was," continued the speaker. "To-day we stand among the first nations of the earth, and our soldiers have shown that the place we now occupy we will always keep."

The following resolutions were adopted amid tremendous applause, while the Old Guard Band played "The Star-Spangled Banner":

"Resolved, That as American citizens of this great and united Republic and members of the great Democratic club of the country, we meet to rejoice over the brilliant and unexampled victory of our fleet at Manila, an achievement which places us at once foremost among the great naval powers of the earth and gives assurance that our influence must always be felt wherever human progress and the liberties of mankind are at stake.

"We have engaged in an unselfish war, and our success is just and deserved, so that no feeling of regret can alloy the happiness which our triumph brings. The thanks of our people are due to the brave and generous officer who commanded our victorious fleet, and whose intrepidity and dash have compelled the admiration of the world, and to those men who so gallantly followed where he led. This club has especial reasons for rejoicing because one of its members, Flag Lieutenant Bromley, took effective part in this great victory.

"Resolved, That the secretary of the club be directed to transmit to Admiral Dewey a copy, duly engrossed, of these resolutions."

#### DEWEY'S SON HEARS THE NEWS.

George Dewey, Jr., who is the only son of Admiral Dewey, and who is at present employed with a firm of commission merchants in New York city, has not heard from his father since the victory. If anybody read the official first report eagerly yesterday, he did.

"Isn't it great!" he said. "The news of the victory is the first tidings I have had from my father since April. The last letter I had from him said that he was confident of victory in the Philippines and that he was very busy with his preparations at Hongkong."

Mr. Dewey did not expect a cable message, his father knowing that the newspapers would report "All well." Ever since the victory at Manila Mr. Dewey received all kinds of congratulatory letters. A number of persons sent him verses glorifying his father and asking his approval of the poet's efforts.

#### DEWEY'S SON CHIEF GUEST.

Philadelphia, May 12.—A parade of Grand Army veterans and political and patriotic organizations was held in Germantown to-night, under the auspices of the Young Republican Club, in celebration of the victory won by Admiral Dewey at Manila. There was a profuse display of fireworks. The feature of the evening was the presence of George Goodwin Dewey, son of the hero of the Manila victory, who came over from New York as the guest of the Young Republican Club. Mayor Warwick delivered an oration and there were other speakers.

#### THE "DEWEY EAGLE."

Charleston, S. C., July 14.—Naming dogs and babies after Admiral Dewey is common enough, but South Carolina has probably a first newspaper to be called after him—the "Dewey Eagle," a weekly of Lake City. The Eagle was to be

known as the Lake City Times. A preacher named Kirlton took the Times. Last week he announced that the paper would hereafter be known as a "Dewey Eagle." This is his announcement:

"In honor of Admiral Dewey, the hero of Manila, we name our paper the 'Dewey Eagle.' The term Dewey represents courage, method, and victory, and the term Eagle represents aggressiveness and liberty. We may not measure up to our highest ideals of journalism, but we will make an honest approximation. We will labor to advance the various interests of our subscribers and the public generally."

#### DEWEY'S DEGREE OF LL. D.

Washington, July 23.—Mr. Charles N. Allen, the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, to-day received from Chancellor Holland of the University of Pennsylvania the degree conferred by the University on Rear Admiral Dewey, and an exquisitely made box of Pennsylvania oak, lined with velvet and bearing the University seal and colors, inclosed with the degree. The box was wrapped in a large American flag of silk, in turn wrapped in Manila paper, and a box of Vermont pine inclosing the whole. With the degree were presented the insignia of a doctor of laws and the appropriate hood of rich purple velvet. The box will be sent to Admiral Dewey.

Princeton, Harvard, Yale, almost every college, in fact, conferred the LL. D. on the Admiral, Princeton claiming the closest tie because he had a son graduate at that college. So Dewey is a Doctor, as his father was before him.

#### GAVE DEWEY A DEGREE.

Burlington, Vt., June 30.—Admiral Dewey received the degree of Master of Military Science to-day from Norwich University at Northfield, Vt., the college which graduated him forty years ago, before he was appointed a cadet in the Naval Academy. At commencement to-day the little college, which has been the alma mater of several men who have won distinction in the army and navy, exhibited great pride in Dewey. His picture was displayed conspicuously and his name was mentioned constantly.

#### DEWEY'S THANKS.

The Engineers Club of New York, which cabled its congratulations to Dewey upon his victory at Manila, has received the following acknowledgment:

"Flagship 'Olympia,' Manila, May 24.

"Sir: Admiral Dewey wishes me to express to the Engineers Club of New York his high appreciation in the action of the club in cabling congratulations to

himself and to the members of the Engineer Corps attached to the squadron upon the naval victory of May 1. The telegram was read on the quarter-deck of all vessels of the squadron with all hands at muster. Such prompt appreciation of services rendered to the country is a great incentive to continued effort.

“Very sincerely,

“T. M. TRUMBY, Flag Lieutenant.

“Secretary Engineers Club.”

### DEWEY'S INSPIRATION.

Paterson, N. J., July 11.—The family of James Entwhistle of this city, who is Fleet Engineer of the Asiatic squadron in Manila Bay, has received a letter from him, dated May 20, on the flagship. Following is a portion of it:

“The navy has gained great honor on this occasion, and the news must have had its effect on the people at home, but it only goes to show what the navy can do when we have such leaders as Admiral Dewey, who can be favorably compared with Farragut. While making a tour of inspection on shore shortly after the capture he mentioned to me the fact that Farragut was his guide as to the manner of attack, that is, to go at the enemy fast and furious and not give them a moment's rest from our cannonading. That programme was carried out to the letter, with the result that is already known to the world—such a victory as was never heard of nor dreamed of in naval warfare, with one thousand of the enemy either killed or wounded and not even a scratch on our side. It was certainly marvelous. If we could have some good news from the North Atlantic squadron we could rest content with our lot here, notwithstanding that we are living in a temperature varying from 85 to 95 degrees day and night.

“No preparation was made for a different result. I think that their ships, combined with their forts, made them equal to us, so far as power of offense and defense were concerned. They had as many guns approximating to the same size as we had and more men to fire them. They should have been able to have fired as much weight of shot in a specified time as we did.

“The whole thing, in other words, lay in the fact that it was the American against the Spaniards, the Anglo-Saxon against the Latin. Every shot fired from our fleet was most deliberately, coolly and pitilessly aimed. The Spaniards fired an enormous number of times, but with apparently the most impracticable aim. Shells dropped all around our ships; we were in action for over four hours. Hundreds of shot and shell fell close to us. Only five or six pierced us and they did no damage.

"The damage done by our ships was frightful. I have visited all of the sunken Spanish ships, and, had I not seen the effects of American marksmanship, I would hardly give credit to reports of it. One smokestack of 'Castilla,' a 3,300-ton Spanish ship, was struck eight times, and the shells through the hull were so many and so close that it was impossible that a Spaniard could have lived on her deck. The other large ship, 'Reina Cristina,' was perforated in the same way. We did not employ much tactics because there wasn't much need for them. There were the enemy and we went for them bullheadedly and made them exceedingly sick.

"The lesson I draw from the fight is the great utility of target practice. The Spaniard has none; we have it every three months. Strengths of navies are compared generally ship for ship; the personnel is just as important. I am confident that, had we manned the Spanish ships and had the Spaniards manned our fleet, the American side would have been as victorious as it was. The Spaniard certainly was brave, for he stuck to his guns to the last.

"My personal part in the fight was in the engine-room. The hard part of this engagement was not the fighting part; that was all right, but it was in getting ready for it. I was thirty-two hours without relief or rest in the engine-room of the 'Baltimore,' the temperature varying from 120 to 160 degrees. Since the fight we have eased down on work and are taking it easy except for a strict watch. But it is intensely uncomfortable. The heat is terrific, standing steadily about the deck at 95 degrees and on deck much higher in the daytime.

"Another thing that caused us much inconvenience during the fight and after was that all of our laundry was being washed at Hongkong and we were short of necessary underwear. We are as uncomfortable as Americans could be. The food is, of course, good, but it is all soft food. We are living on regular sailor men's fare, but we don't kick at that."

#### DEWEY'S PARADE IN HARRISBURG.

Harrisburg, Pa., May 7.—Dewey's victory was celebrated here to-night with a popular demonstration. It was a patriotic affair, without any attempt at formality, and the big parade simply gave expression to the joy of the people. Bands of music, firemen with their parade apparatus, and hundreds of cheering citizens made up the features of the demonstration.

#### SEATTLE ALL STIRRED UP.

Seattle, May 7.—The city is wild with excitement over Commodore Dewey's victory, and processions composed of old men, young men and boys and headed by bands of music are marching through the streets cheering and singing in most



patriotic manner and waving American flags and banners, profusely decorated with Manila rope emblematic of the victory. In the demonstration of joy business of all kinds is seemingly forgotten. To-morrow thousands will visit Camp Rogers, where the State troops are encamped, and pay their respects to the soldiers.

#### SENECA FALLS CELEBRATES THE VICTORY.

Seneca Falls, N. Y., May 7.—Eight thousand people from this village and the surrounding country celebrated Commodore Dewey's victory to-night. The soldier's monument was covered with American and Cuban flags, an effigy labeled "Butcher Weyler" was burned amid the firing of cannon, and the fire department, labor and fraternal organizations, school children, clergy, and citizens generally paraded through the village. District Attorney Johnson made an address.

#### DEWEY DAY IN JERSEY CITY.

Mayor Hoos of Jersey City issued a proclamation on May 10 calling upon the citizens to set apart to-morrow for commemorating Commodore Dewey's victory at Manila. He recommended that "the citizens show their appreciation by decorating their residences and places of business as profusely as possible, and by participating in any exercises that may be held." He especially recommended that "exercises be held in the public schools in honor of the event, and that all attend who can in order that our youth may be impressed with the value of true patriotism."

Superintendent Snyder sent this circular to each of the school principals:

"Dear Sir: Mayor Hoos has issued a proclamation recommending that Commodore Dewey's great triumph at Manila be duly celebrated next Thursday, May 12, by the people of this city and particularly by the pupils of the public school. In order to carry out the recommendation of the mayor, President Firth directs that in all public schools of the city the afternoon of Thursday, May 12, be devoted to exercises appropriate to the occasion.

"These exercises should not only contain patriotic songs, recitations and declamations, but should aim to impress upon the pupils the causes of the present war, the glorious history of the American navy, its many notable triumphs, the loyalty and courage of our seamen, the valor shown by many of our naval heroes, and the devoted loyalty to our Nation shown by all our citizens. They should also aim to instruct our pupils in the value to the nation of Commodore Dewey's remarkable achievement and create in them a patriotic fervor which shall prompt them at all times to act nobly in our country's behalf."

The result was a splendid celebration in honor of the great Admiral.

## DETROIT'S DEWEY CELEBRATION.

Detroit, Mich., May 13.—More than six thousand people gathered at the Auditorium to-night to participate in the celebration given in honor of Dewey's victory at Manila. The meeting was under the direction of the several G. A. R. posts in this city. The Michigan Naval Veterans' Association and Union Veterans' Union. The interior of the hall was decorated with American and Cuban flags and Old Glory in miniature was waved by thousands of hands. The vaguest reference to George Dewey was a signal for tremendous and prolonged applause.

Two score of speakers, made up of local clergymen of all denominations, prominent business men and leaders of more or less prominence in the Civil War, blended their eloquence in paying a tribute to the hero of Manila. F. O. Davenport, a well-known insurance man here, who was lieutenant-commander in the navy and with Dewey at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, related several incidents that occurred while attending the Academy, and George Dewey figured most prominently in them all.

## YOUNG WOMEN GLORIFY DEWEY.

[New York Sun, August 28.]

Tompkins Square had a celebration on Thursday evening that was in every way worthy of the club's name. The nature of the celebration was uproariously patriotic. There are seventy-five girls in the Loyalty Club, and few, if any, of them have grown up to the long skirts.

After a number of songs to the visitors had been sung, the curtain rose and disclosed a large picture of Rear Admiral Dewey, draped with flags and mounted on an eagle. Back of the easel stood a young woman personifying Columbia. Four more girls stood at the sides of the picture and waved flags. The club, seated in rows in front of the stage, burst into this song, and sang it and shouted it until the windows rattled:

Yankee Dewey went to sea  
On an armed cruiser;  
He took along for company  
Of men and guns a few, sir!

## CHORUS.

Yankee Dewey—ha! ha! ha!  
Dewey, you're a dandy!  
With men, and guns, and cruisers,  
You're certainly quite handy!

He sailed away to the Philippines  
With orders for to snatch them;  
He smashed the Spaniards right and left  
Wherever he could catch them.

## CHORUS.

Yankee Dewey did it, too;  
He did it so complete, sir,  
That not a single ship was left  
Of all that Spanish fleet, sir!

The only difficulty the settlement folks have with that song is, that when the energetic and irrepressible young women once get started on this pæan, they cannot be stopped. They sang it through three times on Thursday night before they could consider a proposition to finish out the programme.

Some of the Admiral's bachelor friends have been busy to safeguard him from the fate of Hobson, and in Missouri their thoughtfulness hath this extent:

"January 19.—The Bachelors' Club of Joplin, Mo., being desirous of protecting Admiral Dewey on his return home from an osculatory ordeal, purchased for him a baseball catcher's mask, which they forwarded to Manila, accompanied by the following resolution, handsomely engrossed:

"Whereas, The gallantry of the American sailor is always susceptible to woman's charms and the tendency of woman is towards hero-worship, and that, as Admiral Dewey is soon to visit America, where he will incur the danger of being Hobsonized, therefore be it

"Resolved, That the Bachelors' Club of Joplin, Mo., send to Admiral Dewey a baseball catcher's mask, to be worn by him, when he returns to the United States, as a protection against the kissing onslaughts of the fair sex, and thus preserve the hero of Manila to his admiring countrymen."

## A QUEER STORY ABOUT THE ADMIRAL.

This is a queer sort of story about the Admiral, but it comes out very nicely:

New stories about Rear Admiral Dewey come across the Pacific with every steamer and sailing vessel hailing from the Philippines. Each addition to the supply of anecdotes on hand reveals the hero of Manila in a still more attractive light, and establishes him more firmly in the hearts of his countrymen. He is already known as an exceptionally modest man, with an unlimited stock of cool courage, a high-strung temper, a keen sense of humor, and a regard for his personal

attire which, possessed by almost any other man, would make him known as a dude. All of these traits may be detected in the following stories, fresh from Manila: Several weeks after the memorable battle between the two fleets, a correspondent for a Chicago newspaper, for whom Admiral Dewey had shown a warm liking, visited the flagship.

"Admiral, I wish you would tell me what you said during the fighting on the morning you entered the bay," said the correspondent. "Nearly all great naval battles have brought out some utterance from the victorious commander which has become historical, and I would like to know what you said that can be preserved in——"

"Why, John, I can't for the life of me remember what I said during the fight," the Admiral said, knitting his brows thoughtfully. "I was so busy, you know, that I paid no attention to anything except the fleet."

"Try and think what you said," urged the correspondent. "I believe there is a good story in the fight that has never been told."

Admiral Dewey thought long and earnestly, not that he had any desire to glorify himself, but simply because he wanted to oblige the correspondent. Finally the correspondent suggested that the Admiral's staff officers might recall something of value as a historical utterance. The idea was at once acted upon by the Admiral, and he told his orderly to call the officers. They presented themselves,—two young flag lieutenants, who have the most profound admiration for their commander that can be imagined.

"Mr. Scott, can you think of anything I said during the fight?" said Admiral Dewey, addressing the junior officer. "John wants a story, and I'd like to help him out. I don't remember saying anything worth repeating, do you?"

"I hope you will excuse me from repeating it, sir?" said the young officer, a faint twinkle showing in his eye.

"Go on, Mr. Scott," responded Admiral Dewey. "If you can give John a story, I will thank you for it."

"Well, sir, do you remember when we were turning the second time on the figure eight that you noticed the 'Baltimore' was going further away than had been ordered?"

"Yes, I remember that very well," replied Admiral Dewey.

"Well, sir, do you remember what you said as you noted the position of the 'Baltimore'?"

"No, I have forgotten everything about that except ordering a signal of some kind to be displayed for the 'Baltimore.' What did I say?"

"You said: 'What's the matter with the blankety-blanked man? Is the blankety-blanked man a blanked coward? Tell the blankety-blanked 'Baltimore' to close up. Blank him,—tell him to close up.'"

Admiral Dewey looked across the bay towards the city of Manila a moment and flicked the ashes from his cigar. The young officer's knees were beginning to tremble, and the correspondent was beginning to wish he had not been so persistent in his search for an historical utterance, when their suspense was broken by the Admiral saying, with a quiet smile:

"Let's look at the signal book for that morning. That will tell what I said."

The signal book was quickly produced, and this was all that could be found referring to the 'Baltimore':

"Please close up."

## CHAPTER XXIII.

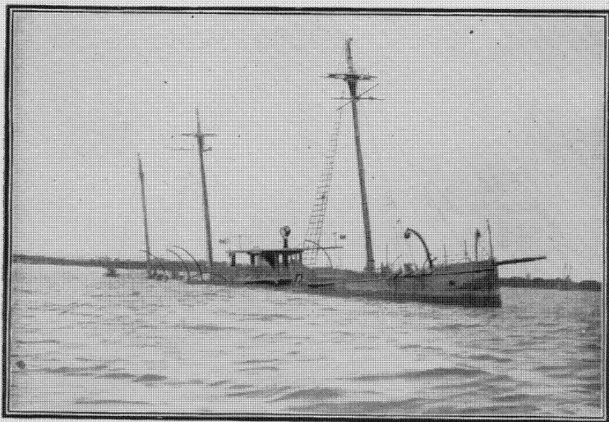
### THE ANTI-AMERICAN PARTY ELEMENT.

How It Wars Against the Glories of Our History, Antagonizes the Heroes of All Our Wars, and the Policies of our Statesmen Who Have Prepared the Way for the Expansion of the People—How the Anti-Americans Dare Not Open as Yet Their Filipino Fire Upon Admiral Dewey, the Conqueror of the Philippine Archipelago, Which Is an Empire—The Theories Upon Which the Falsifiers of Our History Base Their Pernicious Activities—It Is False that Dewey Was Allied with Aguinaldo—It Is False that Aguinaldo Helped to Conquer Manila—Dewey Held a Mortgage on that City from May 1st, and Could Have Foreclosed It Any Day, and Did So Finally Without Filipino Help—Aguinaldo a Spanish Hireling and a False Pretender, a Conspirator in Behalf of a Tyranny of His Own—A Parallel Between George Washington and Emilio Aguinaldo—The Lesson of the Spanish War—What the Story of Santiago Told the World of Our Army—Admiral Sampson's Splendid Blockade Service, but Failure to Improve the Opportunity of His Life—The Glory of Dewey's Home-Coming.

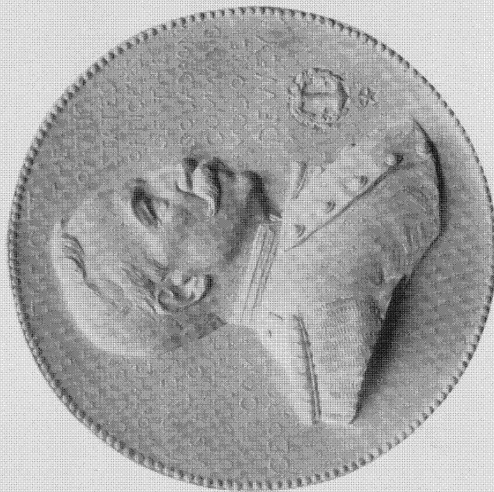
There are whispers here and there, and sometimes articulate voices in the air, telling of the formation of a new party in the United States of America. It is still formless, but there are those who would consent to be its creators from the chaos of their own ideas. The party is one that, if it should take upon itself a deformed shape and put in plain speech the mutterings that are now but a snarling jumble or a senile groan, would take the name of the fathers of the republic and use it to repudiate the principles upon which this nation has expanded. Consider the Chimborazo of folly which men must ascend to asphyxiate themselves when they quote George Washington, who opened the war with the French that put them out of the Ohio country that we might expand in it; Thomas Jefferson, who made the Louisiana purchase and found the Oregon that we might cross the Mississippi and gain our front on the Pacific; Andrew Jackson, who confirmed our title to the mouths of the Mississippi at the Battle of New Orleans, scattered the Spaniards from Pensacola, endorsed the acquisition of Texas, and aided in his old age to roll the ball that gave us Northern Mexico, including California, and the other annexationists and expansionists,—Polk, Johnson, Seward and Sumner! Fancy these worthies submitted as authorities against the appropriation by a free people of the spoil of the sword. We would have been a second-class power in our own continent instead of ranking in dominion and potentiality with Russia, England and Germany if it had not been for the sword that cleared New England and the Cotton



*By Courtesy of Frank R. Roberson.*  
BREASTWORKS OF THE THIRTEENTH MINNESOTA IN THE PHILIPPINES.



WRECK OF THE "DON JUAN D'ULLOA."



THE OBVERSE SIDE OF THE CONGRESSIONAL MEDAL FOR ADMIRAL DEWEY AND HIS MEN, BEARING A REPRODUCTION OF ADMIRAL DEWEY'S HEAD AND THE INSCRIPTION: "THE GIFT OF THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES TO THE OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE ASIATIC SQUADRON UNDER THE COMMAND OF COMMODORE GEORGE DEWEY."



THE REVERSE SIDE OF THE CONGRESSIONAL MEDAL FOR ADMIRAL DEWEY AND HIS MEN, BEARING THE FIGURE OF A SAILOR SITTING ON A GUN AND HOLDING A FLAG ON HIS KNEES. THE FIGURE IS SURROUNDED BY THE WORDS, "IN MEMORY OF THE VICTORY OF MANILA BAY, MAY 1, 1898." THE MEDAL IS MADE OF COPPER AND NUMBERS 1835 IN ALL.



States, as well, of savages, and established the attraction of international gravitation our way that has accumulated an imperial land for a free people. Those who repine because we grow, and think it would be nice and tidy to be small and neat, and hold that growth is decay and the power of the people a peril to freedom and the extension of our liberties a dangerous threat that people we shelter while they have the things for which they must come by way of our school houses if they would be of us, shall be our slaves,—those unfortunates who are lamentable in the face of prosperity and downcast when our bounteous harvests come in, have been applying the small measures for little things to the Archipelago, the richest on earth, that we won in fighting for good cause, and have not given up, though we have to fight a conspiracy of ingrates and prevent the construction of one deplorable case of misgovernment where another of the same character had been crushed by the force of our arms. We have retained the Philippines for ourselves and for the Filipinos themselves, for freedom and fair play. We have not consented that Aguinaldo shall have the prestige of our armed forces and the reputation of our victories to ordain and anoint himself as a Tycoon,—without the Japanese civilization. That is the offense. Those who are offended hold that there are certain evils grown from the bloody soil of war and our unfortunate gain of good land, and the way to show repentance that our sins may be forgiven is to be submissive to those who despitefully use us, accept assassins as polite people, regard incendiaries as fitted to be honorary members of chambers of commerce, greet conspirators in murder as compatriots, bushwhackers as patriots, and grovel in the dust because we have new possessions. We think it better to walk in the footsteps of the fathers, taking the goods the gods provide, as they did. America is so free that Americanism may be assailed by the enemies of the nation without personal danger so long as there are not plots hatched to slaughter the citizens in the military and naval service of the United States,—so long as barbarianism is not held to be the privilege of liberty, and as freedom does not mean license to assassinate the sworn defenders of the flag.

The anti-Americans we have with us base themselves upon a series of false propositions, and they build upon a morass of misrepresentation. The alleged alliance between Commodore Dewey and the pretended Filipino General, Aguinaldo, never had any existence, and yet the false story is at the bottom of all the insidious assaults upon the cause of the United States as represented by the government. As there are no official papers to show the state of facts claimed by our seditious domestic enemies, there are two assertions in constant service; one that there was an understanding between the Admiral and Aguinaldo that amounted to a treaty or

military alliance. The other form of falsehood is that Aguinaldo had letters from Dewey that established the alliance, but they were lost in the shipwreck that involved the Tagalo emissary. There was no such understanding, no such papers. General Charles H. Grosvenor made a speech in the House of Representatives, February 27th, in which he presented documents destroying the pretended convention between what Aguinaldo was fond of calling "the two nations." The General was interrupted until he refused to yield the floor by the champions of the alliance story. He stated that the position of the assailants of the administration in Congress was that "There was some sort of an alliance, as it was put by one gentleman, sought for and accepted by the United States with one Aguinaldo, that we took the benefit of his discharge of duty under that alliance and then have been in some way unfaithful to him." The interruptions of General Grosvenor, until he refused to allow the opposition to consume more of his time, were singularly irrelevant. One member wanted to know whether the insurgents had not an army of from 10,000 to 20,000, and others were in strange confusion about dates. General Grosvenor himself, according to the Congressional Record, fell into an inaccuracy. The Record reports Grosvenor saying that, May 1, 1898—"At that time Aguinaldo was at some British possession, having taken refuge from the troubles that had surrounded him, and nobody in the United States had ever heard that there was such a man until after the destruction of the fleet. The President of the United States sent a letter of congratulation dated at Washington, May 26, 1898. At that time Aguinaldo was down somewhere in a British possession. He made his escape from there by virtue of an accommodation extended to him by an American consul upon the dispatch boat 'McCulloch,' and arrived at Manila about the 19th day of June."

The facts are that May 1st, the battle-day in Manila Bay, Aguinaldo was on the way from Singapore to Hongkong. He had visited Singapore hoping to get the insurgents, whose cause he had sold for money, to give him their confidence, and Mr. Pratt, our consul, telegraphed repeatedly in his behalf to Dewey, telling what wonderful things Aguinaldo could do, and the importance of securing "direct relations between him and Dewey." At last Dewey returned the answer that Aguinaldo should come at once. This meant precisely and only that if Aguinaldo wanted to see him he must do it at once, as he was about to go to Manila, and the Admiral preferred to see him in person, that he might take his own estimate of the adventurer who was in the position of having been hired by the Spaniards to leave his own country. The ships of Aguinaldo and Dewey were at sea at the same time, Dewey on the way to Manila, Aguinaldo on the run from Singapore to

Hongkong. Arriving at the latter, the place he had located himself when bought by Spain to abandon his country, Aguinaldo had not met Dewey, who had been in the Hongkong harbor until the war situation was pronounced. The object of Aguinaldo in going to Singapore was apparently to get an introduction to Dewey. However, he missed the fleet, and made haste to the house of United States Consul Wildman, who spent two weeks, or from the 2nd of May to the 16th, in persuading the Admiral to allow the adventurer to appear at Cavite, going on a dispatch boat. This "ally" could not travel under the American flag without Dewey's permission. His arrival in Manila Bay was May 19th, eighteen days after the battle. It was ten days later, May 29—less the time by dispatch boat from Hongkong to Manila—when Aguinaldo visited Dewey on the "Olympia," four weeks after the battle. Dewey was plainly not in a hurry to see his "ally." The dispatch cabled about the visit of "the revolutionary leader" was the following:

"Hongkong, May 30, 1898.

"Secretary of Navy, Washington:

"Aguinaldo, revolutionary leader, visited the 'Olympia' yesterday. He expects to make general attack May 31. Doubt ability to succeed. Situation remains unchanged. DEWEY."

We infer the date is that of transmission. The reports of American consuls were just then so effusive that the State Department was alarmed. This was especially occasioned by the astonishing assumption of the American Consul, Pratt, at Singapore, personally conducted by a British subject named Bray, who had interested himself with the insurgents, and was the promoter of Aguinaldo, who did not tell the truth about the bribe he took, and made the lying assertion that he left his country because there were no resources to fight Spain with. This dispatch shows the consuls had overdrawn their duty respecting the Aguinaldo business, and had assisted in developing his "big head."

"Washington, May 26, 1898.

"Dewey (care American Consul), Hongkong:

"You must exercise discretion most fully in all matters, and be governed according to circumstances which you know and we can not know. You have our confidence entirely. It is desirable, as far as possible and consistent for your success and safety, not to have political alliance with the insurgents or any faction in the islands that would incur liability to maintain their cause in the future.

"LONG."

One of the opposition representatives (Gaines) asked General Grosvenor, when

he read that dispatch, "What date is that?" General Grosvenor declined to interrupt his historical statement, but the question of Mr. Gaines should be answered. It was twenty-five days after the battle, and seems to have been the day Aguinaldo was allowed to present himself on the "Olympia," and would not have been allowed to do that if he had not promised Consuls Pratt, Wildman and Williams that he would obey the Admiral. The fellow was eager and stealthy to gain his desired end, to profess subordination. We quote General Grosvenor:

"In order that there may be no mistake about this, now comes a telegram from a gentleman, whom, I think, probably, after the demonstrations that have been made in this House will at least be regarded as a man telling the truth, and not lying officially:

"Hongkong, June 6, 1898 (from Cavite, June 3).

"Now, the President's telegram was dated May 26. He answered it June 3.

"Secretary of Navy, Washington:

"Receipt of telegram of May 26 is acknowledged, and I thank the Department for the expression of confidence. Have acted according to the spirit of Department's instructions therein from beginning, and I have entered into no alliance with the insurgents or with any faction. This squadron can reduce the defenses of Manila at any moment, but it is considered useless until the arrival of sufficient United States forces to retain possession. DEWEY."

"Now we have got to the 3d of June, and we have the first order of the President forbidding any alliance, and the declaration of Dewey that up to that time he had formed no alliance."

The dates on the cable show it was three days from Hongkong to Cavite—eight hundred and twenty-three miles. The State Department was so disturbed by the consular reports that this was sent:

"Washington, June 14, 1898.

"Dewey (care American Consul), Hongkong:

"Report fully any conferences, relations, or co-operations, military or otherwise, which you have had with Aguinaldo, and keep informed the Department in that respect. LONG."

June 27th Dewey answered in terms fully presented in another chapter of this volume:

"Receipt of telegram of June 14 is acknowledged. Aguinaldo, insurgent leader, with thirteen of his staff, arrived May 19, by permission, on 'Nanshan.' Established himself Cavite, outside arsenal, under the protection of our guns, and organized his army. I have had several conferences with him, generally of a personal

nature. Consistently I have refrained from assisting him in any way with the force under my command, and on several occasions I have declined requests that I should do so, telling him the squadron could not act until the arrival of the United States troops."

Aguinaldo is not a foolish little man. He has certain streaks of brightness. The cunning of his proceedings is often remarkable. He has the ability to keep about him some men capable of serving him effectually. His private secretary was able in throwing the schemes of his leader into proclamations. His chief of staff can handle troops. This "leader" managed for a few days to have Dewey's confidence with limitations, and was keen to discern that there were things he must not be urgent concerning, because it was not possible to use the Commander of the squadron. Therefore he played the part of modesty and amiable submission, knowing entirely that his success with his own people,—his own "beloved," as he imperially called them,—depended upon the favorable estimation, at the time, of Dewey. The Admiral spoke to the adventurer freely of the coming United States troops. Then we know Aguinaldo was wild as a wolf with hungry rage because the Americans meant to present themselves and hold the country in military occupation. He therefore sought to make a bargain in which he would be recognized as a government. He tackled the first arrival of our army under General Anderson, and wanted to be asked for leave to land, and to have a written representation of the purpose of landing! Of course, if he had been asked for a landing permit he would have had a showing from our army of regard for him as lord of the isles. He was treated with mild disdain, because few understood that he had a serious idea of fighting. The first time Aguinaldo saw Dewey, he represented that he was about to take Manila. He had been, and as he was a friend of the mighty Admiral it was not strange, accepted as commander of the insurgent forces. This chieftain fixed the day in his conversation with Dewey to capture Manila, May 31, less than a week after his arrival, and Dewey, not being an expert in Filipino troops, was deceived as to their numbers, as our generals in Cuba were as to the auxiliary Cuban forces, "fifty thousand approximately" was the information of General Miles. The 37,000 insurgents Consul Williams reported as surrounding Manila—on the authority of the chieftain Gonzalos, while Aguinaldo was taking a recess at Hongkong—was an army uncertain as a cloud. Dewey cabled that he did not believe Aguinaldo's story of his speedy conquest of Manila, and it will be noticed he did not propose to assist him or to prevent him. He was neutral as between the Spanish and Aguinaldo "natives." This is the crucial point as to

the alliance. If there had been an alliance between Dewey and Aguinaldo as the great naval and military representatives of "two nations," and the city of Manila was to be captured, why there would, of course, have been a co-operation of forces. When Aguinaldo informed Dewey of his good purpose, why did not the Admiral bite? There was a development of differences between the Admiral and the adventurer. The Admiral could not fail to detect the note of insincerity in the Tagalo chief, knew he could not take Manila, as he boasted was his plan, and discovered that he was not in the confidence of the insurgent. More than that, the city of Manila belonged to Dewey from May 1, and he knew he could any day compel the surrender,—but he was familiar with the Philippine race and did not want them to garrison the city, for that would be the destruction of it. At the actual taking of Manila the American army was prepared for desperate work, but the firing of the fleet prepared the way, and the fighting was, on the part of the Spaniards, only to save "honor," and that meant to placate the blood-thirsty phrase-makers and public men of lurid professions at home. Dewey had simply called upon the city to surrender and saluted the defenders with shotted guns, and it came down. The time had come to claim his own. The Spanish authorities in Manila knew that they were cut off from re-enforcements, that the only chance they had was that of European intervention, and their hopes in the German fleet had slowly expired, for Dewey had stiffly informed the Germans that he would maintain the blockade at the risk and cost of war, and if it must come he would be ready for it in five minutes!

The circumstances of the Manila condition proves two things of the utmost significance in this connection, and they are: 1. There was no alliance between Aguinaldo and Dewey; the situation prohibited it. 2. The claim of Aguinaldo that his "beloved people" conquered positions around Manila, or rendered serious assistance in the investment, was a false claim trumped up as a ground upon which to base other preposterous pretensions. It was upon the various assertions of the two lies of alliance and assistance that he forced war with the United States. He proved the truth about himself in the sale of himself to the Spaniards. He falsified about that at Singapore. He and Agoncillo alone knew of the distribution of the \$400,000 in the purchase of arms, how much was paid for the guns and how much was appropriated as percentages, warranted by, as Mark Twain says, "personal sensitiveness." The Filipinos rendered no services in the siege of Manila. They hung around the town like a pack of wild animals, and had to be put aside in order that the Americans might attend to business when the actual siege began; and they were put aside again when the town was taken.

They were an obstruction, and the only shots they fired on the day the city fell were aimed at Americans.

The various excuses offered by anti-Americans for the misconduct of the Filipinos that swarmed around Manila while Aguinaldo was out of the country and after his return, for their unfaithfulness, unfriendliness and treacherous as well as insolent hostilities, are totally lacking in verity. The hasty advocacy in Congress of those miscreants for their criminal conduct toward Americans was rankly ignorant and profoundly base. We should not fail to make a note of discrimination between the American Consul at Singapore and the consulates at Manila and Hongkong. At Singapore it is readable between the lines that the scheme of Aguinaldo to get up an empire of his own was sympathized with and, indeed, applauded. Mr. Bray was the spinner of sentences that were to be read two ways, but the true interpretation was that Aguinaldo's purpose was to make a despotism of his own permanent, and the Tagalos the ruling tribe. Wildman and Williams thought they were the managers of the Tagalo chief until his conceit and his falsity became intolerable. He had cajoled them for a while, until they found that his childishness was not as prominent in his character as his devilishness. His men had promised submission to Americans, to Admiral Dewey in particular, and they were furiously American in profession at the very time they were planning a rising in Manila and the jungles in which the American Army might be slaughtered.

There is a chapter in the shape of applications of once important citizens of Manila that should be scanned, for there is a certain perplexity in it that lends itself to several views.

"Consulate of the United States,

"Hongkong, May 14, 1898.

"Sir:—I have the honor to inclose, by request, the statements of Severino Rotea, Claudio Lopez, A. H. Marti and Eugenia Plona, all wealthy and prominent landholders of the Philippine Islands.

"They desire to submit their allegiance and the allegiance of their families in the Philippine Islands to the United States.

"The letters to the President inclosed explain themselves.

"I have the honor to be, etc.,

"ROUNSEVILLE WILDMAN, Consul."

"To the President of the United States of North America:

"Severino Rotea and Lopez, proprietor and farmer, native of Negros Oriental (Visayas), Philippine Islands, with great consideration exposes:

"Having known the history and constitution of the noblest liberal and rightful nation of the United States, he willingly adheres to the Government in annexing his country, and it will be for him a great honor to be joined it as soon as an additional star to the victorious flag of the United States of America and considered him as one of its citizens.

SEVERINO ROTEÁ."

"Hongkong, May 11, 1898.

"To the President of the United States of America:

"Claudio Lopez, merchant and proprietor and vice-consul of Portugal at Iloilo, native of the Philippine Islands, emigrant to this colony of Hongkong for political causes, exposes with great consideration:

"Having known the history and constitution of the noblest liberal and rightful nation of the United States of America, he for the present adheres to the Government in annexing his country, and considers that it will be for him a great honor to join his country as an additional star to the always victorious flag of the United States of America and to count him as one of its citizens.

"CLAUDIO LOPEZ."

"Hongkong, 9th May, 1898.

"To the President of the United States of America:

"We, the subscribers, natives of the Philippine Islands, emigrants to this colony for political causes, with great consideration expose:

"Having known the history and the Constitution of the noble, liberal and rightful nation of the United States of America, for the present they adhere to the Government, considering that it will be for them a great honor to join their country as an additional star to the always victorious flag of the United States of America and considered them as its citizens.

A. H. MARTI."

"To the President of the United States of North America:

"Eugenia Plona and Padillo, proprietor and farmer, native of Negros Occidental (Visayas), Philippine Islands, and emigrant to this colony for political causes, with great consideration exposes:

"Having known the history and Constitution of the noblest, liberal and rightful nation of the United States, he willingly adheres to the Government in annexing his country, and it will be for him a great honor to be joined it as an additional star to the always victorious flag of the United States of North America, and considered him as one of its citizens.

EUGENIA PLONA."

"Hongkong, May 10, 1898



“Consulate of the United States,

“Hongkong, May 6, 1898.

“Sir:—Supplementary to my cable of this date, I have the honor to inclose, by request, statement of Don Dorotes Cortes, Don Maximo Cortes, and Dona Eustaquia, wife of Don Maximo; also like statement of Arcadio Rosario, bankers, and advocates of Manila.

“They desire to tender their allegiance and the allegiance of their powerful families in Manila to the United States. They have instructed all their connections to render every aid to our forces in Manila.

“The letters to the President, inclosed, explain themselves.

“I have the honor to be, etc.,

“ROUNSEVILLE WILDMAN, Consul.”

Doubts arise whether these people meant what they said, or whether they were serving as a disguise for the crafty policy of Aguinaldo. It is certain that until Aguinaldo moved his capital to Malolos and began to make his tyranny felt by the Filipinos, and it became the inspiration of his court that Americans were to be hated in preference to the Spanish, that until there was a reign of terror established the Philippine people were most grateful to the Americans and strongly plead for their friendship. It was exactly the same sort of falsification that found demagogues to spout it in the American Congress that arrested the Filipino people on the way rejoicing to be good Americans, and appealed to them with bloody hatefulness. Aguinaldo sought with unceasing pertinacity and all the resources of ingenuity he could command to cause himself to be accepted as the embodied people of the Philippines, and was refused. The State Department restrained the zeal of the consuls for “co-operation” with him, fearing they would cause extravagant hopes in the Tagalos. Why were the Filipinos permitted to present themselves in considerable numbers about Manila? It was not the business of the United States to tell them to throw down their arms and disperse. They were fighting against the Spaniards for their own liberties, and in that cause all good Americans supported them. Right there Aguinaldo separated himself from his people, saying that he returned from Hongkong to see that the Filipinos “did not make common cause with the Spaniards.” There was no possible danger. The idea was invented with the design of using it to uphold his one-man ambition. The untruth that the Filipinos had helped to take Manila and were cheated out of their share of the triumph was a part of the conspiracy. There was no decent sense in which Aguinaldo ever could be called a patriot. He would not have taken the

money of the Spaniards to have retired from his country if he had been worthy to lead any fraction of an army of the people. Aguinaldo has been likened by Americans in and out of Congress to Washington and Lafayette. This odious comparison is an infamy without mitigation, or a shame softened in its indecency by imbecility.

Aguinaldo has been fond of talking about George Washington, and pointing to him as one he could comprehend as a man of lofty character. Let us consider George Washington in the course of the Revolutionary War, say the Valley Forge period, to have met the commander of the British forces and agreed for certain promises of the removal of grievances, guaranteed by paying a sum of money and nothing else, to take the cash in hand, and with "thirty-two of his compatriots" proceed to Havana, there to dwell at the pleasure of the King. In order to complete the parallel we must assume that the British, to get the money, had robbed a bank, so that they really gave away the money of others. Suppose the distribution of British gold had raised up insurrections instead of producing the opposite effect, and, as a matter of course, as the British had failed to keep one of their promises, Washington had sought to go back to his own country and resume fighting, and that it being necessary to account for his conduct he had alluded to the desertion of the land and the people he had been engaged with in rebellion to a lack of "resources" in the colonies to fight British! Could words have described the ignominy of such conduct. Assume that in the absence of the leader, hired to go away, other rebels had organized forces and carried on the war more vigorously than ever, and the French had sent a fleet and army to aid the rebellion, and that all the time of the absence of Washington the British had been most cruel and vindictive, shooting scores of innocent people on the streets, drowning others in flooded dungeons, and that the natives in the British army had deserted in bodies, fierce for vengeance. Then fancy the French fleet had destroyed the British fleet and Washington had returned promising to be a good Frenchman and to obey the command of the French fleet in all things if allowed to return under the French flag, and returning under such auspices and conditions he had said he returned in order to prevent the colonists and the British from making common cause against the French, and that the purpose made clear presently was in order to be himself the master, to trample out all the liberties of the people and be king,—why the character could not have been named as Washington without insulting mankind. Really the bribe-taker and falsifier must have been classed as a type of traitor, a Benedict Arnold without his courage. Arnold took money, and, saying the country had no resources to fight the British, burned towns in Connecticut and Virginia.

Aguinaldo answers to the description of Arnold, but the greatest criminality by an insignificant criminal has an added horror for the crime, as the creature seems something less than human.

It was Admiral Dewey who was the conqueror of the Spanish empire of the Orient, and upon him rested the greater responsibilities in a situation of extraordinary delicacy. He was as immovable for American right, liberty and dominance as the rock of Corregidor. The world has studied with the closest attention ever bestowed by peoples and nations other than our own upon our own story of the war with Spain in its developments of our strength and of the lines upon which it is the tendency of our nature and opportunities to expand, as one of the powers as we increase in ability.

It is not the accustomed and too frequent account of the forestalled admiration of mankind, so much in demand in the literature we compose, to celebrate ourselves, but it is the sober fact that within the years 1898 and 1899 the grand old word American has been more deeply impressed and brightly displayed than ever before, as an entity, a definite mass of men, a great, shapely outlined power, an organized grandeur, one of the family of nations, no longer as a nation claiming to be in retirement and conscientiously shrinking from the public gaze. Our naval and military operations in and around Cuba gave the students of our current heroic history, looking on from standpoints beyond our boundaries, object lessons of our systems of war machinery, and of the quality of the metal and the fashion of construction and style of wielding our weapons. First it was seen that we had a regular army of about twenty thousand men that could be mobilized within ten days anywhere from Florida to Oregon, or Maine to California, and was of the highest soldierly character. The officers and enlisted men were tried with the greatest severity. They were thrown ashore with but slender equipments, indeed many of them had to swim to land, and they were pushed forward in a horrible climate in terrible thickets to fight an enemy the range of whose guns and the effectiveness of whose fire was a surprise, as was also the tenacity of their men, and they burned smokeless powder, so that death was in the air striking from invisible sources. Our men had to war with fatal mysteries, and at the same time endure privations, faint with the dreadful heat, to confront the perils of tropical ambuscades, with insufficient supplies of food and drink, comfortless. More than all this, the very hills and streams that were so beautiful were horror-haunted with fevers—the ghastly yellow fever above all—to blight young manhood, and the city assailed was a plague spot, famous for sanitary abominations. All the horrors of war were gathered therein, and our soldiers were staunch and true and triumphant. With the

exception of three regiments, the army engaged was the regulars, and the combination of hardships that were harassing and demoralizing because unexpected, enhanced the glory of the troops when their work was at last well done. The cause of the intense strain upon the army was the requirement of a public policy the most obvious and overruling, that our slender force well fitted for the field that could be dashed into action, should be thrust like a spear with a steel head at the vital point of the enemy, that the war might be fought to a close before the full force of the fever could strike it and cause it to perish like the British when they besieged Havana. The question was this method or that of waiting until the Cuban climate would be bettered after the rainy season, when the yellow pestilence becomes less hideous. There was a close question of days, and that was what made the loss of time in locating Cervera's fleet so embarrassing. There was no time to wait for anything, or we would be obliged to wait for everything. The duty was to strike hard in time or wait until November, close the war in a hundred days or protract it for a year. Right there came the differences between the President of the United States and the Major-General immediately commanding the army. General Miles, as his position and education indicated, took the view of a soldier who wanted a sufficient army amply provided in every respect, the volunteers schooled in the camps until, in the professional sense, fitted for the field. This meant months of delay, and finally the landing of a great army to capture Havana, and this force it would have been in the direct line of duty of General Miles to command in the conquest. This was the slow and certain way. The President had in his youth won his independence as a citizen by his service as a soldier. He was qualified by his experience as a private soldier and a public man to take into consideration beyond and above the army and the navy the country at large, the general welfare, and he differed with the Major-General commanding, and as commander-in-chief of the army and navy by virtue of his commission of executive authority in the constitution, he forced the war in June and finished it, all except the forms of peace-making and the disposal of the real estate that had changed hands, in August. This was done by the unsparing use of the regular army. The United States Navy centering on Cuba was watched by all the naval experts from all great powers in the world, and the earliest success demonstrated was the excellence of our ship-building. The specific brilliancy to which we had brought the art of navigation, the perfection of our machinery, the structural solidity of our warships, the ease with which they rode out the storms of the most tempestuous seas on the globe, the certain grasp of our blockade extending around the enormous coast line of Cuba and her fringe of islands, the mechanical proficiency with which

the ships, steel built and equipped, closed the harbor of Santiago when the scarcity of Spanish resources was made known by the fugitive retirement of the only squadron of Spain. Admiral Sampson seemed to forget the fact or evaded the idea that the gate of Santiago opened for Cervera was ajar for him also, and almost defenseless until noon the next day. If he had gone in with the "New York" and "Indiana" and others available he could have closed the day of the destruction of the Spanish fleet by the capture of Santiago itself. That point for the navy scored, Sampson would have rivaled Dewey in glorious achievement, and he could have ignored Schley, Shafter or anybody else. He must himself wonder that the inspiration did not come to him. He would not have found a torpedo to run over or go under until eleven o'clock the next day, and there were but two high-power guns on Morro Castle to have tested his steel plates. The chances are a hundred to one that the Honatorias, removed from the "Reina Mercedes" and dragged up the steep by sailors, would have been as harmless to the "New York" as the guns of Corregidor were to the "Olympia." It is said that the door to Santiago was too narrow to venture into, but it was broad enough for the Spaniards to come out. The blockade of Cuba, that of Santiago was a consummate work. It is not too much to say it was in the Daniel Webster sense of the word "respectable." Webster seeking a great word said the completion of the Bunker Hill monument was a "respectable" occasion. The blockade of Cuba was a respectable achievement. It was more—an accomplishment almost artistic in the simplicity and the precision of execution. The orders of Sampson from first to last in the establishment of the blockade so that it was a model of maintenance, as the term is applied in law international, and particularly the unprecedented use of the searchlight showing that light is a weapon that destroys the torpedo destroyers and strengthens blockades, making a searching illumination searching as walls of steel. This is to the credit of Admiral Sampson, and his order books will be text books in naval institutions. The Decatur, Perrys, Farraguts and Deweys are rare in history. We of America shall be fortunate indeed if the supply of one for each generation is kept up. It was the fortune of Dewey far off and alone to conquer and command an empire. The phantoms that beset the paths of the blind vanished at his glance. He knew his men and ships and guns, and drove straight to the arbitrament of arms, bravely challenging the foe, and so crushing him. He knew the steel he trod upon, the engines that pulsed beneath his feet, the bold hearts that beat around him, the clear eyes that were to pierce the clouds of battle to send the thunderbolts aright, the guns that were examples of consummate marksmanship, the ammunition that had been inspected by educated, incorruptible men of science and honor, the

marksmen of America trained for the tournaments of steel monsters alive with steam power. He played the grim game and won the great glory, and if he dreams he may already hear the glorious roll of drums and the voice of the triumphal trumpets that shall tell in the long luminous future how Dewey dared and what he did; and there is no sea so wide, no continent so gigantic, no race so remote, that there may be waters or lands or populations touched with enlightenment, that the splendors of his fame are not shining there. The world is all before him. He has elevated and irradiated the flag, the palaces of the earth are open for him; and "There is no place like home."

And when he is again in the midst of the scenes of his childhood, and walks in the restful but inspiring air of beautiful Montpelier, he may, as his whole country and the wide world honor him and respect his repose, recite the tender and thrilling lines of Bayard Taylor to the friends gathered to greet him at Cedarcroft—his birthplace—when he returned after long wanderings:

Sometimes an hour of fate's serenest weather  
Strikes through our changeful sky its coming beams;  
Somewhere above us, in elusive ether,  
Waits the fulfillment of our dearest dreams.

So, when the wayward time and gift have blended,  
When hope beholds relinquished visions won,  
The heavens are broken and a blue more splendid  
Holds in its bosom an enchanted sun.

Then words unguessed, in faith's own shyness guarded,  
To ears unused their welcome music bear;  
Then hands help on that doubtfully retarded,  
And love is liberal as the summer air.

The thorny chaplet of a slow probation  
Becomes the laurel Fate so long denied;  
The form achieved smiles on the aspiration,  
And dream is deed and Art is justified!

Ah, nevermore the dull neglect, that smothers  
The bard's dependent being, shall return;  
Forgotten lines are on the lips of others,  
Extinguished thoughts in other spirits burn!

Still hoarded lives what seemed so spent and wasted,  
And echoes come from dark or empty years;  
Here brims the golden cup, no more untasted,  
But fame is dim through mists of grateful tears.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

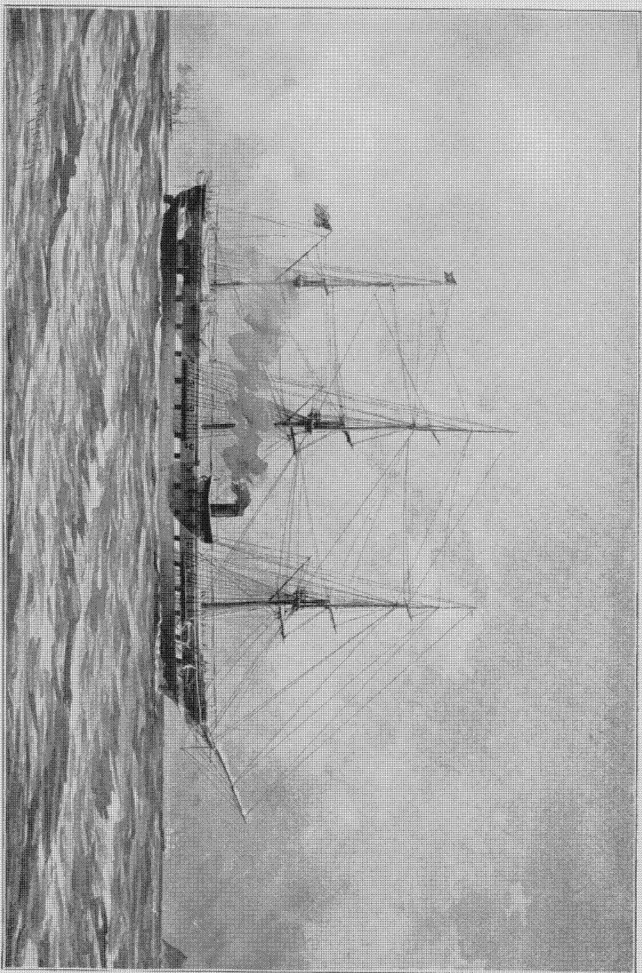
### ALLIANCE WITH AGUINALDO IMPOSSIBLE FROM THE FIRST.

The History of Aguinaldo's and Agoncillo's Intercourse with the Americans Step by Step and the Intrigues Followed Showing the Failure of a Tagalo Scheme—The Actual Aims of Aguinaldo and Agoncillo—The Sale of the Tagalo Revolutionists to the Spaniards—How They Arrived with Their Money in Hongkong in September, 1897, and Had a New Republic Fitted Out in a Chinese Boarding-House in November—The Effort to Use a Small Bribe to Obtain Recognition of the New Republic by the United States—The Proposed Cession of Two Provinces and the Custom House of Manila—The Roundabout Way to Get Admiral Dewey, Who Was Avoided by the Small Conspiracy at Hongkong—One of the Matters in the Life of the Admiral Most Curiously Regarded, His Relations with the Aguinaldo Schemes—The Bottom Truth About That—The False Stories of the Victories of the Tagalos, and the Fakes About the Spanish and the Aguinaldo Superstition—This Is the Man Admiral Dewey Is Falsely Accused of Being in an Alliance With—It Was the Admiral Who Put His Foot on the Viper.

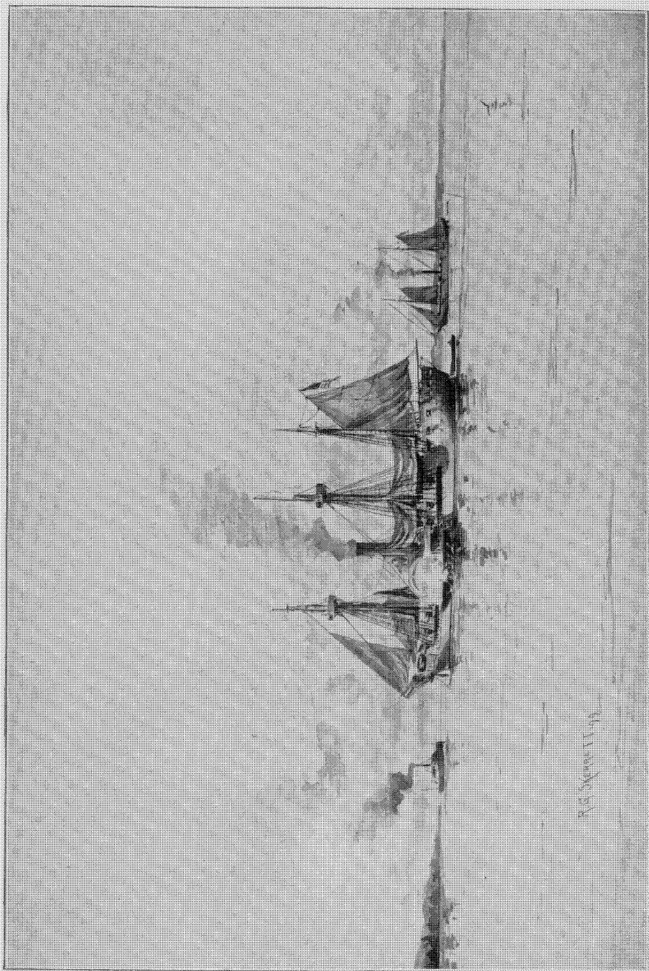
Step by step General Grosvenor proved on the floor of the House, with a strange collection of questioners popping up and ejaculating to the effect that they were anxious to make out that one Aguinaldo was the sole master of the Philippines, with authority to issue a proclamation to-day that he was at the head of a Revolutionary Government, to-morrow that he was the Dictator of all the islands within seven hundred miles of Manila, next day that he was—this change he might as well make as another—a Tycoon with powers limited only by the ability of his private secretary to produce orders and commands, circulars and proclamations, all the time the proud champion of a free people, devoted to liberty, and yet representing no known constituency, not certified in any distinguishable way as subject to any electoral or legal process. The common cause of the assailants of General Grosvenor was to force the appearance that he was the personal representative of the President, alleged to be speaking through him, and that the President has caused a war by in the first place countenancing an alliance with the revolutionary leader of the Philippine insurgents, and, in the second place, refusing to make known what his policy was as to the people of the islands. General Grosvenor was speaking for himself as a representative of the people actually elected—a sort of official never seen in the Philippines, and he spoke by the official records. He proved his case, that each of the American Asiatic consuls in contact, even Pratt of Singapore, denied that he ever promised Aguinaldo anything. Wildman of

Hongkong and Williams of Manila had extracted an abundance of promises from Aguinaldo, but had made none to him. What he had promised was gratitude and obedience to Americans, to be civilized, and love, honor and obey Admiral Dewey. It must be admitted, however, that Consul-General Pratt in his denial of negotiations disingenuously asserted that he had not discussed arrangements with him, leaving that to Dewey, who wanted the insurgent leader. It was Pratt who had telegraphed Dewey about the wonder-worker Aguinaldo was, until the Admiral replied that he should come as soon as possible. The reason for haste was the impending movement on Manila. The consuls had been so vigorous in serving their country that their discretion was doubted, and they were ordered to keep away from Aguinaldo and Agoncillo and effectually warned to give their talents strictly to their own affairs. The denial of Admiral Dewey that he had promised anything to Aguinaldo was point-blank. He had allowed the insurgent to carry off a lot of guns the Spaniards had deserted, seeing no harm in that, as certainly there was none. He allowed the Tagals to arm themselves, as the Spaniards were the common enemy. Everybody thought so, with the exception of Aguinaldo, who was trying to kindle a back fire in the high grass, and said where he thought his falsification would not be noticed that he had returned to Luzon to save the North Americans from fighting both the Spaniards and the Filipinos. Neither the Admiral nor the consuls had negotiated with Aguinaldo, and no other Americans had met him to promise anything. He had given all the promises that were out, and was detected by the Admiral as one who had sinister secrets he was not smart enough to conceal. The Admiral, absolute in his austere sincerity, was not deceived by the schemer, who was by nature furtive, and cringed when and where he could not stab. There was black bitterness in Aguinaldo's heart when he ascertained that he could not gain "recognition" as the embodiment of a nation from the Admiral, who after his victory and before the re-enforcements of Americans came with military officers was the only American authority in sight. Of course Aguinaldo lost no time in pushing all chances to display himself to the Americans as the great Filipino masterpiece, and to the Filipinos as the associate of the great Admiral from North America who had delivered one blow that destroyed a structure of government more than three centuries old. The intimacy of the incipient impostor with the Americans was the source of his increased influence with his own people, and this the Americans did not largely perceive. With his own most barbarous swarms the insurgent leader relied upon a heathen superstition, cultivated in his behalf, that he had supernatural capacities, that he could catch Spanish bullets in his naked hands when well aimed at him, and that his stomach was so





STEAM FRIGATE "WABASH," 40 GUNS, BUILT 1856, ON WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY SERVED IN 1858 AND 1859.  
(Drawn Expressly for This Book by R. G. Skerrett, Government Naval Artist, from Drawings on File in Navy Department, Washington.)



STEAM SLOOP OF WAR "MISSISSIPPI," 19 GUNS, BUILT 1841, ON WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY SERVED FROM 1861 TO 1863.  
(Drawn Expressly for This Book by R. G. Skerrett, Governor ment Naval Artist, from Drawings on File in Navy Department, Washington.)

sacred no poison could corrode its tissues. The Americans knew so little about this professionally superhuman creature that they had not put together the information as to his career, now readily available. Even the President, in his message at the beginning of the third session of the Fifty-fifth Congress, was inaccurate in saying: "The insurgents meanwhile had resumed the active hostilities suspended by the incompleted truce of December, 1897.\* Their forces invested Manila from the northern and eastern sides, but were constrained by Admiral Dewey and General Merritt from attempting an assault."

There was no suspension of hostilities between the insurgents and the Spaniards that lasted beyond a few weeks. There was no general truce—and only Aguinaldo and his boarding-house and the Spanish generals who wanted to go home said so. Aguinaldo and his compatriots sold themselves and departed, and they had hardly made themselves comfortable at Hongkong when the insurgents found other leaders, and long before the Americans appeared the war was fully resumed. This is specifically stated in the official reports of Consul Williams February 22nd, 1898, the second month after the truce and two months before our war with Spain began. Mr. Williams wrote from Manila: "There is no peace, and has been none for about two years. War exists. Battles are of almost daily occurrence, ambulances bring in many wounded and hospitals are full. Prisoners are brought here and shot without trial, and Manila is under martial law. The crown forces have not been able to dislodge a rebel army within ten miles of Manila." Mr. Williams mentioned there had been a battle fought Feb. 19th. Where, oh where was Aguinaldo then? Why, he was at Hongkong, sold out and away. He had nothing to do with this war. He had retired with a certified check because he said there were no resources to fight Spaniards. This fraud who had fled was the man who three months after the date of Mr. Williams' dispatch above wanted to be recognized as a "nation," and presently found statesmen to plead for his presumption on the ground that he was a patriot and it would violate the Declaration of Independence if our American army did not submit to him! March 19th Mr. Williams wrote: "Matters are in a serious state here. I have daily communications by cable and letter with Commander Dewey. \* \* \* Insurrection is rampant; many killed, wounded and made prisoners on both sides. \* \* \* Last night special squads of mounted

---

\*Mr. Wildman wrote from Hongkong July 18th, 1898, to the State Department: "I was in Hongkong September, 1897, when Aguinaldo and his leaders arrived under contract with the Spanish government. They waited until the 1st of November for the payment of the promised money." Aguinaldo's movements do not seem to have influenced events so as to impress themselves upon the world. The patriots waited for more Spanish money in vain.

police were scattered at danger points to save Manila. \* \* \* Rebellion never more threatening to Spain." March 27th, 1898, Williams wrote, "Last Thursday, March 24th, a crown regiment of natives, the Seventy-fourth, stationed at Cavite, was ordered to advance on native insurgents near by. The regiment refused to obey orders, and eight corporals were called out and shot to death in the presence of the regiment, and threats made that a refusal would be death to all. All did refuse, and were sent to barracks to await sentence." The regiment broke out and deserted in a body. "Saturday morning, March 26th, sixty-two persons were marched in a body to the cemetery and shot to death. \* \* \* Eight thousand insurgent soldiers are encamped only five miles away." This matter shows that Aguinaldo was not important as an insurgent until he got prestige for being tolerated by the conquering Americans. He was acute enough to use the Americans to help him to the leadership of his own people! They recognized him by giving him some old guns, and the Spaniards, who had ceased fighting, turned in their Mausers, and that is the only way it was done. Writing May 24th Williams says he was informed "last week"—before Aguinaldo reached Cavite, he got there May 19, that 37,000 insurgents were ready to aid the United States forces. This was the tale of Major Gonzalos. This shows that even lying was carried on by the military chieftains in the absence of Aguinaldo, though it cannot be said they were fluent as he was. He was not a monopolist of either the lying or the fighting, and when he sold out and cleared out—bribed to go, there was no peace. The bugaboo of the greatness of Aguinaldo has been manufactured by the American imagination out of a little bit of a thing. There is a curious passage in Mr. Williams' letter, May 24th: "To-day I executed a power of attorney whereby General Aguinaldo releases to his attorneys in fact \$400,000, now in bank in Hongkong, so that money therefrom can pay for 3,000 stand of arms bought there and expected here to-morrow." Now, Agoncillo was the accustomed attorney in fact of Aguinaldo, and likewise the great foreign minister and purchaser of guns. He wanted to patronize the United States with a gun contract. Mr. Williams does not say that all the money was used for 3,000 rifles, but that is the way the money went, so far as it was used for a public purpose. For a season Williams thought Aguinaldo a great man, and then found him tiresome, and growing in his head and his views. His imperial littleness looked out sharply for the first arrival of United States troops. That was an occasion to assert himself. If he was the Lord of the Isles he should make a demonstration. He wanted to issue a permit for American soldiers to land, if he had an authoritative statement in writing about the objects of landing! This preposterous impertinence was contrived in order to ob-

tain some sort of "recognition." Dewey had been to him a disappointment. The navy had failed to consider him officially a nation. There might be a chance to make a shuffle in correspondence with a military man that could be held up as international evidence of personal nationality. It was November 3rd that Agoncillo made his thirty per cent. proposal to Mr. Wildman for the purchase of arms. This great foreign minister, Agoncillo, did not mind how much he paid for guns, and was willing the United States should make 25 or 30 per cent. in the transaction. General Thomas Anderson was unconscious of the importance the Aguinaldo nation and prime ministers attached to themselves, and in a perfectly easy way wrote: "In our operations it has become necessary for us to occupy the town of Cavite as a base of operations. In doing this, I do not wish to interfere with your residence here and the exercise by yourself and other native citizens of all functions and privileges not inconsistent with military rule." Amazement sat upon Aguinaldo's cheek. Here was Anderson asserting military authority! What next? Even this from the same to the same: "It is the intention of my Government to maintain order, and to treat all citizens with justice, courtesy and kindness.

"I have therefore the honor to ask your excellency to instruct your officials not to interfere with my officers in the performance of their duties and not to assume that they can not visit Cavite without permission." Aguinaldo did not think it wise to become angry at once, and was profuse in polite phrases. After the occupation of Manila the insurgents made harassing demands for "joint occupation of the city." That would be a style of recognition of Aguinaldo as a nation, and he incidentally wanted to support his dignity by living in the Captain General's palace, then occupied by General Merritt. The Adjutant General of the United States telegraphed Merritt, August 17th: "The President directs that there must be no joint occupation with the insurgents," and that "the insurgents and all others must recognize the military occupation and authority of the United States." The outcry against the President for not defining his position was as baseless as any other form of stupefaction, as appears from the President's instructions addressed to the Secretary of War May 19th, as follows: "It will be the duty of the commander of the expedition, immediately upon his arrival in the islands, to publish a proclamation declaring that we come, not to make war upon the people of the Philippines nor upon any party or faction among them, but to protect them in their homes, in their employments, and in their personal and religious rights." The President added that our purposes were "beneficent," and our occupation should be as "free from severity as possible." But this did not recognize Aguinaldo as a nation. On the contrary, the President said: "The powers of the military occupant are absolute

and supreme, and immediately operate upon the political condition of the inhabitants." That was exactly what Aguinaldo wanted for himself. When General Merritt arrived and there were troops enough to garrison Manila, Aguinaldo was fierce for interviews, but the American General did not see him for the reason that he had important business to transact, and he knew what Aguinaldo wanted and that he was impracticable, especially in his affectation of besieging Manila, when he was not wanted and was in the way of real soldiers. Aguinaldo, as the sovereign of the country, must be called on. He couldn't call. He had been reading up royalties. It was impossible first and last and all the time to placate the insurgents, because they held that American soldiers were unwelcome invaders and must be dispersed if they did not recognize as sovereigns the Tagalo tribe and the dynastic Aguinaldo. The President, January 20th, 1899, appointed a peace commission to the Philippines who were, it was thought, timed to arrive at Manila about the day the treaty would be ratified by the United States Senate, and it was to "facilitate the most humane, specific and effective extension of authority throughout these islands, and to secure with the least possible delay the benefits of a wise and generous protection of life and property to the inhabitants." This was all well, but the Tagalo tyranny personal to Aguinaldo was not "recognized,"—and there was nothing else worth talking about from the Aguinaldo point of view. The Tagalos regarded themselves insulted by the remark of the President in his peace commission proclamation, that the commissioners were to set forth that "the military government was to be maintained and continued so long as necessity might require." This did not "recognize" the Tagalo usurpation, and so was a declaration of war on the Tycoon policy, which was one of a vindictive selfishness, an astounding vanity and the ambition of insignificant ignorance to be imperial. Aguinaldo is not merely deserving the scathing denunciation Mr. Wildman poured upon him when the correct proportions of the pigmy pretender were revealed, but he is completely faithless and corrupt. He has not shown a sign of personal courage, but has a way of admitting that he is a celestial potentate, endowed miraculously and not to be subjected to the accidents of battle. There is no better explanation of his journey to Singapore just as it was evident war would break out very soon between the United States and Spain, than that it was part of a plot to be confidentially introduced to the commodore commanding the American squadron, George Dewey. It is to be considered that Dewey was not hunting for fugitive Filipinos who had sold themselves to the Spaniards and abandoned their struggle for liberty because they could not make it pay except by selling themselves, and so sold out and were transported by contract to Hongkong. As both sides to this

engagement knew it was fraudulent in the face and on the face of it, it is not a correct statement to say there was anyone cheated. What Aguinaldo wanted in the first place was money. He was not a highly important chief, but had assassinated a Spanish officer and posed as a potentate. He had continued to do mischief enough to make it seem worth while to the Spanish authorities to buy him, especially as the Governor-General had a fraud of his own to make profitable. Aguinaldo was then as ever after, so far as we know up to this date, a remarkable commodity. The trouble was he valued himself unreasonably. His great surprise in dealing with Americans has been that none of them have offered him money. There is not a shadow of doubt that he would have sold out and become a fugitive in the United States if he could have made a heavy deal on a pecuniary basis. This has not so far penetrated to the inner consciousness of the average upholder of his "cause" in this country. A review of the outlines of his history since he came within the range of our vision will be instructive. He did sell out to the Spaniards under false pretenses. Mr. Williams, the consul at Manila who gave Commodore Dewey the information upon which he entered Manila Bay, is the only witness we need to call, and his testimony is not clouded but cleared by the fact that for purposes of using Aguinaldo he was conciliatory toward him, and became his close adviser. Mr. Williams repeatedly refers in his consular reports before the war that the Spaniards had "bribed" the leading insurgents to leave the islands, and paid them a sum of money then unknown but exaggerated. Aguinaldo was the leader of the band of the bribed, and had submitted for money to go out of the country. This was the information Mr. Williams had from the business men of Manila who were much interested in the money matter, for the silver with which the Spaniards bought the absence of Aguinaldo was taken by requisition from the bank of Spain—that is, the bank was robbed of the money to bribe the runaway rascals withal. Aguinaldo's knowledge that he and the Spaniards who dealt with him participated from motives of personal interest in a public swindle was full and complete. He took the money, and ought to have known enough to know that it was all he would ever get, that all the promises made to him by the Spaniards were false and not worth a scrap of dirty paper. The date of this business arrangement was September, 1897. Mr. Wildman of Hongkong fixes the arrival of the flock of purchased Filipino patriots "under contract" with the Spaniards in his consular reports. It was the understanding that there was to be nothing done on either side after the money passed! The one doubt was whether the Spaniards would make a second payment. Aguinaldo was to wait a while at Hongkong and keep quiet. As he had entered into a treaty to submit to the crown of Spain he felt, with the

instinct of a furtive animal, that the proprieties as well as the safeties of the surrounding circumstances favored a season of rest. He expected to resume the war as soon as he could, and aid with bloodshed a further marketable value. The Spanish motive for paying the money that they got from a bank by burglary very slightly disguised, was one that was personal to the highest authorities. The Governor-General wanted to go home "with peace and honor" and become a great man who had pacified the Philippines as Martinez Campos had pacified Cuba. The precedent was recent and obvious, the reward was in sight. The Governor-General wanted not real peace, for that, under the colonial system of his country he knew to be unattainable, but a season in which a false show of peace could be set up. Time was wanted for the pacificator, who made peace with stolen money, buying a patriot willing to sell himself, with really a convention "between gentlemen" that nothing more than mutual fraudulency was meant on either side. The morals of the Filipino patriots and Spanish authorities admitted all this. After all Aguinaldo cheated the Spaniards, for he insisted upon a few tons of silver and got it, putting upon the Governor-General the unpleasant necessity of bilking a bank. Aguinaldo got away, but the pacification did not last long enough to enable the Governor-General to make the points he had in mind when he got to Madrid. The "Washington" and "Lafayette" of Luzon was soon ready for another deal, and he made the most of the situation. He fixed for future adventures a fine reputation not only as the man who had cheated the Spaniards out of the proceeds of a bank robbery, but he refused to divide the money among the thirty-two disciples he had for companions when under contract with the Spaniards he arrived in Hongkong. The "compatriots" wanted a divide, but Aguinaldo had a better job than that tucked away in his mind, and saw how useful to him the lump of silver would be, and how quickly otherwise it would not be. All the compatriots were men of large size in their own estimation since they had consented to a bill of sale of themselves and got an advance on it in specie, the white metal that was the coin of the country, as it were. There was but \$12,500 apiece if a divide was made. It would have been a poor financier in the Orient who, at the head of such a band of patriots, could not do better than that. What Aguinaldo wanted in the coming time was a solid treasurer's reputation. The repute of integrity was the one thing needful. Did he therefore divide with the compatriots? Perish the thought, he did not! He held the bag and stood off with a bribe, one compatriot who sued for his share, keeping the money intact until after his triumphant return to Manila to accept the usufruct of the glory won by the American squadron he executed power of attorney to employ the cash still held, to be invested in a throne for himself and abundant



food and fine clothing, swords, sticks, medals and other insignia of political purity and personal grandeur. It was on the 24th of May, 1898, twenty-three days after the destruction of the Spanish fleet, and five days after the arrival of Aguinaldo by permission of Admiral Dewey at the scene of the great victory, that U. S. Consul Williams, writing on the "U. S. S. Baltimore," Consulate of the United States, Manila Bay off Cavite, Philippine Islands, May 24, 1898, said to Mr. Day, Secretary of State of the United States: "To-day I executed a power of attorney whereby General Aguinaldo released to his attorneys in fact \$400,000 now in bank at Hongkong so that money therefrom can pay for 3,000 stand of arms bought there and expected here to-morrow." This is the only transaction in which any part of the \$400,000 (bilked bank Spanish bribe money accepted by Aguinaldo for being shipped like a steer from his beloved country) was invested. Now, Mr. Williams had, as he says in the dispatch of May 24th, been told by "General Aguinaldo" the head of the movement—he was going up "head" rapidly—that "they had now above 4,500 Mauser rifles taken from the Spaniards, and had also abundant ammunition." This would make a total of 7,500 rifles for "the head of the movement." It is said the King of England thought he commanded the British army at the Battle of Waterloo—Wellington being Chief of Staff, and that his Majesty once put it his way to Wellington at dinner and received the admission, "I have often heard your majesty mention the circumstance." On the 24th of May Aguinaldo began to be in his mind the Tycoon of the Philippines, and seemed to imagine he had been the real commander of the American squadron and the man who destroyed the Spaniards. He had just as much reason to think that as that he had besieged and conquered Manila, as he boldly declared in August. The 24th of May was before he knew the American troops were coming, and he had no doubt of his recognition as the master of the Philippines. This was just before the glorious victories he and Dewey—"me and Dewey"—won at Manila were celebrated at Singapore and the report, written up by Aguinaldo's English promoter, Mr. Bray, and duly produced in the Malay Straits newspaper. Happily the zealous Consul Pratt sent the Bray report of the Filipino victories at Manila to Secretary Day, who at once hit him with an iceberg, hurting his diplomatic feelings so that he uttered deplorable exclamations of immaculate innocence. He it was who had aided in bringing Dewey and Aguinaldo together by numerous cables from Singapore. We must trace the \$400,000, where that sum of solid cash made a track in the official papers before the country. Mr. Rounseville Wildman, Consul at Hongkong, writing November 3, 1897, the second month after the arrival of Aguinaldo, stated that he had been "called upon several times by Mr. F. Agoncillo, foreign agent and

high commissioner, etc., of the New Republic of the Philippines." Here is a lot of news. Mark the date, November 3d, 1897, six months before the battle of Manila Bay! The scene is Hongkong. Aguinaldo was then the property of the crown of Spain. He had the money to show for it. His compatriots were there—thirty-two of them. They had just sold out to the Spaniards and had taken a receipt for themselves in the form of a certified check, good for \$12,500 each in silver. They were bound in honor to keep the peace—only the Spaniards knew they had no honor and they had a game of their own. This implied mutual dishonor. But they had already organized "the New Republic of the Philippines." Filipinos couldn't have been engaged in it with the exception of the immigrants personally conducted by the Spaniards under contract passage paid, the passengers to be "C. O. D." This was the "New Republic." And "this government" had already a State Department in full operation, all honorable men. Mr. Wildman, Consul, goes on to say, second paragraph of his letter, page 333, Senate Document "Treaty of Peace": "Mr. Agoncillo holds a commission signed by the President (Aguinaldo, of course—he had the money payable to his order, and the Republic consisted of thirty-two men who elected him President unanimously), members of the cabinet, and general-in-chief of the Republic of the Philippines, empowering him absolutely with power to conclude treaties with foreign governments." One sees at a glance that there was room for the whole government of the New Republic in one small Chinese boarding-house. Mr. F. Agoncillo, of precious memory in the United States now, for he was in the confidence of the opposition in the Senate to the ratification of the treaty with Spain, and cabled to Malolos that it was necessary to attack the U. S. army at Manila in order to defeat the treaty—and he ran away to save himself, as he was a fit subject for summary trial and execution. This man, November 3d, 1897, held a commission "signed by the President, members of the Cabinet, General-in-Chief of the Republic of the Philippines," and had absolute power as to treaties—a most exalted official, surely,—and he had business of state to transact with our consul at Hongkong, and was ready at once to conclude a treaty with him on the basis of "two nations," one the United States and the other a Chinese boarding-house. This imposing dignitary called several times, and,—we quote Mr. Williams again: "Mr. Agoncillo offers on behalf of his Government alliance, offensive and defensive, with the United States when the United States declares war on Spain, which, in Mr. Agoncillo's judgment, will be very soon. In the meantime he wishes the United States to send to some port in the Philippines 20,000 stand of arms, and 200,000 rounds of ammunition for the use of his Government, to be paid for on the recognition of his Government by the

United States. He pledges as security two provinces and the custom house at Manila." The more thoroughly this is examined the more delicious it becomes. The head of the State Department of the Philippines thought it according to international usage for the United States Government to go into smuggling and recognize a Chinese boarding-house as a Government, accepting a pledge of provinces and the lump of Spanish money spent in producing the acclimatization of the microbes that had been cultivated into a fresh republic at Hongkong. This is the grand revolutionary character, the lofty public spirit, the patriotic zeal for the declaration of independence doctrines personified with whom an assortment of our statesmen involved themselves, accepting a share of responsibility for the assassinations accomplished and the massacre attempted at Manila. One Chinese harbor boat would have carried the whole republic with two weeks' provisions,—president, cabinet, high officers, prime minister of state,—and might have been taken to sea and lost in a storm without leaving a bubble to have floated for a minute in memory of the departed "nation." Consider that Manila Bay was in the possession of Admiral Dewey on the evening of May 1, 1898, and this offer by the "New Republic" to pay the United States a bribe of from 25 to 30 per cent. for an illegal sale with a promise of smuggling inside the trade and a necessary part of it, was made on the 3rd of November, 1897, five months and eighteen days before the declaration of war with Spain. And all the Chinese boarding-house government wanted was recognition by the United States as a government with the smuggling obligation concealed to make it good and binding, and then "this government" that we had created by our recognition and accord, accepting a bribe for doing so, would turn over to us "two provinces." Already Aguinaldo had a vision of gifts of provinces, and was scheming to secure American recognition at any cost, and so he flung in the custom house at Manila. He might as well have given away the whole city, perhaps reserving the palace and steam yacht of the Governor General for himself, as the custom house, for we of the United States had, according to latest official reports, collected over three and a half millions in the custom house the Chinese-Filipino Republic were ready five months before the war with Spain opened to pledge as the prospective property of the Aguinaldo nation. The total receipts of (customs) duty received at Manila, and the rest of the Philippines up to April 30, 1899, were \$3,521,774.45. Custom duties were not reported separately. The receipts from customs, August 13, 1898, to December 31, 1898, were \$1,144,924.27. The receipts from customs, month of February, 1899, were \$267,214.21. The details can not be given as to the articles month by month, as there is no report. The official figures of the amount of cash captured in the treasury of Manila are

\$534,096.57. Of course this should have been turned over to Aguinaldo to compensate him for the loss of the Spanish promises to pay an additional \$400,000. The clause of Mr. Wildman to Mr. Day, November 3, 1897, following that which we have quoted, the pledge of two provinces and the custom house at Manila, is that Mr. F. Agoncillo, with his commission signed by the president, members of the cabinet, the general-in-chief, his commission signed, etc., as "Foreign Agent and High Commissioner of the New Republic," was "not very particular about the price" of the guns he wanted the United States to sell him and smuggle for him—"is not particular as to the price—is willing the United States should make 25 per cent. or 30 per cent. profit. He is a very earnest and attentive diplomat, and a great admirer of the United States." That was the way of the people of the New Republic that, of course, Aguinaldo could correct into a Dictatorship, and into an empire, all that was wanting all the time being, not the "consent of the governed," for that was never for a moment taken into consideration,—but recognition by the Government of the United States. The Aguinaldo fraud of government was fixed for us to consent to the suppression of the actual people of the Philippines and for our omission to consent to this flagrant infamy in order to take vengeance on us, Aguinaldo undertook to sell out to Spain again, and plotted a wholesale assassination more horrible than ever happened,—the result of the attempt being the war of the Filipinos against us. What Agoncillo meant by the tender of 25 or 30 per cent. to the United States was that Mr. Wildman might, if he would, be the intermediary and get a share. He saw it was not worth while and did not go into particulars. Agoncillo is not quite so foolish as to think that the United States would, as a Government, take a profit,—“make 25 per cent. or 30 per cent.” That was intended to prepare the way for personal negotiations. The Filipino manufacturers of fake governments know nothing about official business but that which they have observed in the Spanish methods. A transaction in Spain that does not yield fifty per cent. of the sum total to the managers is not worth handling. Aguinaldo and Agoncillo were the managers, and there was the \$400,000—\$200,000 for rifles and ammunition, and \$200,000 to divide! This is just as distinct on the surface of the transaction as if we had the official papers for the whole of it.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### LETTERS FROM ADMIRAL DEWEY.

Giving Glimpses of His Life from the Time of His Illness at Malta in April, 1883, to His Departure to Take Command of the Asiatic Squadron—The Interest of These Rare Papers Extraordinary, at Once Personal and Historical—They Are Full of Characteristic Touches—The Commodore Tells of His Application for the Asiatic Station, and Expresses His Hopes and Desires—He Was Delighted with Depew's Green Mountain State Oration at Montpelier in 1896, and "Felt Proud" to Belong to such a State—Depew's Speech, Given as Literature and History, Dewey Rejoiced In.

The letters from Admiral Dewey that we are privileged to publish are brief, but each is a chapter of history. His correspondence is without pretension or discursion for the purpose of ornamentation, but his words go as he describes the fire from his ship upon the Spaniards at Manila with an expression that is "continuous and precise," and unlike that of the enemy, which he states "was vigorous but generally ineffective." The first letter is from the hospital at Malta, and refers to the illness of which so much has been said and so little known, and these are the first words about it from him that the world has seen. They came from a brave heart, and out of what seemed the shadow of death. There is every evidence that they were addressed to one very near him, and to whom they gave good news:

"Naval Hospital, Malta, April 10, 1883.

"I have been very, very ill, and on two or three occasions very near 'the other shore.' At one time I fully expected to die, and nothing but an excellent constitution and God's mercy brought me through. I am now convalescent and day by day gaining a little of my lost strength, but it is slow work and I can hardly foresee when I shall be able to travel, when it is my intention to go by steamer to London and remain in that interesting city until I am able to make the ocean voyage to New York.

"The climate of Malta is much like that of Florida, and we are enjoying oranges, roses, etc. (and now and then a mosquito).                      GEORGE DEWEY."

There is gentleness and thanksgiving, an acknowledgment of God's mercy, the tender thoughtfulness of one who is gaining but a "little" of "lost strength," only a "little" but for that there is gratitude, and a revival of hopefulness, a returning interest in the world that had faded, and there are plans for crossing Europe and the Atlantic Ocean to America again. There is a touch of life in the

anticipated ocean voyage. The crisp sea air comes as an almost forgotten perfume to the invalid's thin nostrils. He was thinking of the other side of the ocean, and there is a likeness of Florida in Malta, not in the rocks to the sands, but the climate of the one Mediterranean is like that of the other, for each of the two worlds of the globe, the old and the new, has its Mediterranean, and Italy and her islands divide a great soft southern sea as Florida does. There are "oranges and roses," and a spark of humor flashes out of the fortification of a parenthesis, in the hint that there is now and then one mosquito where there are roses and oranges in April! The experience of illness came in the Admiral's forty-sixth year, after eighteen years of peace succeeding the war of his youth, and sixteen years before the war when, in the shining gates of the tropical sunsets, he found not death but immortality.

"1st June, 1886,

"U. S. Flagship 'Pensacola,' Smyrna, Turkey.

"We are making a very interesting cruise in this part of the world, being able to visit so many interesting places.

"I spent several days in Cairo, Jerusalem, Beyrout, etc., and to-morrow am going to visit the ruins of Ephesus, where stands the ruins of the Temple of Diana, one of the 'seven wonders' of the world. From here we go to Athens, visiting some of the Greek Islands en route.

GEORGE DEWEY."

The next letter is dated on shipboard, and in the far East, the Mediterranean again. He is enjoying the East, but not where it is so oriental as to turn into the West as in his later experience. He has seen Egypt, Cairo, the Nile, the Pyramids, the Desert, the Holy Land, and is going to Ephesus and Athens, and will visit Greek islands. Life was strong and the world beautiful, and the scenes of Ancient History had an ineffable charm.

In a letter dated Washington, D. C., May, 1893, he says:

"I have been ordered as a member of the Light House Board, and have resigned my present position (Bureau of Equipment).

GEORGE DEWEY."

The following is a glimpse of his life in Washington:

"Washington, D. C., 10th January, 1896.

"This year I spent the week in New York, inspecting the battleship 'Texas.' Christmas Day my Board was in session several hours at the Albermarle Hotel, as we could not work on board the 'Texas' on that day. New Year's I made the official calls required of all officers of the Navy on duty here, on the President, and spent the rest of the day quietly in my rooms reading.

"GEORGE DEWEY."

The next letter marks down the stream of time three years, and the scene shifts to Washington city, and a change of occupation as well as a change of scene. There is a holiday season, Christmas time, the Christmas of the Admiral always the beginning of his birthday. This time he was fifty-nine years old, and his letter takes no note of that time. There was a call upon the President—Mr. Cleveland.

This letter of March 14th, 1896, mentions incidents of activity in the inspection of ships of war.

“Washington, D. C., March 14th, 1896.

“On Wednesday I go to Newport News to inspect two gunboats building there, and soon after go to New London to try them for speed, maneuvering, etc. Early next week I go to Boston to try the new battleship ‘Iowa’ over the Cape Ann course.

GEORGE DEWEY.”

In the note of the date of June 22d, 1896, there is the announcement of the application for sea orders, and the hope that the order would come “to the command of the squadron in the Pacific,” the opening of the new era.

“22d June, 1896, Washington.

“I have applied for sea-orders, and hope to be ordered to the command of the squadron in the Pacific.

GEORGE DEWEY.”

There are other Washington letters, the words very plain, and yet there is seen as one reads them that there were anxieties, that the world was never to know if things did not go his way.

“Washington, D. C., 3rd November, 1896.

“I had hoped to go to the Pacific this Autumn in command of that Squadron, but it now appears there will be no change in the command at present. \* \* \* Fortunately my present duties are most agreeable.

GEORGE DEWEY.”

November 3d, 1896, was very close to Presidential election day, but the Commodore was thinking “of the Pacific this autumn” and was sorry that there was to be no change for the present, but the duties he had were most agreeable.

“Washington, May, 1897.

“To-morrow I go to Bridgeport to try another new warship, the ‘Nashville,’ and soon after to Bath, Maine, to try another.

GEORGE DEWEY.”

“Washington, 21st July, 1897.

“It is possible that I may go to sea about Christmas, as there will be a vacancy

on the command of the Asiatic Station at that time, and since another Admiral has been ordered to the Pacific I hope to get what I desire.

“GEORGE DEWEY.”

“Washington, November 10, 1896.

“No orders to sea for me yet, and probably none will come before Spring unless we have a brush with Spain, which is not unlikely.

“GEORGE DEWEY.”

There is a special charm in the reference November 30th, '96, to Mr. Depew's oration on Vermont. This letter has unique value for the utter absence of a sign of personal interest in the postscript. The Commodore then had the appointment of the command of the Asiatic squadron. The coming war with Spain shone red on the horizon. If it comes, as was indeed “not unlikely,” what man in America would be so well situated as the commanding officer of the Asiatic Station. It was half way around the world. There was a great commerce to defend. The interest in Asian questions had never been so marked in Europe as in the latter days, and how could it have been otherwise than that the Philippines, the possession of Spain, had become a dreamland for the American Commodore assigned to duty that in the case of a “not unlikely” war would call him there with high responsibilities, the Asiatic seas all paths of glory, leading to the grave as all paths lead, however shadowed or lighted, but with the opportunities that come to the few. But Dewey is not a man to write his dreams, and yet not a man without enthusiasm.

“Washington, 1st November, 1897.

“Yes, I am to be congratulated, as I have received what is to me the best gift the President could make. I leave here about the twenty-seventh of this month and sail from San Francisco by steamer of 7th of December.

“Expect to join my flagship ‘Olympia’ at Yokohama about Christmas. I go out as Commodore, and will not receive my promotion to Rear-Admiral until next summer, a new rule to that effect having been recently made.

“GEORGE DEWEY.”

May, 1897, there had been a change of Presidents. William McKinley had succeeded Grover Cleveland, and the Commodore was still trying ships. The letter of July, 1897, has a decided flavor of modern history. There was to be a “vacancy in the command of the Asiatic Station” about Christmas, and “I shall hope to get what I desire.” That is enough to set at rest the obstinately repeated story that Dewey was reluctant to leave Washington.



Under date of Washington, 1st November, 1897, the light is turned on the stage. The Commodore was to be congratulated by one who knew his desire. He had received what was to him—the words “to me” italicised in the original—“the best gift the President could make.” It was a great gift to the country, too. It was in good form also, for the President wrote with his own hand the order that Commodore George Dewey should be appointed to the command of the Asiatic squadron. The words “my Flagship ‘Olympia’” are of illuminating quality now. The name of the ship is glorious, like the “Constitution” and the “Victory.” The promotion to be Rear-Admiral came sooner than was expected. This was not far off:

Out of the order of dates is a letter about Senator Depew’s oration at Montpelier in 1896 on The Heroes of Vermont:

“Washington, November 30, 1896.

“The address by Mr. Depew on our dear old state is most interesting, and I shall retain it for a further reading. I felt quite proud to belong to such a grand old commonwealth.  
GEORGE DEWEY.”

There is a fine glow in the reference to Depew’s Vermont oration. Such phrases as “our dear old state” do not flow from Dewey’s pen if he has not been warmed with a lofty sentiment, and what happier sentence for golden letters than, “I felt quite proud to belong to such a grand old commonwealth?”

As there is very great interest in the opinions, sympathies and sentiments, the feelings and convictions of Admiral Dewey and Depew’s speech about the “Heroes of Vermont” is, so far as we know, the only one of which he ever expressed his approval. We reproduce it in full, with the local paper’s headlines:

#### HEROES OF VERMONT—DR. DEPEW’S ORATION BEFORE THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

Lessons from Their Patriotism—This the Fourth Period of American History—  
The Attack on the Supreme Court Must Be Met and Defeated.

Dr. Chauncey M. Depew delivered this oration before the Vermont Society, Sons of the Revolution, 1896, at Montpelier, Vt.:

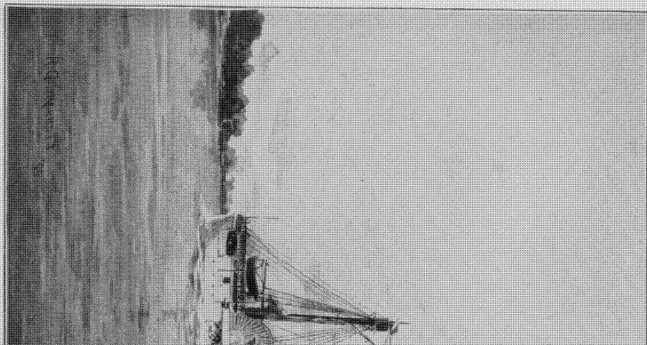
Mr. President and Gentlemen: In no State of our sisterhood of commonwealths can a celebration which recalls the glorious memories of the revolutionary period be more appropriately held than in Vermont. Nowhere is a Society of the Sons of the American Revolution more at home. Vermont is as unique and original in her history as in her mountains and lakes. She was never a British colony,

and yet maintained a separate government against the great power of New York on the one side and New Hampshire on the other and the orders of the English King. Her life began in rebellion against arbitrary authority and resistance to royal orders and colonial courts in defense of the rights of her people. The early settlers of Vermont furnished the example and set the pace for the people of the colonies in resistance to tyranny. They were trained, like the border clans of Scotland, in the school of perpetual war for the responsibilities and duties which were ultimately to devolve upon them.

In the French and Indian wars New England and New York could only be reached by long, tedious marches, but the scattered settlements in the wilderness of Vermont were the easy prey of the merciless savages and their French allies. Every boy grew to manhood trained to woodcraft and to arms. He learned the methods of Indian warfare, he became familiar with the tactics of the regular soldiery at Louisburg and Quebec, he was taught to build forts and construct defenses, and he knew how to make boats and navigate them upon Lake Champlain and the St. Lawrence River. This people, thus inured to every hardship and familiar with every form of danger, learned diplomacy and statecraft by resisting the claims of New York to their lands, and appealing first to the British Government and then to the Continental Congress for a recognition of their rights. The early chronicler says that when a Sheriff and posse from New York came to dispossess the inhabitants of a frontier settlement and met face to face three hundred of these determined men fully armed they returned to New York because they were not personally interested in the dispute. This description always characterized the authorities of my State in dealing with these dangerous malcontents of Vermont. The same chronicler narrates that the Sheriff subsequently discovered in one of these houses in a corner two of the guns which had frightened him and his posse from the field. One was loaded with powder and bullets and the other with powder and kidney beans. But when, following the defeat of the Sheriff's posse, the royal Governor of the colony of New York threatened to levy war upon the Vermont settlers and to drive them into the Green Mountains, then was formed that most patriotic, daring and noble band of the revolutionary period, the Green Mountain boys. They, with their leader, Ethan Allen, occupy a singular and favored place in the story of the origin of the American Republic.

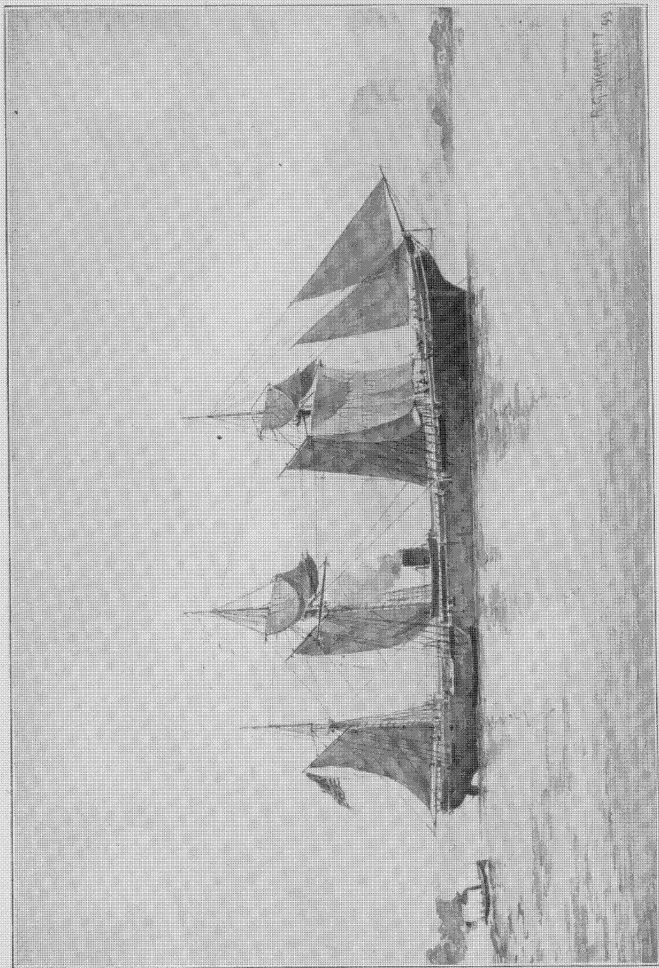
#### REVOLUTIONARY HEROES.

On the 16th of May, 1774, a committee of correspondents was formed in the city of New York to communicate with the different colonies respecting the



SIDE WHEEL DOUBLE ENDED GUN-BOAT "ALBATROSS"

(Drawn Expressly for This Book by R. G. S.)



STEAM SLOOP OF WAR "KEARSARGE," 10 GUNS, BUILT 1861, ON WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY SERVED IN 1898.  
(Drawn Expressly for This Book by R. G. Skerrett, Government Naval Artist, from Drawing's on File in Navy Department, Washington.)

increasing aggressions of the British Government upon popular rights. While little attention was paid to this communication for a year in most parts of the country, it was taken up immediately by these fighting sons of the Green Mountains. They resolved at once to make common cause with the other colonies and to maintain their rights, as they had always maintained them, with their lives. To prevent a persecution by royal authority for this patriotic resolve they seized the court house at Westminster, and held it against the judge and royal officers. They were farmers, intent upon such vigorous measures as would protect them in their liberties until an appeal could be made which should receive a favorable hearing from the mother country, or end in a union of the colonies for self-defense. They were armed only with sticks and cudgels. While they were asleep, in the dead of night, the enemy came upon them, fired into them without notice or parley, and two sons of Vermont were killed. The first blood of the revolution was not shed at Lexington, but at Westminster; the first patriot farmer to die was not the son of Massachusetts, but the son of the New Hampshire grants, which became subsequently the State of Vermont.

It is only on occasions like this that we can embalm in speech and place upon the records of a patriotic organization the forgotten names of William French and Daniel Houghton, the first martyrs to American liberty. The blood of these Green Mountain boys watered all the hills and valleys which now constitute this commonwealth. From village and hamlet, from the settlement in the heart of the wilderness and isolated farmhouses in the clearings, came the sturdy mountaineers, armed with the musket and rifle which they knew so well how to use, and rallied to the standard of brave Ethan Allen. He was a noble type of these warrior husbandmen. In the temple of American heroes and patriots are the unequaled Washington, the cultured and accomplished Hamilton, Adams, Jay, Jefferson and Madison, but while we admire those great geniuses and wonderful State builders, there is about the gigantic form and rough speech of Ethan Allen the elements of chivalry and romance. His story is the inspiration of the youth and stirs the blood of age. He lives in our imagination like William Tell or Arnold Winkelried. He set the example of daring and lofty courage. He scaled the walls and burst like a cyclone upon the garrison of Ticonderoga. His shout to the commander of that fortress who asked for his authority, that he demanded the unconditional surrender "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," was a sentiment which carried many a bloody field in the seven years' war, because the Continental soldier believed that his cause had the sanction and approval of the God of Battles.

## BENNINGTON.

The capture of Ticonderoga over a year before the Declaration of Independence by the Continental Congress had an inspiring effect upon the colonies far beyond anything which has usually been credited to this most important event. It secured a great store of arms and munitions of war, but it did more. It demonstrated the quality of the soldier-farmer, not only for resistance in defense of his home, but for invasion and assault where the veteran might well have quailed. The Green Mountain boys, once aroused, swept over Lake Champlain into Canada. A handful of them came near capturing Quebec. If they had been properly supported they would have seized the province. The crisis of the revolutionary war approached. The most perfectly equipped and largest army of veteran soldiers that had ever assembled on the North American Continent was marching under Burgoyne to join the forces of Sir Henry Clinton, on the Hudson. Had this union been effected, the cause of the colonies would have been lost. Washington could furnish no help, but these brave mountaineers knew how to help themselves. They hung upon the flank of this army, they ambuscaded its foraging parties, they cut off its source of supply, they harassed it upon side and rear and retarded its advance until Schuyler and Gates and Arnold could prepare at Saratoga for the decisive conflict. They met at Bennington the flower of Burgoyne's army and won a victory which had the most important bearing upon Burgoyne's subsequent movements and the success of the American forces. The churches were the recruiting stations of the Continental army. The Puritan pulpit preached resistance to tyranny, and the Puritan minister followed his flock to the field.

It was Parson Allen, of Pittsfield, who came up with a company of Massachusetts militia and took old General Stark to task because the fighting did not begin at once. But Stark said to him: "As soon as the Lord sends us sunshine, if I don't give you fighting enough I'll never ask you to come out again." While the hail of bullets was pouring from the farmers upon the Hessian mercenaries and their Indian allies, and they were replying in kind, Parson Allen mounted a stump, Bible in hand, and exhorted the Germans and the savages in his choicest English to surrender and lay down their arms. A volley was the response to his appeal. Then this fighting parson, laying down his Bible and taking up his musket, proved himself the best shot in the regiment and the foremost in the assault, fighting, as he believed, against the enemies of the Lord.

It was the battle of Bennington which furnished another of those phrases which make up the vocabulary of patriotism. They live when all else is forgotten;

they recall for the instruction of posterity the acts of the fathers when the mass of history has obscured them. In every schoolhouse in the land for more than a hundred years the American youth have felt a new impulse for freedom as they have read the cry of old General Stark as he led these farmer-soldiers to the assault: "These redcoats are ours to-day or Molly Stark is a widow."

The early citizens of Vermont were forced to fight for their lands and their homes against the whole official power of the colony of New York, for their lives against marauding bands of savages, and for their liberties against the tyrannical operations of the British Government. The young colony was a university of liberty. Its students were every man, woman and child within its borders. Because of the position of New York and New Hampshire at first, and of the slave-holding States for the fear of another free State in the Union afterward, Vermont stood for sixteen years absolutely alone among the English settlements.

#### WHERE THEY LED.

She would not join Canada and continue a British colony, and she was not permitted to enter the American Union, but in these trying times the people justified the title given them by old General Stark, who called them "the turbulent sons of freedom." They organized the republic of the Green Mountains, and in constitution and laws demonstrated that hard experience had advanced them further in the lesson of liberty than any of the thirteen colonies. They first saw the sin of African slavery and recognized that it was both a moral and a political crime. They first put into their constitution a perpetual prohibition against it, and this at a time when there was no sentiment in the wide world on the subject which had any standing or power. They established universal suffrage years before other States had recognized that property is not a qualification for suffrage, but manhood.

Though Vermont had captured Ticonderoga and Crown Point, though she had fought battles upon the lakes, though she had contributed a regiment to the Continental army, yet her isolation compelled her to bear the whole of her share of the expenses of the revolutionary war. The United States found itself unable to meet the Continental currency, which it had emitted in such enormous quantities in the crisis of its fate. This currency was repudiated, and the loss fell wholly upon its holders, but the young republic of the Green Mountain boldly faced its obligations and met them in that true spirit of public honesty which always promotes the profit, thrift and prosperity of the people. Every obligation of Vermont as it matured was met and paid in full. When, in 1791, the United States, recognizing these long years of injustice, invited the republic of the Green Mountains

to join the Union, Vermont, with liberty and democracy embodied in her constitution, enacted in her laws and instinct in her life, added another star to the American flag.

Now, more than at any other period during the present generation, it is important to teach the principles upon which our government was founded, and the policies which have made it great.

These patriotic societies have before them a most important work. Their first duty is to educate the people. Both those who have landed upon our shores from foreign countries, and those of later generations which have forgotten the revolution, must be taught the dangers of moving the republic from the safe moorings of the past. It is a poor rule in public affairs which despises the old and follows the new because the one is old and the other new. The first charter of liberty was that framed in the cabin of the Mayflower, with its immortal declaration for just and equal laws. Over a century of effort to reach this ideal, not only in civil but in religious liberty also, produced the Declaration of Independence, with its immortal statements that "all men are created equal, with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," and that noble preamble to our constitutions which divorced so permanently from our institutions class, and privilege, and royal authority, "we, the people, do ordain." Now, when theorists and demagogues are denying that these fundamental principles still exist in our government, and are seeking to establish an alien organization of paternalism as against that individualism which rests upon the New England town meeting, we must halt and calmly survey the conditions of our origin and growth.

### THREE HISTORIC PERIODS.

The hundred and seven years since Washington was inaugurated may be divided into three periods. We are now entering upon the fourth. It is remarkable that each of these periods began with a threat against the republic as created by the fathers. The nation has come safely out of each of these trials, has emphatically asserted its faith in American liberty as understood by its founders, and stands to-day the only government in the world which has been substantially unchanged in one hundred years.

The first period was one of construction and hero worship. Washington, in his farewell address, left a legacy for the guidance and instruction of his country. Its first duty was to create a revenue by which the revenues of the government should always be equal to its expenses. Its next duty was to establish a system of weights and measures and a standard of value in harmony with the commercial



nations of the world. While recently the standard has been the subject of violent partisan controversy, the leaders of the great parties, radical and conservative, into which the young republic divided, Washington and Madison, Hamilton and Jefferson, met together to adjust the question, which was one of inquiry, of knowledge and of scientific calculation, and not of politics nor of partisanship.

It was the period for the adjustment of our relations with foreign countries, and they were arranged upon the broad truth that the United States would be sensitive, energetic and defiant upon every attempt, not only on itself, but on other parts of the Western Hemisphere, which would in any way peril the rights of the United States. Our fathers believed they should avoid European entanglements. At the same time, in the Jay treaty with Great Britain was laid down the principles upon which, with skill, dignity and patriotism Secretary Olney has ended the Venezuelan dispute. It was the period of heroism and intense patriotism. The Fourth of July was a real celebration. The eloquent description of what it should be, which Daniel Webster put into the mouth of John Adams, was realized in every hamlet and at every cross-roads in the land. It was ushered in with the booming of cannon; the day passed with processions and orations, and it was rung out with the clanging of the church bells and with fireworks and illuminations. As they successively passed off the stage, Washington, Hamilton, Jefferson, Madison, the Adamses, Jay and others assumed heroic proportions. They lived in the people's eyes, not as demigods, to arouse slavish homage and superstitious fear, but as patriots so pure in their devotion to liberty and independence that they were examples not only for their countrymen but for struggling peoples all over the world and in all times.

The second period began with the nullification of the Federal revenue laws by South Carolina. It was a rude awakening to the possibility of the dissolution of the Union. It was a shock to the sentiment of American nationality. The hero worship of the time gave tremendous authority to living leaders who possessed the people's love. No man in the crude conditions which then existed more conspicuously met this requirement than Andrew Jackson. The whole nation heard his threat, "by the Eternal, the Federal Union must and shall be preserved," and was instantly with him. If in the troubadour period of our race the philosopher might truly say, "Let me write the songs of a people, and care not who makes their laws," in our history it has not been the lyric, but the phrase which has proved a potential power. This utterance of Andrew Jackson became part of every political and patriotic oration. It was supplemented later, as the question became an academic one in Congress, by Webster's sonorous declaration, "Union and lib-

erty, one and inseparable, now and forever." This was printed in the school books and declaimed from the platform of every academy and school in the country. It was imbedded in the brain and blood of every American. It broke the crust of materialism and lighted the fires of patriotism when the first gun was fired upon Fort Sumter.

As the second period was closing the Fourth of July had become a farce in the cities, often frowned upon as vulgar, and in the country the orator was laughed down as a spouter. The generation which came upon the stage between 1850 and 1860 knew little or nothing of the revolutionary war, its principles or its actors. Slavery, more as an investment and a business than as a sentiment, held the republic by the throat and constantly threatened its dissolution for further protection or further aggressions. One-half of the country was enriched by the produce which the slaves brought from the soil, and the other half was enriched by supplying from a manufacturing region the wants of a purely agricultural community. The purse is the mother of cowards. Northern sentiment at that time is happily illustrated by a story which one of your distinguished United States Senators, Senator Collamore, used to love to tell. He said, being at home during the recess of Congress, an old farmer on his way to market hailed him and said to him: "Judge, slavery is a sin, and so long as it exists we are all sinners. We must get rid of this curse somehow. We don't want to dissolve the Union to get rid of it; why not buy these slaves and free them?" "Well," said the Judge, "that is a very good idea. Now, let us see how it will work. It will cost us three thousand millions of dollars. This will be distributed among the States, to be raised by taxation. The tax on Vermont will be so many hundred thousands, the tax on Essex county will be so many thousands. I think, neighbor, I'll try and put that through."

In the afternoon the old farmer came along late, and, stopping at the Senator's office, said: "Judge, I reckon that just at present, as things are a little hard with us, I would not bother about those niggers." As between truth and falsehood, as between liberty and slavery, compromises inevitably come to an end, and between them it is the battle to the death. Thus this period which had forgotten the revolution, which had become sordid and surrendered everything to profit, in its rude awakening sacrificed millions of lives and billions of treasure to maintain the Union upon the foundations where the revolutionary fathers had placed it.

We then entered upon a third period. It was the period of reconstruction, of invention and of extraordinary accumulation of national and individual wealth. By leaps and bounds the nation advanced along the path of progress. Inventive genius stimulated prosperity, and prosperity stimulated inventive genius. Enormous for-

tunes were amassed by far-sighted and daring men seeing the opportunities in new conditions and the development of new territories. As the forces of the water and the air, as the untamed powers of nature were brought into the service of man, they added incalculably to production and gave unlimited opportunity to inventors and organizers. One improvement succeeded another so rapidly that whole populations had to learn new trades, and invested capital became worthless in a day.

It is estimated that within this period 40 per cent of the world's labor was thrown out of employment to seek other occupation, and 60 per cent of the world's capital was rendered valueless. This was made up, however, a thousand fold by the tremendous energies of new motors and new machinery. Notwithstanding the fact that in the fierce struggle for wealth, thousands became bankrupt or insane, notwithstanding the fact that the few who became master spirits in commerce, as leaders become master spirits in war and in statesmanship, accumulated vast fortunes, yet in the general uplifting the people, the whole people, were better educated, better housed, better clothed, better fed, had fewer hours for labor and had larger wages than ever in the history of the world. The opportunities for independence were equally open to all, under equal laws, and with every man equal before the law. But without our scarcely knowing, and certainly not recognizing its extent, and the possibility of concentrating it as a political force, discontent had seized upon the people as never before. It assumed again the form of an assault upon the time-honored and revolutionary principles of American liberty. As we enter upon the fourth period, we should remember that a shifting standard of value is not American. A paternal government is not American. Any effort to array the people into classes, when employers and employes are constantly changing places, is not American. An assault upon the independence of the judiciary is not American. American liberty is the liberty of law and order; American government is government by the people under universal suffrage. They make their own laws and the genius of our institutions is that those laws thus made by the people themselves will be obeyed by the power which makes them.

The Green Mountain boys did not ask for the town or the county or the State to support them or to give them occupation. Their struggle began to maintain title to the lands in the wilderness from which they had cut the forests; their struggle continued to protect their savings for themselves and their helpless ones; their struggle culminated in a government of law where every man should have an equal chance and take his place as God had given him mind and muscle. But he should take his place only under laws which protected all alike, which prevented the strong from oppressing the weak, which gave to every one his just

rights, and which, through the State and at the expense of the State offered the opportunity to all for an equal education in the duties of citizenship and for the battle of life. If there are unequal laws they are contrary to the fundamental principles of American citizenship and should be expunged from the statute books. If there are laws which permit discriminations against the individual or grant the opportunities for any power or combination to destroy American opportunity, such laws should be repealed.

In the interpretation of laws the protection of the people is an independent, a pure and an unimpeachable judiciary. The only element which is original and purely American in our institutions is the Supreme Court of the United States. There have been two houses of Congress or Parliament ever since men have tried to govern themselves; there has been an executive ever since government was organized, but to prevent revolution, rash measures, the injustice that comes from the turbulent passion of the hour being crystallized into statutes, the fathers of the republic created that great tribunal which should say to Presidents and to Congresses: "The laws which you have passed are within the charter granted you by the people, under which you exist, or they are without that charter and contrary to its principles, and therefore null and void." To this great court we owe it that the States of the commonwealth cannot declare war against each other; to the interpretations of this great court we are indebted for a system of intercommunication which has made our internal commerce vaster than the trade of all the rest of the world put together; it is by the interpretations of this great court that the government has been invested with the power to enforce the Federal laws, to preserve the national union and to protect the citizens of the United States as citizens of the United States against any local injustice or violation which threatens their rights.

Gentlemen, let us study Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Bennington; let us study the lives and teachings of the accomplished patriots, Washington, Hamilton, the Adamases, Jay, Jefferson and Madison on the one side, and those rough and ready sons of freedom, Ethan Allen and General Stark and Seth Warner on the other. Let us learn and teach the principles upon which our government has grown to its great and beneficent proportions; let us enforce the lesson that American liberty is the preservation of American opportunity for every man to rise above the condition in which he was born, and to receive the full fruit in honors from his fellow citizens and in protection from his country of the results which have come to him by his talents, his industry, his wisdom, his prudence, his thrift and his good citizenship.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### DEWEY'S YEAR AT MANILA.

It Was of Enormous Value to the Country and of Incomparable Interest in His Life—The Glory of the Navy and the Glory of the Army—They Differ as One Star from Another in Glory—The Influential Association of the Admiral with Many Events—Important Points Verified by Reference to Dewey's Correspondence—How He Has Settled Many Questions—Relations of the President and the Admiral—The Growth of Aguinaldo's Malignancy—His Explanation of the Sale of Himself—The Tagalo Conspiracy at Singapore—The Celebration of the Victories of "Aguinaldo and Dewey," and Consul Pratt—The Unappeasable Conceits and Vanities of the Tagalo Chief—The Cold Blood of Secretary Day—The Good Sense of General Otis—The Testimony of Consul Andre—Commendation of Andre by Dewey.

There is a grave consciousness in the masses of intelligent people in the United States that the Philippine questions are in the deepest and broadest sense those upon which the issues dividing our citizens as to the conduct of the Government will, in all probability, turn for many years, and certainly be controlling until settled by the irrevocably recorded decisions of public opinion. There is no chance for a diversion that will change the events. The men who stand as the foremost representatives of the sentiments and purposes of the people are the President and the Admiral of the American Navy, whose triumph in Asiatic waters has put us at the front in that part of the world and given us a commanding impulse and influence that will work our will, whatever may be said in criticism, disparagement, detraction or deprecation. There has been opened a chapter of our history in glory, and on the white, unwritten pages to come, Americans shall continue to write glorious tidings, or of steps that lead down and out into shame. We state the alternative of shame, but there can be no rational apprehension of a surrender that shall dishonor the past or discredit the future. The President has been at home, and his hand has swept over the country full of strength and touching interests that affect not only the thousands and tens of thousands, but the millions and the tens of millions of American people. He is by the contingencies of his position under fire, and there is a hail of projectiles flying his way, charges of many kinds that need to be named only to be despised, but doubtless some of the missiles strike and sting though they are not hurtful save that it seems a poor return for faithful, able, brave service and successes that will be a distinction of the age and country when a thousand years are gone. The man whose con-

quest troubles some of our people because it is a conquest and they are troubled by a moral hysteria above the suspicion of the motives that move the hearts and minds of politicians who yield more time to their country than is good for themselves or the object of their affections. It is fortunate that one man's fame, identified above all with our recent history, rises into a serene atmosphere above the clouds, beyond the dust, so that all the luminaries of the firmament touch him with their brightest rays, and no winds blow that are not freighted with favor. The man is George Dewey. If anyone has a poisoned arrow on a bowstring to let fly at him some time, the bow is not strung. The hero of the day is George Dewey. He is like Miles Standish, Captain John Smith, George Washington, George Rogers Clark, Anthony Wayne, Andrew Jackson, William Henry Harrison, Zachary Taylor, Winfield Scott, a conqueror of land for the people; and in that particular stands alone among our naval heroes. He is the first of them all, splendid as they were, who has with his ships and their guns added to our domain. He has been known to all his companions in arms to have been remarkable for his composure, his clear, steady judgment—the stronger and commoner word is coolness—in danger. There are many eulogies pronounced upon him, and he is one who will be studied more and more, and praised with increasing earnestness and discrimination as the days and years are passing. The words of praise most usual and significant are that he has "made no mistakes yet." That is what the people say, and they are fond of him that they can say it, and are happy to do it without reserve. They care more for what he thinks we ought to do with the Philippines than for the judgment of any other man. There is no obscurity about his opinions, no uncertain sound in anything he says, no hesitating touch in anything he does. He said on the deck of the "Baltimore," September, 1898, when he was looking at the old flag floating over the domes of Manila, that he hoped it would "fly there forever!" He was the man Aguinaldo feared when he knew in Hongkong their paths would cross, and that is why the professional rebel made his appearance in Singapore where his old friend in Manila, Mr. Bray, was in close relations with Consul Pratt; and it was necessary to approach the Commodore with circumspection, which to one of Malay blood or influential association means circuitously. The Admiral was the man with the cool, clear head and the iron hand, for the long time he was without the support of the army to hold his winnings and his nights were full of care remembering the "Maine" and seeing to it that her fate should not be that of the "Olympia." The year that George Dewey spent in Manila Bay will be of as supreme interest to the American people forever as now. The incidents of his life as a young man, a cadet, on the seas and rivers

in war and peace are eagerly sought and enjoyed, for the light they throw upon him in his service as the commander of our Asiatic squadron. Every day of that year meant something, and his life through them was characteristic and consistent as it was conspicuous. It was a good while before he had a realizing sense of the degree the world's gaze was upon him, in what a burning light his figure stood before mankind. But he knew he was the same man, and it is eulogy to say that, so rounded is his life. Aguinaldo in his borrowed plumage, giddy and swollen with the foolishness of false flatteries, is one who has smeared his name across a page in blood. We cannot too closely connect, too completely intermingle the story of the life and achievements of George Dewey and the Philippine history since he interested us in a new possession. The army of the United States gathered a harvest of glory in the war with Spain. The regulars were with the greater effect the fire line at Santiago, while the volunteers took first place in the Filipino war, and have written a magnificent chapter for the army that rises from the ranks of the people and after the instruction of a few months are the peers of the proudest veterans. The conquerors of the Philippines, however, were the navy, because Manila was Dewey's own from the moment he ordered the Spanish batteries to fire another gun at the peril of destruction, and they well knew him as a destroyer and man of his word and listened and obeyed. The rest was easy, but Spanish obstinacy kept our troops in the swamps a few weeks and caused some sharp skirmishes, but Dewey burst open the gate—that is, his guns smashed the fort that was the key to the position—and when the Americans marched in the Filipinos were stopped, because they had not taken the city or even contributed to the taking of it. Their claim was false and their words and actions insulting. The trouble did not begin there. The insurgents—that is to say, for brevity and accuracy, Aguinaldo's gang—reorganized their government in Hongkong, or set up an alleged one of their own, and their strife for "recognition" as an actual "nation" was vehement and incessant. In season and out of season they toiled, schemed and cajoled to that end. The Philippine question passed from its merely military phase in the third article of the Protocol in these words: "The United States will occupy and hold the city, bay and harbor of Manila pending the conclusion of the treaty of peace, which shall determine the control, disposition and government of the Philippines." That was an appeal of the President to the American people, wisely thought of and well put. The Philippine people were not then and have not yet been a body politic to deal with. Aguinaldo holds no warrants from them of the authority he seeks to exercise. The "cables" of Dewey are models of condensed statement. Each word of the Admiral goes to the heart of

the subject, as when he says, June 5th: "I have entered into no alliance with the insurgents or any faction. This squadron can reduce the defenses of Manila at any moment." Here are two sentences, and each wipes out a falsifying brood. The first smashes the accusation of bad faith with allies that has been a specialty in Congress of the falsifying fault-finders, and finding fault is identical with falsehood. The next puts the Aguinaldo gang out of court. Thus it settled two great matters. July 9th the Admiral made a report, giving the figures of "the complements of the vessels of the enemy destroyed by the squadron under my command in the battle of Manila Bay on May 1, 1898, taken from the official list of the Spanish navy," and the proof was "the enemy had more men in this engagement than the United States squadron," and one of the crew of the "Reina Christina" stated the crews of the Spanish vessels were in excess of "the complements now here." There has been much discussion as to the length of time the American squadron was under fire in the battle before they returned the compliment. The Admiral says the Spanish fire from all the batteries (four) and the Spanish fleet began at 5:15, and the reply at 5:41—twenty-six minutes—and the squadron was moving eight knots an hour—more than two miles and a half diving into the thunderstorm center without firing a gun! There was for a time a fear entertained by the Admiral that the Spaniards would surrender Manila before the American troops could arrive. He had, July 29, after Merritt's arrival, information that he believed that "Spanish Governor-General would surrender to United States forces at once if it was not for insurgent complication." The Spaniards believed the insurgents would be uncontrollable. It is now plain they would have been so. The day after Merritt arrived Dewey cabled: "The Spanish may surrender at any moment. Merritt's most difficult problem will be how to deal with insurgents under Aguinaldo, who has become aggressive and even threatening toward our army." This was the earliest expression of the seriousness of the Philippine situation, but there could be no thought of submission to the impudent usurpation attempted by Aguinaldo over the Filipinos and the Americans also. July 17th, Dewey's cable tells what he would have done if Camara's fleet had committed to the voyage to close with another battle at Manila. He said he would "retain 'Pekin' and 'China' as auxiliaries." The "China," he believed, would make a good ram, and he said: "I do not expect the 'Monterey' before August 5, and the 'Monadnock' ten days later. If necessary, shall proceed with squadron to meet the 'Monadnock' to the east Cape Emganom Luzon." This meant he was going to meet the monitors on the way and wait for them, if he had to fight Camara, who had two battleships. The first thing Dewey had to say after his battle was: "Have



cut the cable to main land. I control bay completely and can take city at any time, but I have not sufficient men to hold." This was two weeks before the arrival of Aguinaldo and his fake government. It was September 27th that Dewey caught the Filipinos smuggling arms to fight the Americans, and seized their ship! It was July 15th that Aguinaldo addressed the Admiral a letter telling him the revolution had possessed the "various provinces of the Archipelago," and enclosed his decrees under the form of government "best suited to the popular will," which he found in his own divine right. In one of the decrees His Insignificance announced, "Acts of Providence have placed me," etc., and made salutation after the manner of Asiatic monarchs: "I salute you, oh my beloved people." He proceeded in the same strain: "In the face of the whole world I have proclaimed that the aspiration of my whole life, the final object of all my wishes and efforts, is your independence, because I have the inner conviction that it is also your constant longing, since independence for us means the redemption from slavery and tyranny, the recovery of lost liberty, and the admission to the concert of civilized nations." This had all been extracted from his "inner convictions" assisted by Divine Providence, presumed to be devoted to the dynastic Aguinaldo. The Admiral forwarded the proclamation for "information." This was his entire passage:

"U. S. Naval Force on Asiatic Station,  
 "Flagship 'Olympia,' Cavite, Philippine Islands,  
 "June 12, 1898.

"Sir: I have the honor to forward, for the information of the Department, copies, with translations, of three proclamations issued by General Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader in the Philippines.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"GEORGE DEWEY,  
 "Rear-Admiral, U. S. N.,  
 "Commanding U. S. Naval Force on Asiatic Station.

"The Secretary of the Navy,

"Washington, D. C.

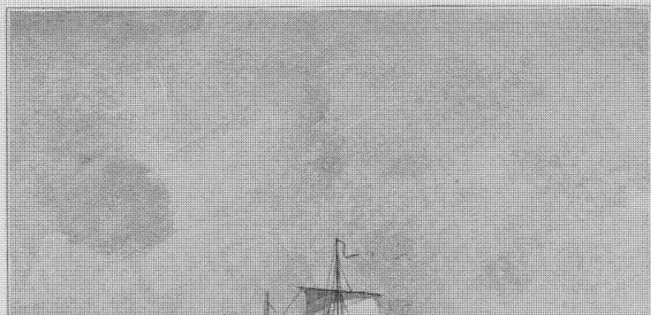
"(Bureau of Navigation.)"

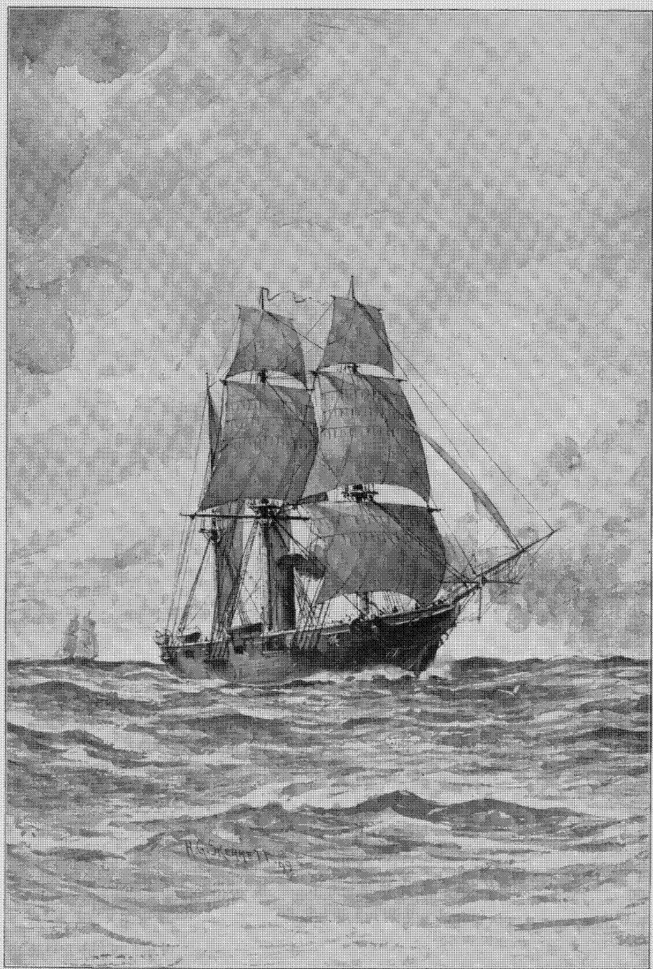
In two of the Aguinaldo proclamations of this date he announced the death penalty. He was proclaiming his civilization, and went so far as to say: "Article 1. The lives and property of all foreigners, Chinese being included in this denomination, shall be respected, and the penalty of disobedience is death, if disobedience resulted in rape, robbery or murder." In a proclamation, "Given at Cavite, the

24th of May," he said to the Filipinos: "This dictatorial government proposes to begin within a few days our military operations, and being informed that the Spaniard intends to send us a Parliamentary commission in order to open negotiations for restoring Spanish authority." (This was false for American consumption to back up the fake pretensions of his need to prevent the Filipinos from "making common cause with the Spaniards against the North Americans.") He continued that he was resolved to permit no negotiations "in view of the collapse of a former treaty by default of the same Spanish Government, and noting, moreover, the presence in this place of certain persons coming in the capacity of spies for the said Spanish Government, as general-in-chief of this region I declare as follows." He dared in this to refer to his notorious sale of himself; and decreed Article II. "Any Filipino who undertakes the aforesaid service shall be considered as a traitor to his country, and there shall be imposed upon him the penalty of hanging by the neck in a public place for the period of two hours, with a label attached bearing the statement that he is a traitor to his country." This had a precise application to the case of the Dictator himself! There was another paper "given out" this day (May 24th), at Cavite, addressed to "My Beloved Countrymen," and it opens with this explanation: "I accepted the treaty proposed by Don Pedro H. Paterno, agreeing with the Captain General of these islands under certain conditions, and laying down arms and dismissing the forces under my immediate control, because I believed it better for the country than to carry on the insurrection for which resources were lacking." He found "resources lacking," he says,—touched up as a fresh Dictator by Divine Providence, as he was, but the war against the Spaniards went on after he had surrendered his "immediate command," but he does not mention the money and the percentages proposed by his lawyer and Foreign Ambassador. The proclamation goes on to complain of the Spaniards not keeping their promises—a childish hypocrisy—for all Filipinos know the worth of a Spanish promise. The Dictator proceeds: "Since a period of five months has elapsed without any step toward the reforms which we demand to advance our country to the rank of a civilized nation, like Japan." Five months had elapsed since the treaty in which he sold himself was signed along with a certified check payable to his order, and therefore it was time to set up an empire like Japan; and he was already a presidential person in his proclamation, just ready to blossom into a Tycoon. Twice in the course of this proclamation he dwells upon the "disinterested" motive of the United States. He was strong on that. He consoled himself for his snubs by insisting upon it. We were to "offer disinterested protection," and he returned to "assume command of all the forces for the attain-

ment of our lofty aspirations, establishing a dictatorial government which will set forth decrees under my sole responsibility, assisted by the advice of eminent persons until these islands are completely conquered and able to form a constitutional convention and to elect a president and a cabinet, in whose favor I will duly resign the authority." The first thing was the dictatorship, the Japanese imitation, and when he got ready he would resign! That is a fashionable falsehood of royalty when it seeks to swindle the people into yielding the liberties they have in order to get more. He refers to the five months that had May 24th elapsed without the Spaniards keeping their word that they gave along with the silver. Why four months and twenty-four days had elapsed since Agoncillo's labors with Mr. Wildman. Out of the mouths and papers of Agoncillo and Aguinaldo comes the testimony that the treaty was purely a cheat, so far as it was a money transaction. In proclaiming himself dictator by divine right, Aguinaldo put upon those who confided in him of his own race the burden of belief in a series of inventions of his own. He had to make excuses for his excursion to Hongkong, and his fiction was very awkward. He omitted to mention money. He claimed that he had kept faith with the Spaniards for five months, when he trusted them no longer than they trusted him. He took money to stop the revolution, and was false about it to Spaniards and Filipinos alike. His bloody decrees against negotiations with Spaniards in the future were to prevent others from making them, attempting to follow in his footsteps. When they were caught following his example, they were to be hanged with the label "traitor to his country" on them. He had been a traitor, and thought to condone for his treason by his treachery towards the Spaniards, and he doubly deserved hanging. He had landed but five weeks in China when he had one of his "this Government's" in condition—Cabinet, Commander-in-Chief, Foreign Contractor and Ambassador, offering 30 per cent. of the stolen silver for arms to fight those he obeyed in leaving his country; and more than that, he was ready, from a Chinese boarding-house to give away two provinces of his "Beloved Country," and the customs at Manila, some millions annually, for American recognition, provided we, for a percentage in the arms contract, agreed to smuggle the guns into Spanish territory for insurgents, while we were still at peace with Spain,—Aguinaldo and Agoncillo and the whole company being under pledges of "honor" to the Spaniards, who hired them to desert their fellow-citizens and soldiers. Aguinaldo surrendered his "immediate command" and the others had to shift for themselves. Aguinaldo's story does not coincide with Agoncillo's. Each made out the case to suit his idea of making it acceptable to the Americans, and Aguinaldo, from the time he knew American troops were on the way to

Manila, began to arrange plots to go over to the Spaniards against the Americans, and in that connection and scheming for it professed to fear that his compatriots would make "common cause" with the Spaniards! He invented that in the interest of his own imperialism. He might as well have had a revelation that the Divine Providence he upheld on paper for his own purpose called for a Tycoon of the Tagalo blood and Japanese ambition as for a Dictator. The little rascal was already panting for a crown and scepter,—the stick for his hand and the medal for his breast Mr. Wildman wrote about! When the day came, the 13th of August, that the Admiral blew open the doors of Manila, and left the Filipino army out while the American army marched in, Aguinaldo was desperate and wild. His plans had been overthrown by the military forces of the United States. He had not called upon General Merritt, who had been warned not to trust him. Aguinaldo did not call because he was so awful in his dictatorship, which had lasted from May 24th to August 13th, that he held it was the duty of General Merritt to call on him! He owned the land and houses—Merritt was an interloper. He had adroitly used the American victories for his personal aggrandizement, and when he had captured a few villages from the demoralized Spaniards became, in his own opinion, for he had no better sense of measurement, a mighty conqueror, and bloomed in his imagination into imperial dignity. He was in a condition to be inflamed in a few seconds as a wronged man, who was the incarnation by Divine Will of "ten millions of people," and it was this ridiculous madness on his part that made the war. He had been ravenous for "recognition" all the way from his New Republic that composed a Chinese boarding-house in Hongkong, and was sure he would get it when Manila fell. Advised of the fact that Dewey would knock with his thunderbolts at the back-door of the city (which was really the front gate) for admittance there, as the Admiral already had the bay, and that the American army would march in, as he, the Great and Only, had not been called upon as Sovereign Lord of the land by the American Generals, especially General Merritt, whom the American flag and his good sword were sufficient credentials, the Dictator wrote letters full of agony to Generals Anderson and Greene, and wanted information as to the movements of the American army that he might "co-operate" and march in on equal terms at least, and present himself in the possessive case. Generals Greene and Anderson had no instructions to give the Dictator information, and so he made dismal complaints accompanied by ferocious threats. He would have attacked the Americans then if he had not been a coward, and might have got under fire. As the Americans marched in, their left driving the Spaniards, they excluded the swarms of the fake Dictator with the right, and after a few mistakes of bad Filipino marksmanship





STEAM SLOOP OF WAR "NARRAGANSETT," 5 GUNS, BUILT 1858, ON WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY  
SERVED FROM 1870 TO 1875.

(Drawn Expressly for This Book by R. G. Skerritt, Government Naval Artist, from Drawings on File in Navy  
Department, Washington.)

directed at Americans and not hurting anybody, for which reason apologies were accepted, the city was at peace, and the interests of civilization there were placed under the safeguard of the "faith and honor of the army of the United States." Then Aguinaldo declared war in his royal and imperial Tagalo mind upon the United States, but he did not gain courage to make it until he thought the people of the United States were about to rise up and see that his government was accepted as freedom, life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness according to the Declaration of Independence, as interpreted by some of our aching voids of statesmanship. If Aguinaldo had been admitted, one of two things must speedily have happened, and it is still difficult to say which. The first danger was the insubordination of the Filipino horde on getting in, for even then Aguinaldo had been preparing to account for catastrophes of barbaric outbreak by telling how incensed his followers were when he had aroused their wrath by telling them they were treated badly. He was then prepared to account for the burning of the city by his people, the slaughter of Europeans, without taking any blame upon himself. If he had been admitted to the town he would have made a rush for the palace, and "joint occupation" could not have been anything but chaos, for the Dictator's ways of asserting himself were many, and in the palace he would have been enthroned. On these terms the city might have been saved for a time, but with the purpose on the part of the Dictator to make common cause with the Spaniards under his leadership! That which happened before the occupation of the city by the Americans as well as that which came after, that has been exposed, goes irresistibly to the conclusion that if Manila had not been robbed and burned it would have been saved for the reason that it might have been made a slaughter house of the American army. Aguinaldo, in the "joint occupation" he demanded, could have had a deal with the Spaniards, agreeing to deliver to them the American army, whose presence he imagined would prevent bombardment by Dewey's squadron. Aguinaldo had been on the inside, and the beneficiary of corrupt and bloody intrigues with the Spaniards. What would have been the situation with the "joint occupation" that the Dictator demanded with snarls of grief and fury? First, there was the four hundred thousand Filipinos in Manila and Cavite and the immediate vicinity, the "two provinces" that Agoncillo proposed to us before the war to cede, along with the Manila custom house thrown in, as the price of "recognition" and some guns. With the Dictator in the Spanish palace and his army at his heels, with plenty of rice and tobacco and half a million dollars to divide, the native population would have deified the little devil and accepted his guidance blindly. He would then have made a deal with the Spanish army, over thirteen thousand, with twenty-two thou-

sand stand of arms and fifteen million cartridges. The insurgents were about fourteen thousand. The Spanish, with the Filipinos together, were twenty-seven thousand men—the Americans eight thousand—the allied forces three to one against us, with the chance of the advantage of a surprise, the city and surroundings strange places for the eight thousand and familiar to the twenty-seven thousand, and under these circumstances clearly behind the two armies, the three hundred thousand people, all told that the Americans were the worst tyrants ever known, and that upon the signal of a fire in the Chinese quarter, the united forces of Spain and the Philippines would exterminate the invaders and the rule of Aguinaldo as a Tagal Emperor be established. The probable outcome would have been an American victory with a loss of two or three thousand men, the Spaniards and Filipinos whipped and slaughtered, the town a mass of ruins, and Germany leading the way to demand of the Americans damages for the property destroyed, and everything possible to put up a claim. The whole policy of motives behind Aguinaldo, the incentives he had to scheme and squabble and fight for a pretended “independence,” and the early elaboration of his intrigue as one hostile to the United States, cannot be made comprehensible as it should be without giving space to the organization of the conspiracy at Singapore to “establish direct relations” through ostentatious officials of the United States that could be employed as an advertisement of association for low demagoguery and vicious deceit to exploit as the “recognition” of the bribed gang in the Chinese boarding-house, as the New Republic of the Philippines. There was a speculation in the job to boom the boarding-house as a nation and elevate it to the rank of “a great power” by the aid of the “disinterested” United States, the all-conquering fraud of the Spanish treaty in which the “Supreme” patriot agreed to be exported for cash, to become an incorruptible hero and an imperial potentate on account of his sensitive nature and his virtues in keeping his sacred person out of danger for the good of “Oh My Beloved People.” We have stated the substance of the “official” reports of the call at Singapore by Aguinaldo, but there is documentary matter that is too illustrative and conclusive to be omitted. We have to speak of the Singapore intrigue against the Americans and in behalf of the Tagalos. Evidently it was prepared by an old English compatriot of Aguinaldo, who, in the case that the revolutionist became the Tycoon of two thousand islands, might expect to find advantages at least as Ambassador to England. This distinguished man was the one who gave Mr. “E. Spencer Pratt, United States Consul General” the news that Aguinaldo had arrived. This was April 28th, the April following the establishment of a Filipino government “New Republic” at Hongkong, of parties who had been hired to leave the



land of their passionate and self-sacrificing love. These patriots demanded some cash in hand, and got it. Mr. Pratt, in a letter to Mr. Day, Secretary of State, dated Singapore, April 28, opened up rich. He had sent this startler the day before: "General Aguinaldo gone—my instance—Hongkong, arrange with Dewey co-operation insurgents Manila.—Pratt." Then Mr. Pratt took his pen in hand and wrote in an ardent and urgent way to tell what a help he had been to the Government. He began in grand style. On the 23d he was "confidentially informed of the arrival here, incognito, of the supreme leader of the Philippine insurgents"—who had just fled from the place where he had been hired to go by the crown of Spain. He had been given the confidential tip of the incognito personage by no less a personage than "Mr. H. W. Bray, an English gentleman of high standing, who after fifteen years' residence as a merchant and planter in the Philippines had been compelled by the disordered condition of things, resulting from Spanish misrule, to abandon his property and leave there, and from whom I had previously obtained much valuable information for Commodore Dewey." There was haste, as will be observed, to get in the name of Admiral Dewey. He was the man the conspiracy was prepared to get at, and the circuit was Aguinaldo, Bray, Pratt, the cable, Dewey! "Being aware of the great prestige of Aguinaldo," is the beginning of the next paragraph. Pratt got that "prestige" from Bray, who had that sort of effervescent flowing stream ready for bottling. Being aware also that "no one, either at home or abroad, could exert the same influence and control that Aguinaldo could—this also was fresh from Bray,—Pratt "determined at once to see him,"—real executive ability that—"and at my request a secret interview was arranged for the following morning, Sunday,"—no matter about that, for Singapore is west of the 180th meridian line, and Sunday there is not Sunday in the United States. "There were present only the General's trusted advisers, and Mr. Bray, who acted as interpreter." That is to say, Mr. Bray did all the talking on both sides. Everything was tumultuously satisfactory. Bray was enabling Pratt to save his country, and was fixing an Empire for a friend! Mr. Pratt betook himself to the telegraph office deeply impressed with the "Supreme Leader's" great ability, and succeeded in hitting Dewey with one of many cables, and getting the dispatch telling the supreme leader to "come." Mr. Pratt tells Mr. Day of several things he says "I took upon myself." He had a most engaging time in taking things on himself and was very frank about it, so far as he knew what he was about. He "enjoined" Aguinaldo, of course, to obey Dewey, and to everything Aguinaldo "fully assented," for he might as well assent fully as any other way. He was lying to the full extent of his ability all the time. The "supreme leader" said he wanted the protection

of the United States "for at least long enough," etc., etc., and this secret interview broke out right away in a most able article, evidently from Mr. Bray, who was the man of publicity and promotion. This was a powerful production. Pratt was, of course, annoyed—his diplomatic character was obscured, but Mr. Bray wrote as an apple tree in full flower exhales sweetness, and told what a wonder of a government Aguinaldo would give his dear people. Aguinaldo was "secretly" put aboard a ship, and didn't get to Hongkong to see Dewey, and then did not get away from Hongkong for two weeks, and the fact of the miss to connect shows why Dewey wanted to see Aguinaldo in a hurry, for it was that or nothing: and then the Admiral was not in a hurry at all. The Singapore Press became a great paper of world-wide fame, and considerably mentioned, "Mr. Bray \* \* \* was introduced by the editor of the Singapore Press to Mr. Spencer Pratt, the Consul General of the United States." Mr. Bray states that "General Aguinaldo's policy embraces the independence of the Philippines," but Europeans and Americans would control "internal affairs" as "advisers" and the Americans would stand off the Europeans "disinterestedly," of course, on the lines of the Cuba proceeding that was to be! This shows that Aguinaldo made Bray perfectly acquainted with his purposes, and lied to the consuls of the United States at Manila and Hongkong. Soon after Mr. Pratt mentioned in his correspondence with the State Department all this that he did know and the eulogy of the gifted Bray, who got up a signed article on the fate of the Philippines. Mr. Bray laid himself out as an Aguinaldonian, and was approved by the Consul of the United States as one of the highest authorities, but Mr. Pratt was complimented by having some of the programme reserved from him. Mr. Bray had to say in his signed article:

"America has not yet conquered the Philippines—not by a long way—(June 8th) but will occupy them with the assistance and good will of the Filipinos. The possession of Manila no more means the possession of the Philippines than the possession of New York means the possession of America, and without this good will and assistance of the inhabitants I must beg leave to state that neither the United States nor any other nation could ever hope to take the Philippines, except with an army of two hundred thousand men or more, if even then, no matter what theorists may say to the contrary. The solutions which the European papers have been kind enough to put forward re the disposal of the Philippines may be dismissed. \* \* \* The people are the most enlightened and vigorous branch of the Malay race, and have been Christians for centuries, in fact longer than the principles of the Reformation were established in Great Britain, and are the nearest

akin to Europeans of any alien race, and it is simply ridiculous to imagine that eight or ten millions of such people can be bought and sold as an article of commerce without first obtaining their consent. \* \* \* The only possible solution of the Philippine question is an independent government, under American protection, and this is the policy I recommended General Aguinaldo and his compatriots to accept, and which will, no doubt, be carried out. Time will show."

There was something more than this not mentioned, but implied, and that is, Aguinaldo was the great and only "people." There was no other people than he, and the American protectorate he would accept was that we should conquer the country for him and see that there was no intervention by foreign powers. Then he would have us. What Mr. Pratt says was already on the Tagalo programme, fixed as fighting ground, and yet Aguinaldo four days after this Bray pronunciamiento told Mr. Williams at Manila that all his friends wanted the Philippines to be a "colony of the United States." The fiery zeal of Mr. Pratt tumbled him into trouble, and the Consul General got into a correspondence with Mr. Day that reduced his temperature to some points below the normal. "Avoid unauthorized negotiations with Philippine insurgents," struck him over the cable June 16th. Pratt replied he had no intention to negotiate, "left that to Dewey who desired Aguinaldo come." Why, Pratt had hurled Aguinaldo at Dewey, as it were, with a sling, but Pratt was innocent. Dewey did it. Beautiful thought! Pratt merely obtained Aguinaldo's willingness to co-operate with our forces! Mr. Pratt was easily deceived. Aguinaldo had found, before he sold himself, that he had no resources to fight with the Spaniards, and sold out his stock in war, and then set up for a conquering hero. Mr. Pratt was prolific in explanations, but he had forwarded the Secretary of State too much information. He had enclosed a report of the celebration at Singapore of the victories "won by Aguinaldo and Dewey." Mr. Bray had written Mr. Pratt, June 10th, that if he "acted" in the Aguinaldo business that he took upon himself, upon the assumption that "this government" would co-operate with him for the furtherance of any plan of his own, and if "in accepting his co-operation" and that this Government of the United States would consider itself pledged to recognize any political claims which he may put forward, why, in that case, what Mr. Pratt had done "was unauthorized and cannot be approved." Mr. Pratt was busy in minimizing his precocity when he heard from the great celebration of the great Aguinaldo and Mr. Dewey also at Singapore. Mr. Pratt had enclosed the following in an epistle full to overflowing with good will and a rapid rise in the world:

## DEWEY'S YEAR AT MANILA.

## TREATY OF PEACE.

[Inclosures.—The Straits Times, June 9.]

Mr. Spencer Pratt Serenaded—Meeting of Filipino Refugees at the United States Consulate—They Present an Address to Mr. Spencer Pratt and Drink to America, England, and Admiral Dewey.

The United States consulate at Singapore was yesterday afternoon in an unusual state of bustle. The bustle extended itself to Raffles Hotel, of which the consulate forms an outlying part. From a period shortly prior to 5 o'clock, afternoon, the natives of the Philippines resident in Singapore began to assemble at the consulate. Their object was partly to present an address to Hon. Spencer Pratt, United States Consul-General, and partly to serenade him, for which purpose some twenty-five or thirty of the Filipinos came equipped with musical instruments. Gradually the crowd gathered in the vicinity of the United States consulate, and, after a little quiet preliminary music, Dr. Santos, as representing the Philippine community in Singapore, proceeded to read the following address, which was originally drafted in Spanish and then translated into French. The address was read in French, and the following is an English translation:

## THE ADDRESS.

"To the Hon. Edward Spencer Pratt, consul-general of the United States of North America, Singapore:

"Sir: The Philippine colony resident in this port, composed of representatives of all social classes, have come to present their respects to you as the legitimate representative of the great and powerful American Republic, in order to express our eternal gratitude for the moral and material protection extended by Admiral Dewey to our trusted leader, General Emilio Aguinaldo, who has been driven to take up arms in the name of 8,000,000 Filipinos, in defense of those very principles of justice and liberty of which your country is the foremost champion. Our countrymen at home, and those of us residing here, refugees from Spanish misrule and tyranny in our beloved native land, hope that the United States, your nation, persevering in its humane policy, will efficaciously second the programme arranged between you, sir, and General Aguinaldo in this port of Singapore, and secure to us our independence under the protection of the United States. Our warmest thanks are especially due to you, sir, personally, for having been the first to cultivate relations with General Aguinaldo, and arrange for the co-operation with Admiral Dewey, thus supporting our aspirations which time and subsequent actions

have developed and caused to meet with the applause and approbation of your nation. Finally, we request you to convey to your illustrious President and the American people, and to Admiral Dewey, our sentiments of sincere gratitude and our most fervent wishes for their prosperity.

"Singapore, June 8, 1898."

Dr. Santos, having presented the above address to Mr. Spencer Pratt, proceeded, speaking in French, to state his belief that the Filipinos would prove and were now proving themselves fit for self-government. While it would be very desirable that such a government should be under American protection, yet it would be found that the brave Filipinos, who were now driving the Spanish troops before them, were quite fit also to fill offices of civil administration. Referring to certain news which had been telegraphed from Europe, Dr. Santos deprecated the transfer of the Philippines from Spain to any power. He was quite confident that the sympathy of the American people would be with a nation who were struggling to be free.

#### THE UNITED STATES CONSUL-GENERAL REPLIES.

After listening to the address, the United States consul-general, also speaking in French, said:

"Gentlemen: The honor you have conferred upon me is so unexpected that I can not find appropriate words with which to thank you and with which to reply to the eloquent address you have just read to me. Rest assured, though, that I fully understand and sincerely appreciate the motives that have prompted your present action, and that your words, which have sunk deep in my heart, shall be faithfully repeated to the President, to Admiral Dewey, and to the American people—from whom I am sure that they will meet with full and generous response. A little over a month ago the world resounded with the praises of Admiral Dewey and his fellow-officers and men for a glorious victory won by the American Asiatic Squadron in the Bay of Manila. Now we have news of the brilliant achievements of your own distinguished leader, General Emilio Aguinaldo, co-operating on land with the Americans at sea. You have just reason to be proud of what has been and is being accomplished by General Aguinaldo and your fellow-countrymen under his command. When, six weeks ago, I learned that General Aguinaldo had arrived incognito in Singapore, I immediately sought him out. An hour's interview convinced me that he was the man for the occasion; and, having communicated with Admiral Dewey, I accordingly arranged for him to join the latter, which he did, at Cavite. The rest you know.

"I am thankful to have been the means, though merely the accidental means, of bringing about the arrangement between General Aguinaldo and Admiral Dewey, which has resulted so happily. I can only hope that the eventful outcome will be all that can be desired for the happiness and welfare of the Filipinos. My parting words to General Aguinaldo were, 'General, when you have proved yourself great, prove yourself magnanimous,' and from the treatment accorded to the recent Spanish prisoners it would appear that he had done so." [Applause.]

At the conclusion of Mr. Pratt's speech refreshments were served, and as the Filipinos, being Christians, drank alcohol, there was no difficulty in arranging as to refreshments. "Long life and prosperity" were drunk to Mr. Consul-General Spencer Pratt. Then the American Republic was cheered. Then Commodore Dewey was cheered for his gallant victory. Then England was cheered for sheltering the Filipino refugees.

#### PRESENTING A FLAG.

Then Dr. Santos, as the spokesman of the Filipino refugees, again addressed the audience with many complimentary remarks on the gallantry of Admiral Dewey and the skill and foresight of United States Consul-General Pratt, and with glowing forecasts of the prosperity that awaited the Philippine Islands under the new régime. He expressed a desire to have an American flag as a reminiscence of the day's proceedings.

Mr. Spencer Pratt, again speaking in French, replied, saying:

"This flag was borne in battle, and is the emblem of that very liberty that you are seeking to attain. Its red stripes represent the blood that was shed for the cause; the white represents the purity of the motive; the blue field stands for the azure of the sky; the stars are the free and independent States of the Union. Take the flag and keep it as a souvenir of this occasion."

At the conclusion of Mr. Pratt's speech he handed an American flag to Dr. Santos, who received it reverently, and waved it exultantly amidst the cheers of the assembled Filipinos. The flag would, said Dr. Santos, be preserved so that future generations might look at it with pride.

[Singapore Free-Press, June 9, 1898.]

#### MR. SPENCER PRATT AND THE FILIPINOS OF SINGAPORE — AN ADDRESS OF CONGRATULATION.

A little after 5 p. m. last evening a numerous deputation, consisting of all the Filipinos resident in Singapore, waited upon the American consul-general, Mr. Spencer Pratt, at his residence, and presented him with an address congratulatory

of the American successes in the present war, and expressive of the thanks of the Filipino community here for the aid now being given by the United States to the aspirations of the Filipino people for national freedom. There were also present Mr. W. G. St. Clair, editor of the Singapore Free Press; Mr. A. Reid, editor of the Straits Times, and Mr. Howard W. Bray, whose active sympathies with the Filipino nation are so well known as to entitle him to be styled "Aguinaldo's Englishman." Mr. Spencer Pratt and Mr. Bray both wore the badge of the Liga Filipina, presented to them by General Aguinaldo during his incognito visit to Singapore.

After Mr. Bray had performed the ceremony of introducing the deputation to Consul-General Spencer Pratt, Dr. Santos, the chief Filipino refugee here, who has been educated at Barcelona and Paris, delivered the address of which the following is a translation:

"To the Hon. Edward Spencer Pratt,

"Consul-General of the United States of North America, Singapore:

"Sir: The Filipino colony resident in this port, composed of representatives of all social classes, have come to present their respects to you as the legitimate representative of the great and powerful American Republic, in order to express our eternal gratitude for the moral and material protection extended by Admiral Dewey to our trusted leader, General Emilio Aguinaldo, who has been driven to take up arms in the name of eight million Filipinos in defense of those very principles of justice and liberty of which your country is the foremost champion.

"Our countrymen at home, and those of us residing here, refugees from Spanish misrule and tyranny in our beloved native land, hope that the United States, your nation, persevering in its humane policy, will efficaciously second the programme arranged between you, sir, and General Aguinaldo in this port of Singapore, and secure to us our independence under the protection of the United States.

"Our warmest thanks are especially due to you, sir, personally, for having been the first to cultivate relations with General Aguinaldo and arrange for his co-operation with Admiral Dewey, thus supporting our aspirations which time and subsequent actions have developed and caused to meet with the applause and approbation of your nation.

"Finally, we request you to convey to your illustrious President and the American people, and to Admiral Dewey, our sentiments of sincere gratitude and our most fervent wishes for their prosperity.

"Singapore, June 8, 1898."

The address, which was written in Spanish, and read in French by Doctor

Santos, the spokesman, was replied to in French by Mr. Spencer Pratt, to the following effect:

"Gentlemen: The honor you have conferred upon me is so unexpected that I can not find appropriate words with which to thank you, with which to reply to the eloquent address you have just read to me. Rest assured, however, that I fully understand and sincerely appreciate the motives that have prompted your present action, and that your words, which have sunk deep in my heart, shall be faithfully repeated to the President, to Admiral Dewey, and to the American people, from whom, I am sure, they will meet with full and generous response. A little over a month ago the world resounded with the praise of Admiral Dewey and his fellow officers and men for a glorious victory won by the American Asiatic Squadron in the Bay of Manila. To-day we have the news of the brilliant achievements of your own distinguished leader, General Emilio Aguinaldo, co-operating on land with the Americans at sea. You have just reason to be proud of what has been and is being accomplished by General Aguinaldo and your fellow-countrymen under his command. When, six weeks ago, I learned that General Aguinaldo had arrived incognito in Singapore, I immediately sought him out. An hour's interview convinced me that he was the man for the occasion, and having communicated with Admiral Dewey, I accordingly arranged for him to join the latter, which he did at Cavite. The rest you know.

"I am thankful to have been the means, though merely the accidental means, of bringing about the arrangement between General Aguinaldo and Admiral Dewey, which has resulted so happily. I can only hope that the eventful outcome will be all that can be desired for the happiness and welfare of the Filipinos. My parting words to General Aguinaldo were, 'General, when you have proved yourself great, prove yourself magnanimous,' and from the generous treatment that we understand he has accorded to the Spanish prisoners taken in the recent fight he has done so." [Applause.]

Dr. Santos then, addressing his fellow-countrymen (Paysanos), called for successive vivas for the President of the United States, for Admiral Dewey, and for Consul-General Pratt; for England, the "nation hospitalière," and for the editors of the Singapore Free Press and Straits Times. Consul-General Pratt called for "vivas" for General Aguinaldo and the Filipino people.

Mr. Spencer Pratt subsequently presented an American flag to Dr. Santos, for the Filipino deputation. This flag, he said, was borne in battle, and is the emblem of that very liberty that you are seeking to attain. Its red stripes represent the blood that was shed for the cause, the white the purity of the motive, the blue



field the azure of the sky, the stars the free and independent States of the Union. Take it and keep it as a souvenir of this occasion.

On receiving the flag from the consul's hands, Dr. Santos called for three cheers for the American nation, waving the flag on high, and stating that the Filipinos would always cherish this emblem, which would be preserved for future generations to look upon with pride.

A band of Filipino musicians was in attendance and played a selection of music, including some very pretty melodies of their native land.

This interesting ceremony terminated about 6 p. m.

#### MR. DAY TO MR. PRATT.

“Department of State, Washington, July 20, 1898.

“Sir: Your No. 229 of the 9th ultimo, inclosing printed copies of a report from the Straits Times of the same day, entitled, ‘Mr. Spencer Pratt’s Serenade,’ with a view to its communication to the press, has been received and considered.

“By Department’s telegram of the 17th of June you were instructed to avoid unauthorized negotiations with the Philippine insurgents. The reasons for this instruction were conveyed to you in my No. 78 of the 16th of June, by which the President’s views on the subject of your relations with General Aguinaldo were fully expressed.

“The extract now communicated by you from the Straits Times of the 9th of June has occasioned a feeling of disquietude and a doubt as to whether some of your acts may not have borne a significance and produced an impression which this Government would be compelled to regret.

“The address presented to you by the twenty-five or thirty Filipinos who gathered about the consulate discloses an understanding on their part that the object of Admiral Dewey was to support the cause of General Aguinaldo, and that the ultimate object of our action is to secure the independence of the Philippines ‘under the protection of the United States.’

“Your address does not repel this implication, and it moreover represents that General Aguinaldo was ‘sought out by you,’ whereas it had been the understanding of the Department that you received him only upon the request of a British subject named Bray, who formerly lived in the Philippines. Your further reference to General Aguinaldo as ‘the man for the occasion,’ and to your ‘bringing about’ the ‘arrangement’ between ‘General Aguinaldo and Admiral Dewey which has resulted so happily,’ also represents the matter in a light which causes apprehension lest your action may have laid the ground of future misunderstandings and complications.

"For these reasons the Department has not caused the article to be given to the press, lest it might seem thereby to lend a sanction to views the expression of which it had not authorized. Respectfully, yours,

"WILLIAM R. DAY."

The precious production of Mr. Pratt was not given to the press from the State Department. This is worth the closest examination. Take this Singapore transaction and compare it with that which transpired in Hongkong the preceeding November, and the protestations Aguinaldo made during his vicissitudes, and there is a demonstration that he is a charlatan whose humbuggery has been an ever-present feature of his play as a tragic figure in history. He has humbugged Americans of public organization and judgment to believe that he was a supreme leader of his people, just as he has appeared to superstition of the ignorant of his own people as one belonging among the Gods. He never represented the Philippine people, and never has been sincere for a moment except in the advocacy of his selfishness. He is as elusive in battle as he is slippery in peace. He reached such a colossal growth of egotism that he regarded the extremely conciliatory language of General Otis by direction of the President as insolence because there was an omission to recognize him as the real conqueror of the Philippines. His vanity is as insatiable as his conceit is monstrous. General Otis dated his proclamation, "Office of Military Governor of Philippine Islands," and in doing so rent the bosom of Aguinaldo, who, as a patriot, had sold himself to the Spaniards. Still worse, Otis had used this delicately but strongly drawn language:

"Headquarters Department of the Pacific and Eighth Army Corps,

"Manila, P. I., January 9, 1899.

"General Emilio Aguinaldo,

"Commanding Revolutionary Force, Malolos, P. I.

"General: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of to-day, and am much pleased at the action you have taken. I greatly regret that you have not a clear understanding of my position and motives, and trust that my explanation, assisted by the conference I have invited, will make them clear to you.

"In my official capacity I am merely the agent of the United States Government to conduct its affairs under the limits which its Constitution, laws, precedents and specific instructions prescribe. I have not the authority to recognize any national or civil power not already formally recognized by my Government, unless specially authorized so to do by the instructions of the Executive of the United States. For this reason I was unable to receive officially the representatives of the

revolutionary government, and endeavored to make that inability clear to the distinguished gentlemen with whom I had the pleasure to converse a few evenings since. You will bear witness that my course throughout my entire official connection with affairs here has been consistent, and it has pained me that I have not been able to receive and answer communications of the cabinet officers of the government at Malolos, fearing that I might be erroneously charged with lack of courtesy.

"Permit me now briefly, General, to speak of the serious misunderstanding which exists between the Philippine people and the representatives of the United States Government, and which I hope that our commissioners, by thorough discussion, may be able to dispel. I sincerely believe that all desire peace and harmony, and yet, by the machinations of evil-disposed persons, we have been influenced to think that we occupy the position of adversaries. The Filipinos appear to be of the opinion that we meditate attack, while I am under the strict orders of the President of the United States to avoid conflict in every way possible.

"My troops, witnessing the earnestness, the comparatively disturbed and unfriendly attitude of the revolutionary troops and many of the citizens of Manila, conclude that active hostilities have been determined upon, although it must be clearly within the comprehension of unprejudiced and reflecting minds that the welfare and happiness of the Filipino people depend upon the friendly protection of the United States. The hand of Spain was forced, and she has acknowledged before the world that all her claimed rights in this country have departed by due process of law. This treaty acknowledgment, with the conditions which accompany it, awaits ratification of the Senate of the United States; and the action of its Congress must also be secured before the Executive of that Government can proclaim a definite policy. That policy must conform to the will of the people of the United States expressed through its Representatives in Congress.

"For that action the Philippine people should wait, at least, before severing the existing friendly relations. I am governed by a desire to further the interests of the Philippine people, and shall continue to labor with that end in view. There shall be no conflict of forces if I am able to avoid it, and still I shall endeavor to maintain a position to meet all emergencies that may arise.

"Permit me to subscribe myself, General, with the highest respect,

"Your most obedient servant,

"E. S. OTIS, Major-General U. S. Vols., Commanding."

This admirable letter was written while the Aguinaldo Tagalos were plotting the assassination of the American army. The Americans who have been immovable

in resisting his assumption of Divine Right and correctly classified him as a trickster are especially those who have met him at Manila—Admiral Dewey; General Merritt finally met his tide; General Anderson and General Otis. The President and Secretary of State have stood with absolute firmness for the dignity and rights of this country, and a just consideration of the people of the Philippines, in their rights and freedom as a people. The letter of General Otis to Aguinaldo shows the exceedingly earnest efforts made to pacificate the people of the Philippines, and it would have succeeded with them if it had not been for the unappeasable animosities with which Aguinaldo assails all who do not concede the imperialism of his dictatorship. The State Department, under the date of February 25, furnishes a memorandum of a document laid before Mr. André, late Belgian consul at Manila.

February 24, 1899.

Mr. André, Belgian consul at Manila, has shown me a proclamation of Aguinaldo, detailing his grievances against the United States Government dated at Malolos, the 8th of January, 1899, and also a written communication signed by Aguinaldo, saying, "I have considered it my duty to remit the accompanying documents that you may inform your Government of the true causes of the attitude of the Philippines in case the Americans oblige me to open hostilities." This is dated the 9th of January, 1899, several weeks before the attack which he made upon the American forces at Manila, showing conclusively that this attack had been contemplated for some time.

Mr. André said in a memorandum presented to the Paris Commission: "The Indians do not desire independence. They know they are not strong enough. They trust the United States, and they know that they will be treated rightly. The present rebellion only represents a half per cent of the inhabitants, and it would not be right to oblige 6,000,000 inhabitants to submit to 30,000 rebels. Luzon is only partly held by them, and it is not expected that a civilized nation will make them present with the rest of the island, which is hostile to the Tagals of Luzon." In the appendix report of the Bureau of Navigation, pages 125 and 126, appears Admiral Dewey's official approval of the services of the Belgian Consul at Manila, and it is given in Chapter X of this volume. The statement of the Admiral is that Mr. André rendered the cause of humanity a great service, acted as intermediary between General Merritt and himself on one hand and the Spanish authorities on the other, causing the capture of the city with very little loss of life or property, and that the Government should make "some acknowledgment of Mr. André's valuable services." This is recited here for the strong corroboration given Mr. André's testimony by Admiral Dewey's indorsement.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### ADMIRAL DEWEY'S COMRADES IN ARMS AT MANILA.

The Admiral's Preëminence—About Him a Glorious Group of American Generals, and Heroes Without Commissions—Merritt and Otis—Greene and MacArthur—How Admirably in all Ranks the Country was Served—A Startling Figure Rises from the Gloomy Jungles of the Philippines—It Is Col. Fred Funston of Kansas—The Nation Is the Richer for Knowing for a Hero General Funston—The Attractive Men Who Sustained Dewey—The Absolute Union of the Nation at Last—The Followers of Jefferson to the Front—No More North and South—Let there Be No Atlantic and Pacific Sectionalism—Nationality of the Philippine Army and Possessions—General Funston as an American Type—The Warm Blood of America in Love with Dewey's Leadership.

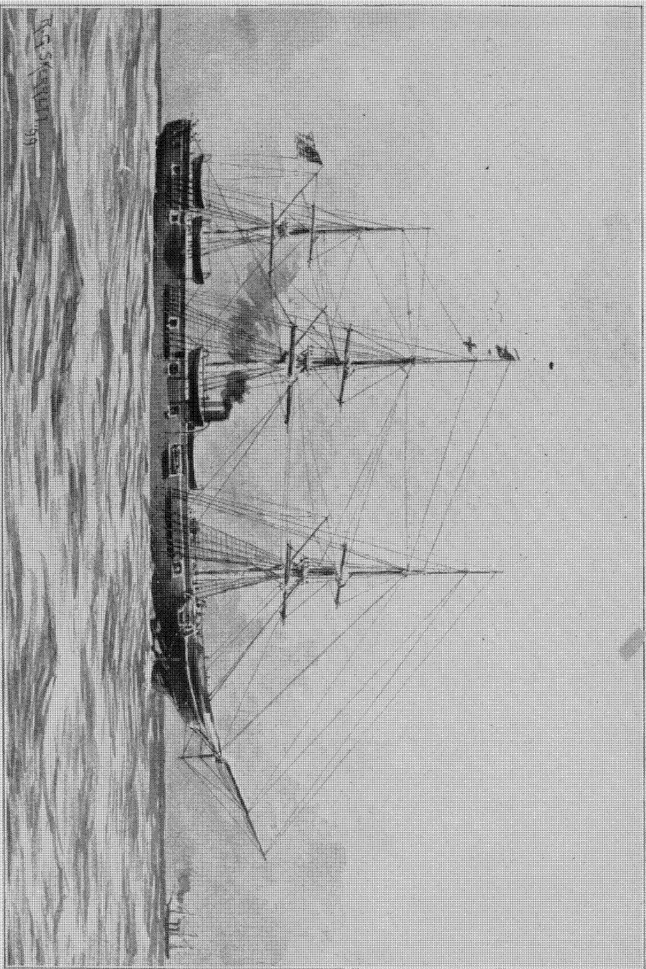
Unquestionably, Admiral Dewey is the preëminent historical figure in the operations of the arms of the United States at Manila. He it was who struck the blow that annihilated the Spanish power at sea—with the exception of the gunboats that were absent from the battle and took good care never to present themselves outside the hiding places chosen for them, not even to attack the transports bearing the American army, which largely passed over the great ocean without escort, crowded and almost defenceless. Against this ambushed flotilla that fell into a lethargy that was death so far as striking at the Americans was concerned, it was necessary to maintain an American squadron in Asiatic waters for the assured security of the commerce of our country. He it was, too, whose guns cleared the way of the army into the city.

General Thomas Anderson was the first military officer of the United States to arrive at Manila in command of a detachment of troops, and he found a state of affairs that was in some respects incomprehensible. He might have studied it out if he had been educated for twenty years in orientalism by contact with official Asiatics. Still, it would have been very hard even then to have understood the attitude of Aguinaldo, who was false in every profession he made, for he was fiercely anxious, with the hunger of a wild animal, to get possession of the Philippines for himself, that he might become a despot after the manner of the Tycoon of Japan. It was with that end he had sought the U. S. Consul, Wildman, at Hongkong, and had been led along a crooked path by an English adventurer and writer named Bray, to make the acquaintance of Consul Pratt at Singapore. He had attempted to go into partnership with Admiral Dewey that he might get the reputation of an ally, by some sort of recognition, even a gun contract with a

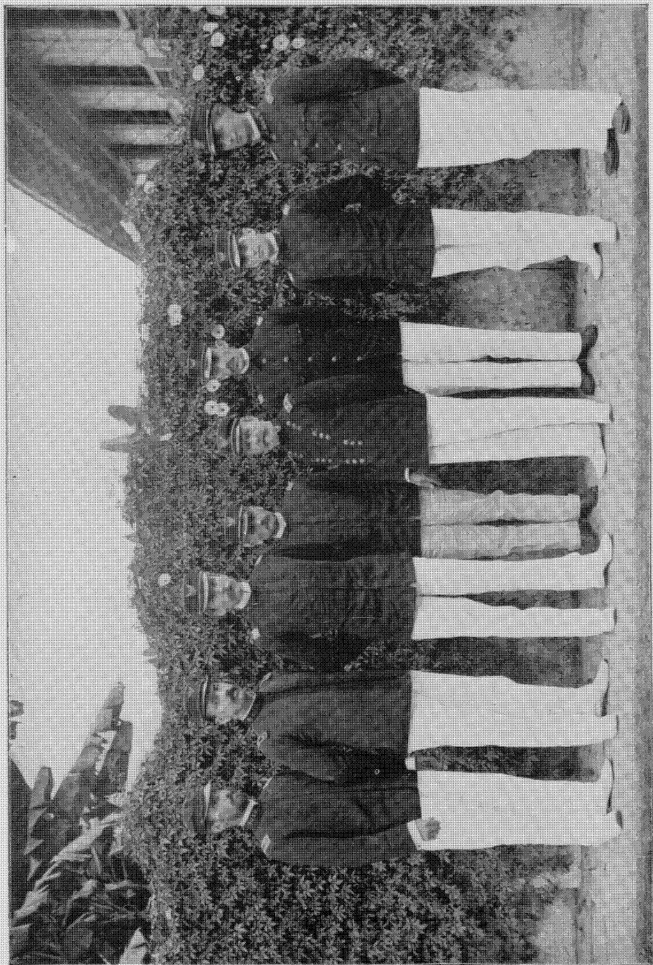
big percentage and the cession of two provinces and the Manila custom house thrown in to bind the bargain. Anderson found Aguinaldo claiming the land, proposing to issue permits and to make conditions for the landing of the American "liberators," and a correspondence ensued, General Anderson being criticised for his share of it because there was an impression that he had stirred up the iniquity in the Tagalo chief, and was in some mysterious way responsible for the views expressed in letters addressed to him. It will duly be known as the truth that the country is much indebted to Anderson for the development of the imperialism under false pretenses of Aguinaldo, which was a warning to others, including the State Department, that there must be no "entangling alliances" with the Tagalo dictator. Dewey had escaped by his divining and saving common sense the snares fixed for his feet at Singapore. It was General Anderson's part to hold firmly in hand the town of Cavite, where, in the better harbor of the coast of the bay, the naval battle that decided the fate of the city took place.

General Frank V. Greene of New York was the next commander of a detachment of troops to arrive at Manila, and a brilliant figure until the city was occupied and possessed, and it seemed the war was over when he was ordered to Washington and gave the President the essence of all the information about the Philippines obtainable from troops and contact with the people. As a gentleman of the highest military education the country affords, and of marked literary and business successes, he was the most competent man who could have been selected to inform those who, at the close of the Spanish war, found their civil administration and the weight of the decision of cases growing out of possibilities, multiplied and exacting. If he could have read the inner leaves of the mind of Aguinaldo nothing short of peremptory orders could have taken him from the scene of action. His memorandum submitted to the Paris Peace Commission remains a solid work that bears scrutiny in the midst of vicissitudes that are not illogical through strange experiences.

The country was fortunate in committing to that thorough and most gallant and accomplished soldier, General Wesley Merritt, the initial responsibilities of the military occupation of Manila. He won a great reputation in the cavalry during the war of the rebellion, where his valor was conspicuous on many fields, and then in the warlike pacification of the Indian tribes his splendid horsemanship and chivalric bearing were again distinguished. He was absolutely fitted for the establishment of the principles of occupation of the Philippines, for he had no ulterior views, and Dewey and he were in harmony because they were masters of their professional business, and the issues for the moment were purely military, and the army rested



STEAM FRIGATE "JUNIATA," 8 GUNS, BUILT 1812, ON WHICH ADMIRAL DEWEY SERVED IN 1882 AND 1883.  
(Drawn Expressly for This Book by H. G. Skeritt, Government Naval Artist, from Drawings on File in Navy Department, Washington.)



MAJOR-GENERAL THOMAS M. ANDERSON AND STAFF, IN COMMAND OF 1ST DIVISION 8TH ARMY CORPS AT MANILA.



on the sea. General Merritt wanted to know one day, when he and Dewey were consulting, how far the Admiral considered his jurisdiction extended, and after a short walk, spent in reflection, the Admiral replied:

"General, my jurisdiction extends from as close to shore as I can move these flat-irons?" pointing to the American fleet, "to as far into the island as I can throw a shell."

The Army and the Navy of the United States were never more handsomely represented than when the two "grey heads—that all men knew" consulted and thought and fought together at Manila.

No less happy than the appointment of General Merritt to the command of the Philippines was the assignment of Major-General Otis as his successor. No man of equal vigor in the Army had as large experience in the great desperate battles in Virginia, when the fall of his superior officers and his own leadership and intelligence gave him rapid promotion until retired by a wound from which his recovery was almost miraculous. In the Indian wars he won success by the merciful use of unmitigated force. As a lawyer he had high standing before he entered the Army, and his legal knowledge has given added usefulness in his military administration. His orders in the Philippines and his conduct there constantly, in all capacities, have been admirable in tone and perfect in form, and the substance of things, as events demanded the interposition of his authority.

General MacArthur's superb work has been prominent at Manila as always, when the discharge of duty gave a clear head, keen eye and dauntless heart, chances for usefulness, and his skill in driving the insurgents from their entrenchments by flanking instead of storming has saved the lives of many of the brave boys under his orders. That is true generalship. Anybody can direct that difficult positions shall be stormed. It is the general who spares the blood of his men and wins the ground of the enemy, with intelligent American volunteers, who can call upon them to take the chances of deadly work without flinching, when the necessity comes. MacArthur was a boy soldier who fought his way from the ranks in a Minnesota regiment, and returned to Minneapolis in command of it; and Secretary of War Proctor urged his promotion on the ground of personal record and quality because he had no political influence.

General Owenshine, General Harrison Gray Otis and General Charles King found hot work in their hands and did it well. The heroic Lawton, who wrote his name so deeply in the story of Santiago that it will stand, found adventurous enterprise to undertake and accomplish when he sailed into the east from the west, reversing the movement of Magellan.

Out of the severely true reports of Major-General Otis, whose relentless veracity is one of the comforts of troubled people, and from the decorative reports well based on facts written by the "historians" of the press, came at intervals, but frequently and persistently, a name that was not very well known for a while, but brightened and flashed and presently was dazzling. There was a young colonel who ran ahead of his regiment, showing them the way in super-heated places, and doing it with the utmost simplicity, showing a business instinct not in the least disturbed by bullets. His name was soon looked for whenever there was a fight, and generally found, for he was a born fight finder. He is now General Funston of Kansas. He for a while seemed to be leading a perpetual forlorn hope and making it a festivity of victory. It was a long and bloody march through fortified lines from Manila to Malolos, and the trim figure of Funston loomed at the front the whole way, like an inspiring apparition. Then at Malolos Funston led the way straight up the main street, the Kansas boys keeping as near as they could, for the pace was literally killing, and they were just the sort of people from whom the Filipinos fled with the perfect assurance that flight only could save them. All at once the country was aroused to admiration and delight, and participated in the fierce joy of battle, and it is hardly figurative to say the continent rang like a vast amphitheatre with applause. There had been nothing like it since the Spanish reports told in their way that Dewey had destroyed their fleet. The next news was of the wildest thing imaginable. It was the truth of a marvelous deed of daring. The insurgents had destroyed a bridge over a river and were in force beyond. Funston plunged in, waded and swam across, and there were heroes hard after him. Funston's pistols were aflame, and the Filipinos fled. It was high time for Funston to be a General, and he was as fast as the President and General Otis could have a few words over the wires. All hail General Funston! son of a Kansas congressman. As a boy he fought his way with the respect of the wildest roughs of the rough of the northwest into the respect and affection of the people.

He was a fighting man with Gomez against the Spaniards in Cuba, and is now radiant of glory, and all brave men and good women rejoice that the wound he received immediately after his General's commission reached him, has not been a disability. His life has been filled with incidents of heroism. It is the life of the hardihood of a manhood that is without blemish, and has even the charm of gentleness. It is compensation for the horrors of war that from the red fire spring these revelations that elevate the standards by which men are measured, and with enchanting illumination set forth the pages that shall tell the ages of the men of these days.

The group of army officers associated with the general service in the Philippines is most attractive, both in the regular and volunteer commands. The soldiers of the war of the states and sections who have won their way sword in hand are men of whose personality there is public pride, and it is perilous to begin to name them, the roll is so long; but there can be no mistake in the mention of General Merritt and General Otis, and the heroic Egbert was a man of such shining bravery and ideal soldierly bearing, that no opportunity could have escaped him for gain of glory, for his person would have followed the searching glance of his eye where duty called without a thought of hazard save as it ennobled sacrifice.

Wherever the fire of the foe has scattered death, it has awakened the lofty music of fame. It is to be regretted that the gallant old Confederate, Joseph Wheeler, whose heroism at Santiago promoted a sentiment of consideration for Southern manhood it was worth a great deal to make manifest, could not by some happy foresight have been transferred to Manila that he might have had the satisfaction of participating in a phase of warfare so wonderfully suited to his qualifications. This, not that there was visible want, but that there might have been greater breadth of representation of the readiness of our countrymen to confront all the land for the emergencies of the most harassing warfare.

One of the gratifying evidences of the absolute union of the nation, has been in Luzon as well as Cuba, in the Army as well as the Navy, the association of officers and enlisted men, as Americans—"North Americans," if we are pleased to accept the Spanish nomenclature—who mingled in the same national service not to ignore the sectional lines and peculiarities of institution and sentiment that drew sectional lines in the fifties and sixties of the century, but to forget them. So far as there was a sectional line thought of by our soldiers or sailors in the Spanish war east or west, in the archipelagoes that were the scenes of conflict or the oceans that embrace the world, the line was, instead of dividing the south and the north, one between the east and the west banks of the Mississippi, or the Pacific and Atlantic seaboard; and when we consider the history of the generation just passing away, it is a happy circumstance that we have been so forcibly called upon regarding our boundaries not to think of Mason and Dixon's, or the Missouri Compromise lines, or of the Ohio River's silver thread between states, or of the northern lakes or the southern gulf, but of the two ocean fronts of one common country. The influence of this diversion of public thought, of this rather novel chance of direction of the imagination of one ambitious people; this new alignment of thoughtfulness, will be influential, when all the questions arising from the Indies in our expansion that come in the order of nature as designed by the Architect of Continents,

and He who spread the seas and marked the courses of the rivers—when these questions are firmly settled as those of the annexations that meant (except in the case of Alaska) more contiguous territory, measuring over dry land. With our two oceans opening the hemispheres, we should contend for a greater Monroe Doctrine. It is that all land that rises from the bosom of the great deep is within our contiguity of space. And if we make our foundations on the greatest of continents, the North American, of which we have the better part, the living rock of countless ages, we must have the foresight that Jefferson had when he had explored the Missouri and the Oregon from the springs in the mountains throughout their long courses watering the territory acquired during the presidential administration of the author of the Declaration of Independence of the Colonies and the most illustrious founder of the rigorous school of interpretation of the Constitution of the States. The nationality of our broad America was saved when there were fire lines between the North and South, because there were not such lines between the east and west—or not more between the Rocky Mountains and the Mississippi River on that side, than the Alleghanies and the western states east of the Mississippi; or between the opposing banks of the Father of Floods whose interlacing streams are bonds of union stronger than steel and of greater magnetic attraction. There was a time when there was a division north and south of portions of the east and west, but the line of demarkation did not cross the continent. As it did not then, it never can. The only contingency in which there may possibly be political divisions along lines of longitude would appear, if the national policy should be carelessly carried by the superior political weight of the Atlantic side to the preferences in that direction. The time may never come, should never be a cloud on the horizon, when there will be an attraction for demagoguery in a cry that the rights of the people on one slope of the continent shall be carefully computed in the extent of their enjoyment, that one exceeds the other. Even in case such an evolution as a contention between the Atlantic and Pacific people should some time assume serious proportions, we could depend upon the moral as well as the material magnitude of the Mississippi valley to preserve “liberty and union, one and inseparable, now and forever.” But it must be in the memory of men that our east and west boundaries are the two greater oceans of the globe, and that we shall of necessity become familiar with Asia as we are with Europe, superior to either, eventually; and we are nearer Asia now, as matters of business are measured by time and money, than Europe was to us in the days before our colonies became states and the states the nation.

In the course of the wars with the Spaniards and the Filipinos, it happened

as a matter of military convenience that the troops sent first to the Philippines and that have endured the hardships and dangers there, were almost exclusively from the farther west. The exceptions were the fine regiments from Western Tennessee and Western Pennsylvania. Our states have sections as well as the nation. The regiments that have made history in our Asian archipelago were from Wisconsin to California, and from Washington and the Dakotas to Kansas and Utah, including the entire region of the Rockies. In Luzon, as well as in Cuba, were regiments, battalions and troops of regulars, but it happened in Cuba that the regiments of the nation were called to the fiery front to inscribe their names again on the roll of the glorious, and they were supported there by hardy volunteers so expanded in recruiting that they were representative of all sections from Texas to Massachusetts, and the cow-boys to the collegians, and some at once students of universities and rough riders of the ranches. In Luzon the mass of the army was at first of volunteers, with a backing of regulars, reversing the conditions of the organizations in Cuba; and it was in the Orient that the volunteers were aroused in the midwinter months to find themselves veterans and cope with a great conspiracy against liberty by criminals who made war upon the freedom of the Filipinos, and the rights of the United States. There the volunteers gathered their harvest of glory, and on fields bitterly contested vindicated the ancient renown of the soldiers of the people fighting for the people; and in the bulletins of General Otis and the current literature of the press, shone forth another name that has come to shine and stay. He wore on his shoulders eagles, now he wears stars, and he is as of the glories of the stars that do not pass away, but take their fixed places in the firmament.

That representative man, the hero General Funston, is from Kansas, and Kansas is neither north nor south, east or west, but the center of the republic. There could not have been arranged by an artist an adjustment of the forces summoned to the field and in their services on the mountain slopes of the West Indies and the plains of the East Indies, a more perfect exhibition of the manliness and patriotism of the people of the United States, and there could have been no more severe tests of military capacity and the plucky dash of soldiers, than has been afforded our men whose martial ranks have been viewed by all mankind, the result of the review exalting us as a people.

Two surpassing themes have been for some years before all the nations of the earth and commanding their policies that were not exclusively domestic—the Sea Power and the Consolidating Expansion of Colonies. An officer of the American navy, Captain Mahan, is the historian of the idea that navies gain and guard the

seas; and our navy, whether tried in protecting or blockading enormous and tempestuous coasts and assailing enemies waiting or flying, has proved to be the highest wrought weapon in the hands of men. The fame of Admiral Dewey rests upon the complete accomplishment with the aim of the greatest possible results, through the perfect adaptation of tactics to circumstance and equipment to condition. His personal glory is that his victory was the logic of his life; and in a day he made to his country the gift of the richest archipelago in the tropics, and leaves it saying the flag he placed there should fly forever where it is now streaming in beauty. It was his companions in arms on the land, in whose faith and honor were confided the interests of humanity and the sacred obligations of Christian civilization—and the confidence has been justified. Both Army and Navy are in love with his leadership, and more than ever pride of country glows in the blood of Americans.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THE HOMECOMING OF ADMIRAL DEWEY.

The True Story of His Appointment to the Asiatic Station—The Honorable Distinction of His Successor, a Grandson of the Famous Senator Crittenden of Kentucky—Admiral Dewey's Reputation in Manila—His Enthusiasm About the Philippines—He Says, "Keep Them Forever"—"Never Part with Them"—How to Carry on the War—Story of Disagreements Untrue—The Policy of the Peace Commission—General Lawton's Report—Some Pessimists Reviewed—The Strong Position of General Otis—Peace Commission Has Done Good—The Congress of National Warships Watching Asia—Magnificent Scenes of the Admiral's Receptions.

The return of Admiral Dewey to the United States makes especially appropriate reference to the circumstances of his appointment stated in Washington correspondence since his departure from Manila.

Admiral Dewey owes his great fame to the personal interposition of President McKinley, who overruled Secretary Long and gave George Dewey the chance of his life, which he improved in a way to send his name around the world.

The story is an interesting one, and sheds a curious light on the Sampson-Long controversy. Just before Christmas, 1897, George Dewey was a Commodore, which grade he had reached in February, 1896. He knew that in two years, or that in December, 1899, he would be retired for age. He therefore asked for command of a squadron. He was serving as President of the Board of Inspection, and had nearly ten years of shore service just behind him.

War with Spain was threatened, but not immediately probable. Commodore Dewey applied for command of the Asiatic squadron. Secretary Long had listened to the friends of Commodore Watson, a Kentucky man with New England associations, and was about to appoint him to the command of the Asiatic squadron over the head of Dewey, who was five numbers ahead of Watson, who was then Governor of the Naval Home at Philadelphia.

Dewey was expecting to be laid on the shelf, but his friends went to Senator Proctor of Vermont. The Senator made a hurried trip to the White House and laid the matter before the President, representing that the Secretary proposed to put a junior over Dewey's head, and thus rob him of a squadron command before his retirement. The President looked into the matter, and then wrote a letter which read substantially:

"Dear Long: Appoint Dewey to the Asiatic Squadron. January 3, 1898."

The truth is substantially as related, but the statement is followed by criticisms upon the sentiments of the Secretary of War and some color of misunderstanding of the Admiral's successor, Commodore Watson.

The Secretary of the Navy paid, in his official report, this very strong and brilliantly worded compliment, which has an uncommon appreciative breadth, to the Admiral, stating that which followed the battle of Manila:

"The Admiral reported that the city could be taken at any time when a sufficient number of troops were on hand to hold it.

"Aside from the fact of having won without the loss of a single life such a brilliant and electrifying victory at the very outset of the war, with all the confidence which it infused throughout the country and into the personnel of every branch of the service, it removed at once all apprehension for the Pacific coast. The indirect pecuniary advantage to the United States in the way of saving an increase of insurance rates and in assuring the country of freedom from attack on that coast is incalculable.

"It was at once determined to re-enforce the Asiatic squadron and to send troops to take and occupy the city of Manila.

"Admiral Dewey continued to exercise in the Philippines a wise discretion, which constantly strengthened the power of the United States in those islands."

There is no doubt that Commodore Watson stands very high in the estimation of the Secretary of the Navy, and this will account for that:

"Commodore John Crittenden Watson won enthusiastic praise from Farragut when he was attached to the old 'Hartford' as flag lieutenant. In the battle of Mobile Bay, when the Confederate 'Tennessee' engaged Farragut's flagship and the Admiral climbed into the mizzen rigging that he might direct the fight above the blinding smoke, it was young Watson, then acting as signal officer on the poop, who climbed up after Farragut and, after vainly entreating the Admiral to stand in a less exposed place, lashed him to the rigging. Watson was wounded in the fight.

"'Lieutenant Watson has been brought to your attention in former times,' said Farragut in his official report. 'He was on the poop attending to the signals, and performing his duty as might be expected, thoroughly. He is a scion worthy of the noble stock he springs from, and I commend him to your attention.'"

Watson comes from a good old Kentucky stock. He was born in Frankfort, August 24, 1842. His father was Dr. Edward Howe Watson, his mother Sarah Lee Crittenden, daughter of John Jordan Crittenden, at one time Governor of Kentucky and later Attorney-General in William Henry Harrison's cabinet, and



of great distinction in the Senate. General Thomas L. Crittenden, U. S. A., was a brother of Watson's mother. Governor Crittenden's second wife was the widow of John Harris Todd. Their son, Harry I. Todd, was the father of Chapman C. Todd, now a commander in the Navy, and was in command of the gunboat "Wilmington" of the blockading squadron. Commodore Watson was married in 1873 to Elizabeth Thornton. Seven children are living. The eldest, John Edward Watson, is an Ensign on the "Detroit."

The fleet with which Watson was to go to Spain if peace had not so soon been declared, was to be made up of the "New York," "Brooklyn," "Oregon," "Massachusetts," "Yankee," "Dixie" and "Yosemite."

As to the esteem in which Admiral Dewey was held in Manila during his closing weeks there this, from the correspondence of the New York Sun, is exceedingly well stated and written in a spirit of just dealing with the news:

"There is not an officer of our army or navy and not an enlisted man in our army or navy who does not believe—who does not, in fact, know—that the plan for subduing the islands and bringing them under American control, formulated by General Otis and Admiral Dewey, is the correct plan, and will be successfully carried out. They have no more doubt of this than they have that they are in the Philippines and not in the United States.

"General Otis is regarded as an extremely able and painstaking officer, careful of the smallest details and always sure of his ground before he moves. The Filipinos didn't have this idea of him at first, and because they didn't they stood up and fought. It didn't take them long to find out, however, that whatever Otis planned his men carried out, and little obstacles like armed Filipinos didn't seem to hinder the execution of those plans in the least. When they learned that, they fought less and ran more. That's why our troops have had a sort of cross-country chase of it for over a month.

"Of Admiral Dewey the natives have always had a different notion. He gave them an object lesson in what he could do in the way of fighting when he sailed into Manila Bay and shot the Spanish fleet full of holes. Since then he has been feared and respected more than any man who ever set foot on the islands. And the respect for him is not confined to the natives. It pervades the American army as well. Whenever the Admiral comes ashore and passes along the lines, the men on guard spruce up and rather strain a point to salute him. The first soldier that gets an answer to the salute spends all his time off duty for the next few days telling about how he got a salute from the Admiral.

"With all this attention and all the honor which he knows his countrymen

at home have accorded to him, Dewey hasn't the faintest symptom of a swelled head. He puts on no fuss and feathers, except to be always immaculately dressed, and he is always most courteous to everybody.

"His health is not of the best, but he is by no means a sick man. The strain upon him has been great, and he shows the effects of it, that's all. One thing is not generally known here, perhaps. Every officer of Dewey's fleet has been away somewhere, to Hongkong or elsewhere, since the ships unfurled their battle flags a year ago. Dewey hasn't been anywhere. He has not left Manila Bay since he sailed in, and it is no wonder that he has grown gray. Rightly or wrongly, the impression prevails in the Philippines that, if plenary powers had been given to Dewey in the very beginning, we would now be in full control in the Philippines and the natives would not now be insurgents.

"Now let me say a word about our troops who are fighting their way through the island of Luzon. Their health, generally speaking, is excellent. Those who were on the sick list when the fighting began, on February 4, seemed to recover as if by magic, and about the only thing that has since put them in the hospital has been a bullet."

In the idea that the Admiral with plenary powers could have pacified the Filipinos who have been thrust into war with the United States by Aguinaldo, there is a misapprehension that the close reading of this volume will entirely remove. There was no possibility of peace with Aguinaldo, except by submission to his tyrannical and corrupt schemes, the substance of which was his sovereignty of the island. The Admiral appreciated the situation when he said, at Hongkong:

"I am not sorry to leave Manila at this time. I could not stand the care and responsibility much longer. It is vastly easier sometimes to be under orders than to issue them.

"It is the responsibility that kills. During the year that has elapsed since we came to Manila, I have not had one sick day until now. A year is long enough in this climate for an old man, and I am glad to be permitted to rest."

How much easier it is to obey orders than to give them is a lesson that it takes time and sharp experience of the highest authority to make a realization:

"I have the greatest enthusiasm in the future of the Philippines. I hope to see America's possessions the key to oriental commerce and civilization. The brains of our great country will develop the untold agricultural and mineral richness of the islands.

"We must never sell them. Such an action would bring on another great war. We will never part with the Philippines, I am sure, and in future years the

idea that anybody should have seriously suggested it will be one of the curiosities of history.

"The insurrection is broken. There will be no more hard battles and the new era for the islands that was temporarily delayed by the rising will soon begin. Aguinaldo and his generals must be captured and then the very semblance of an insurrection will cease.

"Aguinaldo's name is the real power among the natives. Wherever we go it is always Aguinaldo. The officers of the Tagalos, civil and military, tell us they have no power to treat for peace until they hear from Aguinaldo. Foreigners and natives testifying before the peace commission all testify to the same state of facts.

"Many of the island provinces that were once warlike are anxious for peace and will accept the terms as soon as the Tagalos of Luzon are whipped into line, but they dare not treat with us so long as Aguinaldo has the power to confiscate property or punish those who offend him.

"The end is not far off if we push right after them. We must concentrate our troops and vigorously prosecute the campaign in Luzon. That is our whole task. The southern islands will quickly fall in line. This, I hope, will not be long happening."

The strong expressions of the Admiral as to the holding of the Philippines are what was expected of his manliness and Americanism, and will produce a vast and wholesome impression. There has been much rumor of controversy at Manila about the time of the sailing of the Admiral which took this form in some of the journals in Philippine correspondence:

"According to current belief here Admiral Dewey's departure from Manila was hastened by the serious differences of opinion between the civil and military members of the Philippine commission. It is understood Dewey and Otis have been repeatedly outvoted by the civilians, and it is whispered in influential quarters that the great Admiral was forced to leave sooner than he had intended so as to avoid a disagreeable clash with President Schurman, Professor Worcester, and ex-Minister Denby.

"The dispute, which is believed to have reached serious proportions, entirely concerns the present treatment of the rebellious Filipinos. They have sent envoys to Manila who are entirely unauthorized to accept terms of peace and persist in saying they do not represent Aguinaldo officially.

"General Otis certainly and Admiral Dewey probably believed there should be no negotiations except with envoys who were empowered to accept or reject

proposals. The army and navy men asserted that Aguinaldo was merely playing with the commission so as to protract the negotiations until the rainy season has fairly set in, when active military operations against him would be impossible.

"The General and the Admiral insisted that precious time was being wasted over envoys who had no power to treat for peace on any terms, and the military authorities generally insisted that the disintegration of the Filipino army, which begun under the rapid advance of the Americans, could best be pushed by continued active operations. The views of Otis and Dewey were overruled by the three civilians, who have entertained the Filipino messengers in fine style, driving them about the city, much to the disgust of the military authorities, who look upon the so-called envoys as but little more than spies."

Certainly the strength of the American forces and position and the state of the city would have warranted the display of the situation to those known to be spies and all the better if they were professing a mission of peace. And then and there is internal evidence that the more true account was in these terms:

"There is no reason to believe that there is any difficulty or serious difference of opinion among the United States commissioners at Manila. It is quite probable that General Otis does not approve entirely of the conciliatory attentions which his civilian colleagues have shown toward the Philippine envoys, but that is not unnatural. He is a soldier, accustomed to military methods and stern measures, while they are in the habit of using soft soap and diplomacy.

"It is well understood among officials here that the intention of Professor Schurman and Colonel Denby was to impress the Filipino envoys with the desire of the United States to treat them with kindness and all possible consideration; that there was no animosity on account of the rebellion, and that the government at Washington was willing to receive them as prodigal sons if they would agree to stop fighting and behave themselves.

"'Half devil and half child,' is Kipling's description of the average inhabitant of the east, and Colonel Denby understands their disposition and the best methods of treating them by reason of his long residence in China. The civilian members of the commission at Manila have no more confidence in Aguinaldo and his associates than has General Otis, and they will be quite as firm in their adherence to the position which, under the instructions of the president, they have assumed. None of the insurgent demands will be complied with. They must surrender first and trust to the generosity of the government. Any consideration they may receive will be accorded them as an act of generosity, not as a bribe to stop fighting."

The responses of the American commissioners to the Aguinaldo emissaries making overtures for peace have been judicious. It was important to state the policy of our peace commissioners for the sake of the enlightenment of the public, and the formation of correct opinion in the States. It is plain the President has gone as far as he could and be certain of solid footing. The conduct of the Aguinaldo deputation shows that the superstition about that scoundrel has abated, but is not extinguished. He still enjoys the advantage of a reputation he was enabled to give himself of winning the American victories. The military conditions are given in General Lawton's report. He says, May 23:

"I would have advanced to Tarlac, but was informed that I was north of the insurgents' main forces. Hence I asked for Kobbe's brigade. I can advance and reach Tarlac in six days, unless the present negotiations between the Filipinos and our commission accomplished peace. The whole country is nothing but intrenchments.

"I have had during the last month twenty-two engagements. Six of my men have been killed in the field. Two have died from wounds and thirty-five have been wounded. The losses of the insurgents were over 400 killed, while we have taken 1,000 prisoners.

"I released eleven Spanish prisoners, established civil government in San Miguel, Balinag, and San Isidro, and safely conducted 540 Chinese refugees, who were in fear for their lives.

"In the section traversed I have destroyed 200,000 bushels of rice, 165 tons of sugar, and 10,000 bushels of corn. That is my record for one month.

"The supplies I destroyed would feed an army of 30,000 men six months. I gave each of my prisoners a square meal and then turned them loose, after destroying their arms. There are whole companies of Bolo men at Tarlac with no other weapons except the primitive ones they carry.

"It is my opinion that, once the insurrection is over, little trouble will be experienced with the natives, who have been falsely impressed with their own power by their leaders. The native priests have given much assistance to me.

"The country is grandly beautiful and fertile. Few white men have ever penetrated into the mountains on account of the prevailing fear of the Ygorotes, who inhabit the highlands and whose fierceness has been greatly exaggerated. These mountaineers are really harmless.

"In all the towns through which I passed I established town councils made up of natives. In San Miguel the Council elected a Mayor, and I remained there

long enough to see the municipal government in active operation. It proved satisfactory.

"Ten of the twenty-two engagements fought by us were severe. My small loss was due to the fact that I flanked the enemy each time and came in on his trenches at the rear."

The pessimistic correspondence from Washington contains this on the same subject:

"The actions of the civilian members of the commission are supposed to be responsible for the backward movement of General Lawton, as he was in a position which was untenable without a continued forward movement.

"Army and navy officials will not openly admit that the differences of opinion between the civil and military commissioners have reached a stage where the interference of the President is necessary, but at least one high official intimated that Admiral Dewey hurried away because he did not want to break his good record by participating in a dispute which might lead to scandal, if not to disastrous consequences."

What Lawton says and what Admiral Dewey has said, already quoted, remove all chance for the seriousness of these stories that would be disturbing if confirmed. There is one further passage to present in the way of the critical, if not cynical, current commentary. This:

"It is a noticeable fact that General Otis has not participated in the flattering reception given to the Filipino envoys, but when told they had no powers bluntly told them to go back to their master and get some. This advice was not relished by the envoys, and they appealed to the three civilians, with pronounced success, and have since been deep in discussions of the proposed form of government which they are expected to report back to Aguinaldo.

"It is not believed the differences between General Otis and the three civilians are personal in any sense, but relate solely to the question of the best policy to be pursued. General Otis believes in pushing the military advantages as long as the good weather lasts, while the civilians consider that the lesson of war has been taught and the time for conciliation has arrived.

"The disintegration of Aguinaldo's army has undoubtedly begun in earnest, and the only question is whether the present negotiations, which are admittedly futile for the present, will hasten that disintegration, or, on the contrary, will enable the insurgent leader to concentrate his forces again, or retreat rapidly to the wild country and maintain himself there during all of the wet season, when active pursuit will be almost impossible.

"The dry, hot season is just closing, May being the warmest month of the year, generally. The wet season begins about June 1, and when it is considered that the annual rainfall is from seventy-five to 120 inches, and a large percentage of it comes from June to October 1, it will be seen that the upper provinces, along the bay, are not favorable for military operations."

The rainy season will, of course, hinder aggressive movements, but the Filipino dejection and agitation shows that they are receiving the education that will lead to peace. The Peace Commission has served a good purpose, but now that which would crown its usefulness is clearly that it should be recalled. That would be a blow to the Aguinaldo following of the servile and the schemers who have had their political education from Spain, and would themselves imitate the tyrants, the shams to systems of oppression and extortion not possible under American authority.

Along the coasts of Asia has been ever since May, 1898, a congress of nations of warships. The English, Russian, German, French and Japanese fleets have been large, and demonstrative in the salutes that seem to speak a universal language. The Germans, with smaller interests than others, have constantly maintained in or about Manila a squadron of greater strength than any other, with the exception of the United States. The English ships were foremost in ceremonial consideration, always saluting our flag and Admiral. The Germans were for a long time extremely conservative in courtesies, but latterly they have been more liberal and their flame and smoke and thunder have added to the picturesque in the bay. When Admiral Dewey started home he got the Admiral's salute from the vessels of all nations represented, and there was such a cannonading as was never heard on those waters, with the exception of the time when Dewey "maneuvered" in front of Montojo. The same scene in a more splendid theater, though much smaller, took place in the mountain-walled harbor of splendid Hongkong, which is built on a steep slope and is superb in architecture, and, day or night, brilliant as a spectacle; and great crowds gathered to catch a glimpse of the American Admiral when he came ashore, and wherever he showed himself he was wildly cheered.

All the forts and warships in the harbor fired an Admiral's salute as the "Olympia" entered the harbor. With cannon firing and flags dipping on every side the "Olympia" came to anchor, and a boat was lowered to take Admiral Dewey's aid, Mr. Scott, ashore. The aid called first on Consul-General Wildman and invited him aboard the ship.

Consul Wildman returned with his aid, and, after a brief conversation, the

Admiral ordered a boat and went ashore to pay his official call on the Governor of Hongkong. In the party were Mr. Wildman, Captain Lamberton, and Flag Lieutenant Brumby.

At the government house they were received by Governor Blake in person. A guard of honor was in attendance, and a military band played "The Conquering Hero Comes," and followed this with alternate patriotic British and American airs. The streets were packed with people during these ceremonies of welcome. British police and guardsmen had to go ahead to make a way for the visitors.

The Governor invited Dewey to make the government house his residence during his stay, but the Admiral said he did not feel equal to accepting any entertainments.

When the Admiral had been more than a year in the midst of the scenes his victory made memorable forever, and had longer than any other man borne literally the heat and burden of the days and nights, when all others had enjoyed their vacations, and he with unceasing watchfulness had never flinched from excessive responsibilities, the time came when the work of the warriors seemed to have been finished, when the Spaniards were embarked for their peninsula, and the horde of insurgent Filipinos, misguided into war upon their best friends, largely dispersed, were defeated, and, throwing away their arms, making for the mountains or haunting the steps of our Peace Commissioners, it seemed to the President that the affairs of the Archipelago had been sufficiently settled to permit the recall of the Admiral, that he might rest from his labors in the midst of the people who approve, love and honor him. That which he has done will not be undone. The wonderful inspiration of his name is one of the safeguards of the country, including the new as well as the old possessions of the people.

SEP 22 1921







UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 04763 1968

